



MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 18

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia)

(武极天下)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1701 – Trap

A horrifying sonic boom rolled through the air. This person was coming at an astonishing speed. At first he was far off in the horizon, but in a mere instant he had arrived within several tens of thousands of feet from the group.

As the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame saw this person, they were both left stunned.

This person was bathed in blood and had killing intent brimming from his head to his toes. Even so, they were able to immediately recognize that this person was Lin Ming!

“Lin Ming! So it was him!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince’s complexion was grim and gloomy. He wouldn’t bear any contempt towards Lin Ming because of his cultivation. Just because Lin Ming had perfectly passed the Asura level Gate of Laws, this alone caused the Divine Void Crown Prince to feel a deep sense of fear towards him!

“This little beast!”

Duke Fullmoon clenched his jaws. He hated Lin Ming to the extreme.

The Divine Void Crown Prince’s thoughts stirred and he immediately recovered Juku’s withered corpse from above the black rock.

Bigflame saw this happen from the corner of his eyes. He coldly sneered, “What, you think you can trick Lin Ming just by hiding that corpse? You think he would fall for something like that?”

A strange light flashed in the Divine Void Crown Prince’s eyes and he savagely smiled. “This Lin Ming has a great destiny upon his body and entered that planet-sized immortal palace. It's hard to imagine just what rewards he obtained within. Aren’t you interested in finding out? If we can draw support from this spear

to bring him down, then everything he has will be ours! At that time, even if we can't obtain the Black Dragon Spear, just the treasures on Lin Ming's body will be a great harvest!"

The Divine Void Crown Prince's words caused a greedy light to shine in Bigflame's eyes.

Indeed, the rewards within the planet-sized immortal palace were a mystery. Just what was inside that immortal palace? They couldn't imagine just what the scene inside was even in their dreams.

In the legends, no one had been able to enter that immortal palace for billions of years. But, Lin Ming was able to enter. Just thinking this sent Bigflame reeling in jealousy!

It was definitely a top treasure left behind by the Asura Road Master!

If the reward from the planet-sized immortal palace was some cultivation method jade slip, magic tool, spirit treasure, or something like that, then they could take it for themselves after killing Lin Ming!

If it was a pill then Lin Ming might not have been able to eat it up due to the limits of his cultivation. If so, they could wrest away that also!

Even if it were something like comprehensions or martial intents that they couldn't obtain from Lin Ming's corpse, that didn't matter.

This was because once Lin Ming died, they would be able to obtain all other treasures on his body. With Lin Ming's young age and yet possessing such an abnormal degree of strength, it was highly likely there were many secrets on his body!

Thinking of this, everyone felt their hearts burn with covetousness.

They looked at each other and immediately formed a united

front.

As for Duke Fullmoon, he only wished he could loudly applaud the Divine Void Crown Prince's suggestion. Although he didn't have much confidence facing Lin Ming alone, this black spear's evil nature was simply far too outlandish. Duke Fullmoon didn't believe that Lin Ming had the ability to tame this demonic spear. At that time, Lin Ming might end up meeting the same fate as Juku. His flesh and blood would be swallowed up and he would end up as a pile of skin and bones!

Imagining Lin Ming's tragic and horrible death, Duke Fullmoon felt overjoyed!

As for Bigflame and the silver-armored warrior behind him, they were incomparably envious towards this Lin Ming who they had considered nothing but an ant beneath their feet earlier. If they could kill him they would all be happy!

.....

As this time, Lin Ming also discovered the Divine Void Crown Prince, Bigflame, and the others. In particular, that Duke Fullmoon. This fellow was simply a ghost that wouldn't stop haunting him; Lin Ming had already developed thoughts of killing him.

“Mm? That is...”

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. His gaze locked onto the black rock behind the Divine Void Crown Prince. On this giant black rock there was a dragon spear, its demonic energy so pure and dense that it caused Lin Ming's pupils to shrink!

“The is the dragon spear that the Black Asura held!”

Lin Ming certainly recalled that within the Gate of Laws and on the blue stone road, the Black Asura had held a dragon spear, one exactly like this dragon spear in front of him!

Lin Ming couldn't confirm whether or not this dragon spear had

once been one of the Asura Road Master's weapons. But no matter what he thought about it, out of all the weapons Lin Ming had ever seen in his life, this Black Dragon Spear was the highest ranked one!

For a time, Lin Ming's thoughts blazed for this spear. He earnestly desired this spear!

But Lin Ming didn't immediately do anything. He had also been watching the actions of Duke Fullmoon, the Divine Void Crown Prince, and the others from the corner of his eye.

These people had clearly already discovered the Black Dragon Spear and yet they were wandering around the periphery, just over 10,000 feet away, seemingly without any intentions of taking the spear away. This left Lin Ming with deep suspicions as to what was happening.

He focused his mind, revolving the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws in his heart and overlapping them with what he saw in front of him. To his shock, he discovered that in the gray demonic energy swirling around the Black Dragon Spear, there was a massive number of dead spirits contained within!

These dead spirits possessed a strong vengeful atmosphere and infernal energy. It was clear that they had once been peerless geniuses before their deaths, but after they had been struck down by the Black Dragon Spear, their souls were imprisoned within the demonic energy, forever unable to leave!

This sort of situation was similar to the... Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

A light lit up Lin Ming's mind. The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel could imprison the souls of powerhouses and absorb their will and energy.

And the scene in front of him was simply like the Black Dragon Spear had condensed its own Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. After

swallowing up the blood essence, souls, and force fields left behind by these peerless masters, it had condensed these energies together, creating a near tangible essence that became a powerful attack method of the Black Dragon Spear!

Like how Lin Ming could use the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel to slay his enemies, the Black Dragon Spear could use this demonic energy it condensed to kill its enemies!

“Could this demonic spear have a mind of its own and have managed to cultivate the Asura Heavenly Dao?”

Realizing this, Lin Ming’s thoughts turned cold!

A top grade spirit treasure had its own artifact spirit, and it wasn’t strange for an artifact spirit to have its own consciousness. But for this artifact spirit to be able cultivate on its own, that was a bit astonishing. For some reason, Lin Ming felt that the demonic energy around this spear was too heavy; it was far too evil!

This caused Lin Ming to raise his guard. He didn’t take another step forwards.

“This brat isn’t coming over.”

Duke Fullmoon frowned. He didn’t think it would be easy to fool Lin Ming but he never imagined that Lin Ming would be cautious to such a degree. With the treasure right in front of him he actually stood several tens of thousands of feet away.

If so, then wanting to borrow the strength of the Black Dragon Spear to kill him would be difficult.

“Haha, why if it isn’t Sir Lin!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince suddenly heartily laughed. From tens of thousands of feet away, he cupped his fists together and slightly bowed at Lin Ming.

Lin Ming looked at the Divine Void Crown Prince and sneered, saying, “Do we know each other very well?”

Lin Ming's words weren't polite. In life or death situations within these danger zones, even fellow disciples from the same sect would be plotting against each other, ready to stab each other in the back if necessary. Here, Lin Ming wasn't even on friendly terms with these people and it was likely everyone here wished they could place each other in a deathtrap and seize treasures from the corpses.

In this situation, Lin Ming was disinclined to listen to the long-winded prattling and lies of this Divine Void Crown Prince.

However, the Divine Void Crown Prince seemed to care little about Lin Ming's mocking tone. He smiled and said, "Sir Lin, you seem to have some misunderstanding? People aren't friends at the start, but don't they slowly get to know each other? I have a great deal of admiration towards Sir Lin's talent!"

Lin Ming didn't speak, allowing the Divine Void Crown Prince to say what he wanted.

"Sir Lin, let me be honest with you. I truly desire to be friends with you. Honest people don't need to speak in riddles. We are all intelligent people here. As you know, I am a Crown Prince of the Divine Void Divine Kingdom, but what you may not know is that there are seven people with the title of Crown Prince in the Divine Void Divine Kingdom! Moreover, in the future, this number may even increase! Between the current seven Crown Princes, the competition is already extremely brutal. Although I have some advantages, they aren't too obvious. I very much hope to make friends with some heroes, and if I could win the support of Brother Lin then my future road will surely be far smoother!"

The Divine Void Crown Prince spoke at a moderate pace. His words seemed fair and reasonable and even the way he referred to Lin Ming had changed, becoming 'Brother Lin'.

"And?"

Lin Ming said without any expression. It was impossible to tell

whether he believed these words or not.

“Haha! Brother Lin is frank and to the point! I like it! I certainly wouldn’t ask Brother Lin to help without offering anything in return. The Divine Void Divine Kingdom has rich resources and I am positive that Brother Lin will find something that interests you. Moreover, even now there is a lucky chance right before us. Brother Lin, aren’t you interested in the Black Dragon Spear behind me?”

The Divine Void Crown Prince spoke with a happy smile on his face. Without even thinking about it, it was obvious that a spear master like Lin Ming would be tempted by this Black Dragon Spear.

Lin Ming remained silent.

At this time, Bigflame laughed, “Third Crown Prince, your plan is quite meticulous. Are you planning on obtaining someone’s favor with something that even you cannot obtain? If you could have taken that spear then why would you have needed to wait until now!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince still had a smile on his face. “It’s true, I cannot take this spear. But, if I had Brother Lin’s help in addition to Brother Bigflame’s help, then there is a possibility of success!”

“Oh? Then what’s your plan?” Bigflame asked.

The Divine Void Crown Prince thought for a moment and then said, “The danger of this spear lies in the demonic energy that covers the spear body. It can turn into a Black Dragon that can swallow the blood and essence energy of a martial artist! But, there is only a single Black Dragon. As long as this Black Dragon can be distracted then one can naturally obtain the spear!

“Now, if our three sides cooperate, we can have two sides block the Black Dragon while the third takes the spear. I know that

Brother Lin doesn't believe me, so how about I and Brother Bigflame distract the Black Dragon while Brother Lin takes the spear?"

As the Divine Void Crown Prince spoke, Bigflame's heart skipped a beat. He wanted to object but held himself back.

He didn't know what the Divine Void Crown Prince was planning but he knew that the Divine Void Crown Prince was targeting Lin Ming. If so, then he would certainly join forces with the Crown Prince. However, his only fear was that the Divine Void Crown Prince would also find some way to harm him.

He couldn't help but be vigilant about this.

"Oh?" Lin Ming faintly smiled. The Divine Void Crown Prince's plan was highly advantageous to him. "What is the specific plan for implementing all of this?"

The Divine Void Crown Prince said, "Simple! First we will lure out the Black Dragon! However, this Black Dragon phantom is far too strong. No matter who tries to lure it out they will be in tremendous danger. Thus, the safest method is to use a puppet. Brother Lin comes from the Divine Runic Masters Guild and there are surely many refining masters there, so Brother Lin should have some high-grade puppets, right?"

"I do." Lin Ming nodded.

"Then there's no problem! With these high grade puppets and Brother Lin's famed divine runic symbols, we should be able to keep off the Black Dragon's first attack. Then, we can help stand in front of Brother Lin and lay down a grand array formation to intercept the Black Dragon!"

As the Divine Void Crown Prince spoke he flew towards the Black Dragon Spear and floated on the edge of the black rock. Indeed, the area where he stood would be in front of Lin Ming and also within the path that the Black Dragon would have to take.

However, Bigflame felt weak at heart. For a time, he didn't dare to follow. No matter how he saw it, the position that the Divine Void Crown Prince chose was extremely dangerous!

The Divine Void Crown Prince turned to look at Bigflame, a little smug smile on his face. He said, "Brother Bigflame, do you not dare to come over? A lucky chance is placed right in front of you so why are you timidly dawdling over there?"

Chapter 1702 – Demonic Energy Force Field

Bigflame frowned, not sure just what type of snake medicine that Divine Void Crown Prince was trying to sell.

In the current situation, Lin Ming, who was farthest away from the Black Dragon Spear, was in the safest position.

Of course, Bigflame was fully aware that the Divine Void Crown Prince was trying to trap Lin Ming. The only question was just what the Divine Void Crown Prince's plan was. Looking at where he was currently standing, if he neared the Black Dragon Spear any more and aroused the dragon soul within, they would definitely bear the brunt of the damage.

Bigflame maintained a calm expression and slowly flew forwards with the silver-armored warrior. He maintained absolute vigilance as he did so.

At this time, the Divine Void Crown Prince was already beginning to lay down a great array formation.

He was gambling that the Black Dragon Spear would only attack those that recklessly tried to take it away; this was how Juku had died. As for the Divine Void Crown Prince and Duke Fullmoon who were standing not too far away, they had been left completely safe.

Looking at the Black Dragon Spear in the distance, the Divine Void Crown Prince also felt a little weak at heart. He had no way to predict if something would randomly occur.

He was putting his full effort into laying down this grand array formation. And indeed, his every action was meticulous because this array formation was also to save his life. Beside him, Duke Fullmoon was also helping.

“Your Highness, will Lin Ming help?”

Duke Fullmoon asked, his voice lacking confidence. He always felt that Lin Ming was a bit strange and unpredictable.

“If he does, we will turn and run and then profit from the aftermath. If he doesn’t then we’ll need to further consider our plans...”

The Divine Void Crown Prince said, his eyes not leaving the Black Dragon Spear. With this array formation supporting them, it wasn’t like they wouldn’t have the ability to resist the Black Dragon Spear. If some accident occurred they would still be able to survive for some time.

Beside them, Bigflame and the silver-armored warrior also pitched in to help. All sorts of divine runic symbols, array discs, and other treasures were brought forth like they didn’t cost money at all.

As the two sides were busy at work, Lin Ming floated behind them. His gaze was deep and heavy; it was impossible to tell what he was thinking.

As the array formation was finished, the Divine Void Crown Prince turned to look at Lin Ming, saying, “Brother Lin, we’re prepared. Please take out your puppets.”

“Puppets?”

Lin Ming smiled, still not moving.

Now, with three sides here, each side could be said to be plotting their own plans. Lin Ming also had his own intentions here.

He was trying to calculate if he were to suddenly sneak attack the Divine Void Crown Prince, Bigflame, Duke Fullmoon, and the silver-armored warrior, just what his chances would be of killing them all off!

From the start, Lin Ming didn’t plan on cooperating with them to take the spear. He wanted to kill them all off and then take the spear by himself! If so, then even if the dragon spear attacked him, Lin Ming could use up every method at his disposal to subdue the dragon spear and wouldn’t need to worry about someone

ambushing him from behind.

However, even if Lin Ming tried his best, wanting to kill everyone here wasn't possible! As long as the four of them scattered in different directions then even if Lin Ming brought forth the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone avatar, he still wouldn't be able to chase them all down.

And if these people were to escape, news of what occurred would spread out. It would be known that he tried to kill the disciples of two True Divinity level influences. This would undoubtedly set off a great storm.

These two True Divinity level influences were the most terrifying forces in the Asura Road! Let alone their core disciples, people even didn't dare to provoke their ordinary disciples!

If someone was discovered as having killed off their core disciples, the consequences would be disastrous!

Even if he ignored those two great influences, what Lin Ming feared the most in this final trial was the person who remained aloof and distant, but still had some connection to the Divine Void Holy Lands – Soul Empress Sheng Mei. The Divine Void Crown Prince was different from Duke Fullmoon, he was a core disciple of Divine Void Divine Kingdom. If Sheng Mei knew that he had killed off the Divine Void Crown Prince, just what sort of reaction would she have?

Thus, Lin Ming didn't attack them, because if he did he needed to make sure he could exterminate them all.

As these thoughts percolated in Lin Ming's mind, a thick killing intent flashed in his eyes several times. Even so, he suppressed all of these feelings and didn't attack. Although eliminating these four people and taking the spear himself was the simplest and most direct method, he still wasn't able to do that.

Then... there was only another choice left. First, he would try to

take the spear and reveal a weakness in his defenses. Once the four people thought they had a chance and developed greedy thoughts, he would use this opportunity to kill them all off.

With this plan it was much more likely that Lin Ming would be able to exterminate the four people. But, this also meant he would have to take a much greater risk!

It was because Lin Ming didn't completely understand this Black Dragon Spear!

“Brother Lin, are you not planning to help? Why? Could it be that Brother Lin doesn't want to take any risks at all? If we join hands to take the treasure, aren't Brother Lin's actions just too insincere? We're already standing at the front, taking on the most dangerous role, so what is Brother Lin waiting for?”

The Divine Void Crown Prince shouted at Lin Ming, putting on a face full of discontent.

Lin Ming remained silent. After some time, he faintly smiled and said, “There's no need to hurry!”

He slowly flew forwards until he was 10,000 feet away from the Black Dragon Spear. Then, he emitted every sense possible to probe the Black Dragon Spear. He investigated the eerie and horrifying demonic energy. With this, he was able to confirm that this demonic energy wrapped around the Black Dragon Spear was the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel recorded within the Asura Sutra.

The Asura Sutra was both righteously good and diabolically evil. As for the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, it was a tyrannical demonic cultivation method, able to gather the cruel and fierce spirits for one's own use.

“This Black Dragon Spear hasn't obtained the true lineage of the Asura Sutra. Just how could this be...?” After probing, Lin Ming discovered that the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel displayed by the Black Dragon Spear was incomplete. There were many places that

were filled with mistakes. Now that this incomplete method was being used by this evil spear, it seemed even gloomier and bizarre than the true Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

If it wasn't the complete Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, then that meant there were flaws!

Lin Ming was looking for these flaws.

“Brother Lin! Why haven't you done anything yet!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince impatiently said. He was afraid that his plan had been seen through by Lin Ming. He already decided that if Lin Ming didn't do anything then he wouldn't recklessly do anything to Lin Ming either. Towards this mysterious young man, he couldn't help but feel a faint sense of dread.

“Do something? Okay!”

Lin Ming suddenly nodded, leaving the Divine Void Crown Prince surprised. Had this fellow fallen for the trap just like this?

“You finally fell for it? Wonderful! Birds die for food and people die for wealth. The nature of a person is insatiable greed to begin with, and with a lucky chance placed right in front of them, no one is capable of resisting. Even if this Lin Ming suspects me, there is finally nothing he can do to withstand the temptation of the Black Dragon Spear. If he wants to take the risk, then that's far too good...”

The Divine Void Crown Prince rapidly thought, his mind racing. Beside him, Duke Fullmoon's breathing also quickened, his pulse accelerated. He quietly gripped his spear, a ruthless light flashing in his eyes.

This Lin Ming wasn't easy to deal with but that Black Dragon Spear was simply far too evil. As long as Lin Ming moved then the two tigers would battle and they could sit back and watch the fight.

Drawing back 10,000 steps, even if that Black Dragon Spear couldn't kill Lin Ming, there wasn't any loss to them. If the four of

them joined together, then even if they didn't have absolute confidence in killing Lin Ming, Lin Ming still wouldn't dare to attack them.

In other words, the truth was that they were already in an invincible position!

"I will draw out the Black Dragon phantom. The lot of you protect me."

As Lin Ming spoke, he flew towards the Black Dragon Spear.

Seeing this, the Divine Void Crown Prince's heart skipped a beat. "Brother Lin, you don't plan on using a puppet?"

The Divine Void Crown Prince was originally planning on having Lin Ming lure out the Black Dragon phantom with a puppet, but Lin Ming actually decided not to use a puppet but to go in himself. Could it be that he didn't fear the dangers enough?

"To not use a puppet and fly in himself, isn't this just a death wish?" Bigflame was shocked!

"It seems this brat only had a high level of talent, but he's actually a moron." The silver-armored warrior commented from beside Bigflame. It seemed they had all been too nervous about this. If they knew about this earlier then there wouldn't have been a need to go through all this trouble.

"Don't be careless. Who knows what tricks he's planning to play."

Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince certainly wouldn't believe that Lin Ming was a fool, otherwise there was no way he would have passed the Asura level Gate of Laws.

"No matter, with the four of us joined together and raising our guards, we are in an impregnable position!"

Duke Fullmoon said with a sound transmission. Out of everyone here, he had come across Lin Ming the most. Lin Ming's previous

performance at the Divine Rune City Auction had left a profound impact in his heart. After having his plans continuously torn down, Duke Fullmoon felt a lack of confidence when facing Lin Ming.

The four people stared blankly on as Lin Ming flew towards the Black Dragon Spear.

8000 feet!

5000 feet!

3000 feet!

1000 feet!

500 feet...

Lin Ming closed in, a little at a time, slowing down the closer he was. Finally, he was as slow as a walking mortal.

As he approached, his aura became increasingly deep and his eyes increasingly swift and fierce. On his face, blood red curse seals began to appear and explosive crackling sounds echoed out from within his body. He even seemed to grow taller...

Not too far away, Bigflame, Duke Fullmoon, and the others were all staring at Lin Ming with utter focus, locked onto his every move and action!

He was only 200 feet away!

The four people held their breath. Lin Ming wasn't planning on using some trick, but was actually thinking of luring out the Black Dragon phantom that lingered around the Black Dragon Spear.

Was he insane!?!?

At this time, a black fog rose up from all around the Black Dragon Spear!

A terrifying black energy surged towards Lin Ming like a tidal wave!

Within this seething black fog was a clawing Black Dragon. Its eyes were blood red, and just by looking into its gaze, one felt as if they would fall into an endless abyss!

At this time, the Black Dragon evilly smiled. “Blood energy... a stranger’s blood energy... what a rich blood energy... what an extreme delicacy, this is the greatest delicacy that I have ever encountered, the richest blood energy I have ever seen... good! Too good! You will become my most delicious meal! You will become a part of me! Let me eat you!”

The Black Dragon’s voice was filled with deceit and ruthless cruelty. Demonic energy surged around it as its voice seemed to transmit from all directions of the world. It was like the heavens and earth were shrouded in this voice!

For a time, Lin Ming’s pupils shrank. He discovered that he was covered in a massive force field!

This force field was like an independent space. There was nothing but pitch black darkness everywhere. If he reached out his hand, he wouldn’t even be able to see his five fingers!

Wu! Wu! Wu! Wu! Wu! Wu! Wu!

Horrifying ghost cries sounded from all directions. This was like a cave of 10,000 ghosts. Just by entering this land, one would be swallowed up by 10,000 ghosts!

“This is a domain sent out by the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, formed from the countless demonic souls that it has absorbed. This Black Dragon Spear, just how many people has it killed? Moreover, all of these people are outstanding existences!”

Lin Ming’s mind chilled. Without a doubt, this Black Dragon Spear had existed in the final trial for a very, very long time! It had also slain a tremendous number of trial challengers!

But, what was strange was that Soul Empress Sheng Mei should also have come here, so why didn’t she subdue this Black Dragon

Spear?

With Soul Empress Sheng Mei's transcendent methods, no matter how strong or ghostly this Black Dragon Spear's methods were, it still wouldn't be able to escape her grasp!

Chapter 1703 – Deal

But at this moment, Lin Ming didn't have time to think about why Soul Empress Sheng Mei didn't come here to subdue the Black Dragon Spear. The thick black fog had already surrounded him.

With a sizzling sound, even space itself was being melted away by the black fog!

Lin Ming was covered within the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel domain, completely separated from the world. In his field of vision, the Divine Void Crown Prince and Duke Fullmoon had both vanished.

“He's been surrounded by that black fog!” Ten thousand feet away, the Divine Void Crown Prince saw all of this happening, a sharp light shining in his eyes! “This brat, I have no idea what sort of mental problems he has. If he used a puppet to draw out the Black Dragon phantom then we'd still have to put in a great deal of effort, but now that he has been directly sucked up by the black fog, that is much more convenient for us. That black fog has a terrifying corrosive attribute, and any flesh and blood that touches it will instantly be dissolved into goo. When Juku was covered in that black fog, he instantly withered away to nothing but skin and bones!”

Juku's strength was similar to that of a World King. The Divine Void Crown Prince didn't doubt that Lin Ming was stronger than Juku, but no matter how strong Lin Ming was he wouldn't be stronger than a half-step Empyrean. As long as he was covered by that black fog, it would be impossibly difficult for him to escape unscathed.

Standing beside the Divine Void Crown Prince, Duke Fullmoon also looked on with disbelief etched on his face. “Something's wrong. This Lin Ming is a freakishly monstrous genius, so how would he die so easily?”

Duke Fullmoon muttered. His sense was blocked out by that black fog so it was impossible for him to probe Lin Ming's situation.

The Divine Void Crown Prince said, "He definitely won't die so easily. I think he must have some sort of special technique and wants to rely on this to struggle with the Black Dragon Spear. However, he likely doesn't know just how fierce that dragon spear actually is. In the fourth level of this final trial, what is tested is not just talent, but also one's cultivation!"

The final trial's first, second, and fourth level were trials that didn't discriminate. Those with higher cultivations would be able to profit more.

As for the Gate of Laws, that was a test of talent. Those with a younger skeletal age would have an advantage.

In the Divine Void Crown Prince's eyes, Lin Ming was truly a monstrous talented genius, but in terms of cultivation and combat strength, Lin Ming likely wasn't much better than they were. If he were to encounter a ghostly spirit treasure like this Black Dragon Spear, he would fall into crisis along with the rest of them.

Even if he had some special card in hand that he could use to escape, he would likely come out half-dead. At that time, it would be far easier for them to eliminate Lin Ming.

"Lin Ming underestimated his opponent too much. He is young and full of daring energy, so he likely hasn't received many setbacks on his way to where he is. He thinks that no one can match him in this world, that he can obtain anything he wants!"

"We must prepare our attacks. At this time, we absolutely cannot allow Lin Ming to escape! Everyone, use your ultimate techniques, whatever trump cards you have hidden up your sleeves! This is our good fortune!"

It wasn't just the Divine Void Crown Prince, but Bigflame was

also making his preparations. If Lin Ming was swallowed up by that black fog and reduced to dregs then that would be far better for them, but if Lin Ming managed to wriggle his way loose then they would display a thunderous barrage of attacks to exterminate him!

At this time, they all brought out their ultimate techniques without holding anything back. And to give them their due, each of these people had astonishing methods!

They were people that came from True Divinity influences and would always have some final trump card for desperate situations. Even if Lin Ming was in his peak state and facing these four people, he would have to evade their all-out attack. If he were to meet their barrage head on he would die or be severely wounded!

Chi chi chi!

A terrifying amount of energy began to slowly brew in the hands of the four people.

The Divine Void Crown Prince took out an incarnation jade slip. This jade slip possessed the avatar phantom of an Empyrean. However, in order to activate this incarnation, that would depend on the Divine Void Crown Prince's cultivation and strength.

As for Bigflame, he took out a strange little flag. This small flag burned with vague black flames; it was clear that this was some terrifying treasure!

Although Duke Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior possessed trump cards that were inferior to those of the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame, what they had still allowed them to increase their overall strength by half over their peak state for a short period of time!

With these four attacks striking together, even a peak Great World King would have to earnestly face it without any hint of holding back!

And at this time, 10,000 feet away, the black fog sent out by the Black Dragon Spear became increasingly strong and thick.

This black fog carried with it a demonic energy, and as the Divine Void Crown Prince said, it also possessed a dreadful corrosive attribute. If a World King were to touch it they would immediately die, without any chance of survival! If the Divine Void Crown Prince or Bigflame were to have any part of their body be tainted by this energy they would have to cut off that body part lest their entire body rot away!

Although Lin Ming was stronger than the Divine Void Crown Prince, he wasn't ridiculously stronger. Facing this black fog, he also wasn't able to withstand it with his mortal body.

Thus, Lin Ming summoned his own Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

The black fog around the Black Dragon phantom was the power of Laws gathered by the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. Moreover, the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel used by the Black Dragon phantom was incomplete.

Now, the complete Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel summoned by Lin Ming was the ultimate nemesis of this black fog!

Wu – wu – wu –

Countless demonic phantoms rapidly spun within the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. On the surface of the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, a giant black vortex appeared. A massive amount of the demon energy left behind by the powerhouses that died here, their force fields, will, remnant souls, everything was recklessly sucked in by Lin Ming's Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

Lin Ming was using his own Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel to wildly plunder the demonic essence within the Black Dragon phantom's Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

Seeing this occur, the Black Dragon phantom was enraged!

This demonic energy essence was gathered from slaughtering countless outstanding geniuses over the course of billions of years, and yet this energy was being wantonly swallowed up by Lin Ming! How could it not be angry!

“Stop!!!”

With a roar, the black fog in front of Lin Ming distorted, condensing into the form of a cruel and wicked dragon, its eyes blood red and its expression fierce and grotesque!

Lin Ming remained unmoved and the motions of his hands didn't slow. At the same time, the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel separated him and this Black Dragon phantom, forming a shield that blocked it off.

“You are seeking death!”

The Black Dragon phantom roared, opening its jaws and spitting out blood red runes. These runes spun through the void, dazzling to the eyes.

“I curse you! I curse your cultivation to fall, your blood essence to be severed!

“I curse you! I curse you forever, to perish for eternity, to never have a peaceful end!

“I curse you! I curse you to perish here, for your soul to suffer the agony of 10,000 lives in hell!”

The Black Dragon phantom loudly chanted. These blood runes it spat out were actually a secret curse technique!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank and he traced his spatial ring, pulling out three deep red divine runic symbols. Without hesitation, he crumbled all three divine runic symbols together!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Terrifying waves of thunder and flame wildly surged outwards, producing a cataclysmic explosion!

These three divine runic symbols were Heretical God Symbols that Lin Ming had drawn up. A normal Heretical God Symbol could be used several times, but the Heretical God Symbols that Lin Ming prepared for this final trial could only be used once.

He had concentrated every ounce of strength of the Heretical God Symbol into a single use. With this, the might of this Heretical God Symbol was twice that of an ordinary one!

Now that Lin Ming burned three Heretical God Symbols together, an unimaginable amount of energy erupted!

The power of thunder and fire swelled outwards like a tsunami! Whether it was thunder or flames, they were strengths that suppressed dark and ghostly powers the most. All of the curse seals that floated in the air were torn to nothing by Lin Ming's power of thunder and fire!

At the same time, changes began to occur around Lin Ming's body. The curse seals covering his face became deeper and brighter in color. Black scales appeared on his body. With a punch of his fist, the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel howled outwards!

After throwing out three Heretical God Symbols, Lin Ming launched another attack with his body. This was the advantage of divine runic symbols; they minimized the strength that a martial artist used!

Whorl whorl whorl!

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel wildly spun about. Like a massive spinning saw, it went slashing down at the Black Dragon phantom!

The Black Dragon phantom was violently angered. As it looked at Lin Ming's Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, it reached out with its claws!

Ka ka ka!

The Black Dragon phantom's claws crashed into the Myriad

Demon Karmic Wheel. With a loud sound, black light transmitted in all directions!

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel was a tyrant that suppressed forces like ghosts, demonic spirits, and will bodies. And, this Black Dragon phantom was nothing but a body of will; it simply wasn't able to do anything to the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. As it lashed out with its claws, the most it could do was just barely manage to send Lin Ming's Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel spinning away. As for its claws, they dimmed down. It was clear that it suffered considerable damage just now.

“Who are you, where are you from? Why would you understand the Asura Heavenly Dao!?”

The Black Dragon phantom's eyes were icy cold. The atmosphere around it became increasingly fierce and dangerous as it burned more and more demonic energy within its body, seeming as if it would go all-out at any moment!

The Black Dragon phantom never imagined that it would encounter someone who understood the Asura Heavenly Dao. Because of this, it was being suppressed in every aspect!

It wasn't too strong in itself. Its strength lay in the demonic energy that it had gathered over billions of years – in other words, the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. By using the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, it was able to melt away the flesh and blood of its enemies.

The heavier the demonic energy gathered by the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, the stronger it would become. Moreover, the Black Dragon phantom had only killed outstanding geniuses. With such a terrifying level of demonic energy gathered onto it, even someone like Juku had instantly died!

But Lin Ming wasn't affected by these tricks. Lin Ming also possessed the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel and his boundary of the Laws was higher. Because of this, the demonic energy released

by the Black Dragon phantom became Lin Ming's vitalizing tonic instead!

“And where did you come from? Your Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, where did you learn it?”

Lin Ming asked in reply. As he spoke, the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel in his hands sucked in more and more demonic energy condensed by the Black Dragon phantom. This caused Lin Ming's Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel to become increasingly lifelike, increasingly powerful!

Seeing this, the Black Dragon phantom's eyes turned bright red as if they would drip blood at any moment. “I am the guardian of the Black Dragon Spear! Stop your actions now, otherwise I will kill you even if I must sacrifice all my cultivation!”

As the Black Dragon phantom roared, Lin Ming simply sneered, not caring about such threats. However, the movements of his hands indeed slowed down and the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel's absorption of the surrounding demonic energy nearly came to a halt. “I'm fine to stop here, but I want to make a deal with you!”

“Deal? Fine, then give me the complete Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel cultivation method!”

As the Black Dragon phantom spoke, both fear and greed filled its eyes as it looked at the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel in Lin Ming's hands. It recognized that Lin Ming's Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel was clearly of a much higher boundary in Laws and completion!

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel was far too significant for the Black Dragon phantom in gathering demonic energy; it naturally wanted the complete cultivation method.

Chapter 1704 – Cooperation

“You want the secret cultivation method to the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel?” Lin Ming stared at the Black Dragon phantom in front of him. “Aren’t you just a greedy lion opening its mouth wide? You don’t even know what I want from you yet you immediately say you want the complete Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. Do you think I would agree to that?”

Lin Ming calmly said. The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel was part of the inheritance that the Asura Road Master left behind, the first volume of the Asura Sutra. Since he had learned it he naturally wouldn’t carelessly pass it on to others. Moreover, Lin Ming didn’t have a jade slip with the Asura Sutra on it so wanting to pass it on was nearly impossible.

“Hehe, I’ve already more or less guessed what you want from me. You want me to help you kill those four people outside! I can already see that you lot are all on different sides and plotting and planning against each other. That fellow with a star crown? I think he wishes for your death even in his dreams! However, you’re quite the fierce one. You pretended to be tricked by them in order to get close to me and have me join forces with you to kill them off together. To cooperate with such a sinister and cunning person like you is the same as acting against my own interest. If I do anything wrong then I’ll be eaten up by you until I don’t even have any bones left! Without sufficient advantages, why would I bother risking myself for the likes of you?”

Lin Ming chuckled. “It seems you are confusing your current predicament. Your fiercest ultimate ability is the demon energy that you’ve gathered around you for so many years, but what a pity it is useless against me. Instead of harming me, it has become my tonic instead. If we fight do you think that you can defeat me?”

As Lin Ming spoke he had already taken out the Phoenix Blood Spear. Atop the Phoenix Blood Spear, the Myriad Demon Karmic

Wheel whistled as it spun around, recklessly swallowing demonic energy. “If you want to fight with me then let’s fight. Let me take a good look at just how much demonic energy you’ve managed to scrounge up.”

Lin Ming activated the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel with all his strength. It was like a bottomless pit, absorbing demonic energy without end.

And now, the Black Dragon phantom wasn’t able to do anything to Lin Ming. If this battle were to continue then the Black Dragon phantom would only be placed in an increasingly bad situation!

“Brat, consider yourself ruthless enough! I do not want your Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel’s cultivation method, but you must give me the accumulated demonic energy within your own Myriad Demon Karmic wheel!”

“Do you think you have the qualifications to negotiate any conditions with me?”

Lin Ming menacingly said. Atop the Phoenix Blood Spear, the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel spun even faster.

Seeing Lin Ming’s Phoenix Blood Spear and the rapidly spinning Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, a trace of fear appeared in the Black Dragon phantom’s eyes. It clenched its jaws and said, “As a person you should always leave behind a road for others. Don’t force me into a dead end. The reason you haven’t fought me yet and decided to try to make a deal is because you want to kill those four people outside but fear you cannot handle them on your own! Moreover, you are also plotting against me this entire time in order to obtain the Black Dragon Spear!”

This Black Dragon phantom was an intelligent being and was able to guess Lin Ming’s schemes.

Listening to the Black Dragon phantom speak, a peculiar light shined in Lin Ming’s eyes. He toothily smiled and said, “Me

plotting against you? You aren't even the artifact spirit of the Black Dragon Spear! You aren't its guardian either. This Black Dragon Spear's artifact spirit has already disappeared and you are nothing but a bird occupying a nest that you didn't make. Using the Black Dragon Spear as a foundation, you constantly killed geniuses from all over, absorbing their strength to cultivate!"

Lin Ming already thought something was wrong. In his impression, even if this Black Dragon Spear wasn't the Asura Road Master's weapon it should still have a deep connection to him. Moreover, this Black Dragon phantom was far weaker than what the Black Dragon Spear's artifact spirit should be like! And if it really were the Black Dragon Spear's artifact spirit, it shouldn't be asking someone to teach it how to cultivate the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel to begin with.

Thinking of all these things, Lin Ming decided to be unreservedly ruthless. Since he had determined that this Black Dragon phantom wasn't the Black Dragon Spear's artifact spirit, there was no need for any scruples. If this Black Dragon Spear was truly refined by the Asura Road Master and this phantom was indeed the Black Dragon Spear's artifact spirit, it would naturally be impossible for Lin Ming to harm it as he pleased.

"You will return the demonic energy you just swallowed! That is my final bottom line! Otherwise I'll fight you until we both die!" The Black Dragon phantom roared.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then nodded, "Deal!"

Since he had to cooperate with this Black Dragon phantom he couldn't be too outrageous in how he handled matters. His hands formed seals and the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel began to spin in reverse, releasing the demonic energy it had just absorbed!

Seeing this demonic energy, the Black Dragon phantom roared and rushed forwards, recklessly swallowing it. In the blink of an eye it had swallowed all of the demonic energy!

Soon, it looked at Lin Ming, a fierce expression marring its face. “Insufficient! You definitely swallowed far more of my demonic energy than this!”

“I will return the first half and after the four people outside have been killed, I’ll return to you the second half. Did you think I would return all of the demonic energy to you like this? If I did that, what would I do if you were to go back on your promise?”

The Black Dragon phantom coldly snorted and gloomily said, “You had best not be playing with me!”

Then, as it was speaking, the Black Dragon phantom suddenly removed the force field it had laid down!

Hu - !

As the force field dispersed, many ghosts and fierce demons went flying away!

The isolating space disappeared. And at this time, a brilliant light lit up in front of Lin Ming!

In that instant, the Divine Void Crown Prince, Duke Fullmoon, Bigflame, and the silver-armored warrior all attacked together!

They had already been gathering their potential for a long time. Moreover, they had all taken out their ultimate trump cards, waiting for this one instant. With a surprise attack, they would defeat Lin Ming!

A terrifying fluctuation of energy broke through space. In order to ensure a sure-kill strike, the four of them had held nothing back. This was a strike that even a peak Great World King would have trouble blocking!

Ka ka ka!

In that moment, the space around Lin Ming tightened, nearly collapsing in on him! The energy of this joint attack had locked in the surrounding space. Avoiding was no longer possible!

In ordinary times, if Lin Ming were to force his way out of the Myriad Demon Force Field conjured by the Black Dragon phantom, he definitely wouldn't be in peak condition and the result from being struck by this attack could be imagined. But even if Lin Ming was in his peak state, if he were struck by this attack he would still be severely wounded or killed.

To sit down and wait without losses and then take advantage when someone was down, this move of the Divine Void Crown Prince and the others could be called utterly cruel and evil!

“What a great Divine Void Crown Prince! What a great Bigflame! What a great Black Dragon evil spirit!”

Seeing these four mighty flows of energy hurtling towards him, a thick killing intent blazed out from Lin Ming's eyes.

He knew that the Black Dragon phantom had likely detected that the Divine Void Crown Prince and the others were planning on striking him when he was down, and waiting for the chance that the isolating force field was lifted to attack him. Even so, it hadn't given him any warning at all! It clearly wanted to see him struck dead, or at least grievously wounded, with this attack!

Just before Lin Ming was about to be enveloped by that storm of energy, a melodious ring resonated through the world! This deep and profound sound seemed to come from the nothingness of the earliest epochs, bringing with it a vast atmosphere of the Great Dao Laws.

In the next moment, the void above Lin Ming's head was torn open by an invisible strength, revealing a fathomless abyss. A dark bronze bell fell down from the void, covering Lin Ming.

This ancient bell was the Primordius Bell!

Guang!

With a loud ring, the Primordius Bell smashed into the black rock. Every single attack struck the walls of the Primordius Bell!

Clang!

The Primordius Bell violently shook as it was rung by these four flows of energy!

A visible sound wave echoed out like ripples. Space violently shook and the massive amount of energy contained within that sound wave formed an annihilating shockwave!

It was unknown just what material the black rock beneath Lin Ming's feet was made from. No matter how powerful the sound wave was it wasn't able to damage the black rock at all. But not too far away from the black rock, the earth was shattered by the sound waves. Rocks ruptured and mountains collapsed like sand sculptures!

The Divine Void Crown Prince and the others were naturally enveloped in this destructive sound wave too!

Not only had their joint attack failed to injure Lin Ming, but it struck the Primordius Bell, causing them to receive a counterattack instead!

Peng peng peng!

The sound waves struck their protective shields, causing them to all shake. Because they had just attacked Lin Ming with everything they had, bringing out all their trump cards, their current situation was extremely poor. Now that they were struck by the sound waves, they all felt their blood vitality tumbling within their bodies.

“What happened!?”

“What sort of magic tool is that!?”

The Divine Void Crown Prince and the three others were all left breathless and demoralized. Their well-planned attack had failed to harm Lin Ming, making it feel as if they had struck empty air. And at this time, their complexions changed. Above their heads, they saw a 10 foot long Black Dragon phantom come hurtling

towards them!

“Hehehe! You four can be my food!”

Wu wu wu –

With a cry of endless ghosts and demons, the pitch black force field came shrouding down once more, covering the Divine Void Crown Prince, Bigflame, and the others within it!

“Hey brat, hurry up and attack!”

The Black Dragon phantom looked at Lin Ming. Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a cold light. He put away the Primordius Bell and stepped forwards!

Chapter 1705 – Beatdown

Underneath the protection of the Primordius Bell, the Divine Void Crown Prince and the others' attacks weren't able to harm Lin Ming at all.

With this, Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and hurtled towards them instead!

Seeing Lin Ming threateningly rush towards them as well as the Black Dragon phantom that was roiling with demonic energy, the Divine Void Crown Prince's complexion changed. "Everyone scatter!"

The Divine Void Crown Prince was a decisive person. He had been waiting for the two tigers of Lin Ming and the Black Dragon phantom to struggle with each other and then benefit from the fallout, yet now not only had Lin Ming and the Black Dragon phantom not fought but they instead formed a temporary alliance!

Whether it was Lin Ming or the Black Dragon phantom, the Divine Void Crown Prince felt nothing but fear in his heart. When facing these two at the same time, there was no road left but escape!

"You want to run? Hahaha, it's too late! You have already been caged within my Myriad Demon domain, it is no longer possible for you to run away!"

The Black Dragon phantom wildly cackled, letting the black energy within its body gush out without reserve to cover the Divine Void Crown Prince. The demonic force field created by this black energy was able to form a separate world. In terms of caging in others, this Myriad Demon Force Field was far superior to Lin Ming's grandmist space!

If Lin Ming tried to use the grandmist space to surround and bind down the Divine Void Crown Prince and the three others, it would

actually be impossible to do so.

This wasn't because the grandmist space wasn't as exquisite as the Myriad Demon domain, but because the Black Dragon phantom had used hundreds of millions and even billions of years to kill outstanding elites and accumulate demonic energy. Only like this was it able to form such a powerful force field!

The Black Dragon phantom wasn't too strong by itself, but when it used the demonic energy it saved up, whether it was offensively, defensively, or caging in others, it was nearly invincible! If it weren't for the major flaws within the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel that it cultivated, Lin Ming absolutely would not be its match.

“Damnit! Break for me!”

Bigflame crazily roared. He grasped a blood red saber and slashed out at the Myriad Demon domain's enchantment.

The Myriad Demon domain violently shook, but the demonic energy was simply far too dense and potent. No matter what Bigflame tried to do, he was unable to pierce through it.

Bigflame was left breathless with rage. “Divine Void Crown Prince, what a splendid deed you have done! Didn't you say that if we didn't attack the Black Dragon phantom then it wouldn't try to kill us!?”

Before Bigflame arrived, Juku had tried to take the Black Dragon Spear, but the result was that he was instantly eaten up by the Black Dragon phantom. At the time, the Black Dragon phantom had discovered the Divine Void Crown Prince and Duke Fullmoon but didn't attack them on its own initiative. Thus, the Divine Void Crown Prince had speculated that the Asura Road Master had set down some rules stating that the spear guardian couldn't attack others on its own but had to wait for others to attack it first.

But, these were only his speculations; he couldn't guarantee this

was true.

If he wanted to kill Lin Ming and obtain his secrets then he would have to take certain risks. Now, it seemed that his gamble had been wrong.

This Black Dragon phantom wasn't a spear spirit at all, but a demon!

In other words, there were no rules limiting it!

The Black Dragon phantom howled out in laughter. "You think that just because you don't attack me I can't kill you? Haha, how naïve! The reason I didn't attack you before was because you were too far away. The demonic energy I've gathered lingers around the Black Dragon Spear, unable to reach out to you fast enough, thus I didn't eat you up. But now, you've actually delivered yourself to my door on your own, so why would I allow you to leave!? Hehe, you all seem to be outstanding young elites, if I eat you that will greatly help me!"

A greedy light shined in the Black Dragon phantom's eyes. But, it didn't directly attack the Divine Void Crown Prince and the others. Instead, it continued to strengthen its enchantment, surrounding them.

"Brat, hurry up and attack! I've already surrounded them with everything I have, the rest will depend on you!"

The Black Dragon phantom bellowed at Lin Ming.

The Black Dragon phantom couldn't cage in all these people and attack all on its own, otherwise there would be nothing for Lin Ming to do.

Lin Ming raised his spear and rushed forwards. He didn't trust the Black Dragon phantom's words. The Black Dragon phantom surely had some hidden methods and strength left over, either to protect itself or to ambush Lin Ming.

Even so, Lin Ming had to fight.

He was the one who proposed the deal. In a way, killing the Divine Void Crown Prince and the three others was far more advantageous to Lin Ming. Moreover, he needed to completely kill off all four of them without leaving a single witness alive!

Grasping the Phoenix Blood Spear, the crimson curse seals on Lin Ming's face deepened. On his back, more and more scales appeared. Facing these four people, he used the power of the Asura blood!

“You little beast, do you really think you can face off against the four of us together!? Good! Then we'll kill you first and deal with that Black Dragon phantom afterwards!”

Seeing Lin Ming hurtle towards them on the wind, Bigflame's complexion was ferocious. He knew that the current situation was as bad as it could be, but he still had to summon every ounce of fighting spirit he could and desperately risk everything in fighting Lin Ming.

Moreover, he didn't believe that a half-step Holy Lord like Lin Ming had such a freakish level of strength that he could kill all four of them together.

But at this time, the Divine Void Crown Prince shouted out, “Don't waste your energy on him!”

“What!?”

Bigflame frowned.

“Haven't you already suffered enough at the hands of this little beast!? I can guarantee you 100% that if we continue dealing with this little beast we will all die here!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince anxiously shouted. If Lin Ming and that Black Dragon phantom joined forces, their combined strength was absolutely stronger than the four of them together. If they wanted to kill Lin Ming first and then deal with the Black Dragon phantom, that was nothing more than the daydream of a

moron.

“Fullmoon, you and Bigflame’s follower keep Lin Ming busy for now. Me and Bigflame will try and break through this domain!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince forced himself to calm down. After running so many various contingencies through his mind, this countermeasure sounded the most reliable. Compared to killing off Lin Ming and the Black Dragon phantom, breaking out of the domain and escaping was far easier.

“What... I...” Duke Fullmoon paused upon hearing this. To have him and someone else face Lin Ming?

Duke Fullmoon originally thought that Lin Ming was a mere divine runic master without much combat strength, but after Lin Ming perfectly passed the Asura level Gate of Laws, he suddenly felt faint of heart when thinking about fighting Lin Ming. He completely lacked all confidence!

“What, do you want to die here together?”

The Divine Void Crown Prince’s voice was ruthless and harsh, his expression ferocious. This made Duke Fullmoon’s heart turn cold. He could only brace himself and face Lin Ming. At this time, Bigflame’s follower, the silver-armored warrior, was also standing beside him.

Two against one!

“Attack him together. Right now, Lin Ming and that Black Dragon phantom are likely plotting against each other so he won’t fight with all of his strength. We may be able to fight him here.”

Duke Fullmoon said to the silver-armored warrior with a sound transmission.

But, the silver-armored warrior indignantly sputtered out, “Humph! That boy is only a half-step Holy Lord and I have the strength of an early World King! His cultivation is an entire boundary lower than mine. I don’t believe that his strength can

reach such ridiculous degrees!”

As the silver-armored warrior spoke, he grasped a black saber and slashed out at Lin Ming!

“Limitless Saber!”

The silver-armored warrior wasn’t some weakling. Anyone that was able to step into the fourth level, and especially come this deep in, was an outstanding genius!

With a slash of his saber, stars began to flash in space. All of this starlight gathered onto the silver-armored warrior’s blade, sweeping towards Lin Ming’s throat!

“The power of stars?”

Lin Ming was a little startled, but that was it; he thought little of this attack. When the saints’ body cultivation methods that used the power of stars were compared to his own Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, that was the same as ants against elephants.

Lin Ming shouted out loud. From behind him, two massive stars appeared. These two stars were the Ravenous Wolf Star and the Army Breaker Star!

The Heavenly Retribution Dao Palace and Purple Temple Dao Palace opened together. Lin Ming’s strength instantly rose to that of five dragons!

The silver-armored warrior and Lin Ming were both body transformation martial artists, but they cultivated different body transformation Laws. Compared to Lin Ming’s strength, the silver-armored warrior simply couldn’t compare!

Bang!

With a loud explosive sound the silver-armored warrior’s saber light was shattered by Lin Ming! The Phoenix Blood Spear came thrusting out, smashing into the silver-armored warrior’s saber!

Clang!

With a sound of metal striking metal, the silver-armored warrior's saber was struck away by the Phoenix Blood Spear. Billions of jins of strength erupted at the same time. The silver-armored warrior's palm split open and blood flew out. His saber was sent flying away by Lin Ming!

The Phoenix Blood Spear swung back. Lin Ming stepped forwards, his fist smashing into the silver-armored warrior's chest!

Through layers and layers of armor, Lin Ming's fist exploded forwards. The impact was so forceful that the silver-armored warrior's body bent like a shrimp!

Puff!

The silver-armored warrior spat out a mouthful of blood!

Lin Ming raised his spear and thrust it out once more, about to pierce through the silver-armored warrior's chest!

As the silver-armored warrior saw this spear about to take his life, his complexion immediately changed. Lin Ming's strength had surpassed the limits of his imagination. In their brief exchange, he wasn't even able to resist a single attack! If this was a life or death battle, he feared he wouldn't even be able to block Lin Ming for five breaths of time!

"Lin Ming, you are far too arrogant!"

At this time, Duke Fullmoon also attacked!

Even if he was unwilling to do so, he had no choice but to join in the battle at this moment!

He and the silver-armored warrior were hanging on the same thread. If the silver-armored warrior died, his death would only come that much quicker!

Duke Fullmoon didn't hold anything back in this attack. As his sword came falling down, a brilliant blaze of purple light followed behind it. This sword light contained a soul attack!

“It looks like you really want to die!”

Lin Ming didn't even spare a glance at Duke Fullmoon's soul attack. The Phoenix Blood Spear swept out as the Heretical God Force erupted!

Kacha!

Sword light disintegrated. Duke Fullmoon's body twisted at a strange angle and a deep purple light shout out from between his eyebrows, fusing together with the shattered sword light and shooting towards Lin Ming's spiritual sea like a hidden viper.

“Strike for me!”

Duke Fullmoon's eyes were crazy. As a spiritus he was most skilled in soul attacks. However, Lin Ming seemed to completely ignore this soul attack. Lin Ming stepped forwards and turned the Phoenix Blood Spear, smashing it into Duke Fullmoon's face.

“Ahhh!”

Duke Fullmoon cried out pitifully. Lin Ming's spear smashed through his protective spirit essence like glass, and the weakened Phoenix Blood Spear struck the left side of Duke Fullmoon's face.

Duke Fullmoon only felt a nearly unbearable pain in his face. The entire left side of his face had been pulled off, revealing bone, and even his nose was shattered. With this strike, his face had almost been completely disfigured!

However, at this time, Duke Fullmoon's soul attack also sank into Lin Ming's spiritual sea!

“Die!”

Duke Fullmoon covered his bloody face, his eyes cruel and poisonous. Although he had been disfigured by Lin Ming, his soul attack had struck him. As long as Lin Ming lost his presence of mind for even a brief moment, that would be enough time for him and the silver-armored warrior to rush forwards and severely

wound him.

However, even after Lin Ming was struck by Duke Fullmoon's soul attack he seemed to care little of it. He raised his Phoenix Blood Spear and moved towards Duke Fullmoon.

After a few breaths of time passed, Duke Fullmoon's complexion completely paled. Duke Fullmoon's soul attack seemed to have disappeared into a sea without any hope of returning.

W-what?

Duke Fullmoon's breath caught in his throat, his entire face turning as white as funeral paper!

Chapter 1706 – To Use Another’s Knife To Kill

As a spirit, Duke Fullmoon’s strongest offensive abilities were soul attacks. Thus, when he fought, there would ordinarily be soul attacks within his strikes.

Wanting to block Duke Fullmoon’s physical strike wasn’t difficult at all. But, wanting to keep off his soul attack was different. Many enemies of his had fallen beneath this strange soul attack.

When Duke Fullmoon and Lin Ming clashed, the soul attack had already struck Lin Ming. According to all previous occurrences, even if Duke Fullmoon couldn’t immediately kill his opponent, they should still suffer soul damage and lose their consciousness for a short period of time. During this, Duke Fullmoon could seize the chance to strike again and obtain absolute victory.

However, he never imagined that Lin Ming would appear completely unaffected. This shocked Duke Fullmoon.

“You... do you have some soul defense Empyrean spirit treasure?”

Duke Fullmoon said, his voice wavering. He was already wallowing in fear. He could faintly feel that here, today, he might die!

Lin Ming’s strength far surpassed his imagination. Even if the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame had the ability to pierce through the Myriad Demon domain, he still wouldn’t be able to last until then.

Duke Fullmoon wasn’t too old and he had a grand and glorious future awaiting him. There was even a slight chance for him to step into the Empyrean realm. To Duke Fullmoon, death was an incomparably frightening matter!

“Lin Ming! Although I have opposed you many times, I have never tried to truly harm you. If you let me go, I will allow you to place a slave seal within me. I am willing to be your faithful servant.”

Duke Fullmoon said with a sound transmission. This startled Lin Ming. Generally speaking, martial artists would rather die than live on as mindless slaves without any personality of their own, but Duke Fullmoon actually took the initiative to offer himself up. This made Lin Ming have an even lower opinion of him.

And at this time, a flash of cold brilliance shined in Duke Fullmoon’s eyes. His body leapt up like a serpent as a glimmer of purple flickered between his eyebrows.

In that instant, he had burnt a wisp of his divine soul!

When a martial artist combusted their blood essence they could exchange it for a boost of power. But a spiritas had an even more ruthless ability than burning one’s blood essence, and that was burning their divine soul!

This was because the divine soul was the very life essence of a spiritas. Once a spiritas burnt their divine soul they would receive permanent damage that was nearly impossible to recover from. In order to survive, Duke Fullmoon actually chose to burn his divine soul.

Absolute hate burst out from within Duke Fullmoon’s eyes. Originally he had some chance of stepping into the Empyrean realm, but burning his divine soul now was the same as giving up any hopes of becoming an Empyrean. Unless he had a massive lucky chance in the future it would be impossible for him to make a breakthrough.

All of this was thanks to Lin Ming. How could he not hate Lin Ming to the bones?

As long as there was life there was hope. In order to survive this

disaster, Duke Fullmoon had bet everything!

The moment that Duke Fullmoon burnt his divine soul, the silver-armored saint warrior burnt his blood essence. Both of them attacked Lin Ming!

His saber cut through the void. 12 stars shined within the saber light, like a river of stars that was falling down, covering all!

Seeing this scene, Lin Ming stepped back and directly took out the Primordius Bell!

As Lin Ming stepped into the half-step Holy Lord realm, his ability to control an Empyrean spirit treasure became increasingly skilled.

Clang!

The Primordius Bell sounded out. The loud ring of a bell echoed, carrying with it the bass of the Great Dao as it shook the world!

Although Lin Ming didn't fear Duke Fullmoon or the silver-armored warrior, the two of them were risking their lives with their attacks and it was impossible for him to disregard their strikes. After all, he had another enemy waiting in the shadows, and that was the Black Dragon phantom.

If he were to retaliate with all his strength, he might give the Black Dragon phantom a chance to attack.

Rumble rumble rumble!

A wild power fell onto the Primordius Bell like crashing waves. Duke Fullmoon's divine soul attack was extremely cunning and slippery; it was able to seep into the Primordius Bell's sound waves and attack Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

But after being weakened by the sound waves, this attack wasn't able to pose any threat to Lin Ming.

The moment that Lin Ming's spiritual sea was besieged by the soul attack, the soul attack was destroyed by Lin Ming's blue soul

large success battle spirit, immediately disintegrating.

Lin Ming retreated again and again. Within the Primordius Bell he was able to block off the majority of the impact from the attacks so that his body didn't suffer any damage at all!

“Damn it! Damn it all!”

Duke Fullmoon was so harried that he nearly vomited blood. His all-out attack wasn't even able to injure Lin Ming in the least. This sort of feeling was simply indescribable.

“It's a shame, but why don't you just die here...”

Lin Ming's fingers flickered as the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel appeared above his head, constantly spinning around. Countless Asura Law runes floated around it, lending it a strange mystical atmosphere.

Lin Ming planned to kill Duke Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior as soon as possible. As long as he killed these two and only Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince were left over, even if they tried to escape in separate directions Lin Ming had the confidence that he could stop them both!

And at this time, changes were occurring on the other side of the battlefield. The Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame discovered that Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior weren't able to last much longer!

“We don't have any time; this is our only chance. Otherwise, once Lin Ming kills Brightmoon and your follower, he will join together with the Black Dragon phantom to kill us both. We will both undoubtedly die then!”

“We have to break through this Myriad Demon enchantment!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince grit his teeth as he spoke and burnt a wisp of his divine soul. As he did this, he felt a stabbing pain in his heart. No matter how much he regretted this, he had no other choice.

His entire body was covered in a golden glow. Behind him, nine halos formed, as if he were some divine being!

Chi chi chi!

The void itself was pierced through by this soul force. The Divine Void Crown Prince's eyes had turned a deep blood red. And beside him, Bigflame also burned his life essence!

To the saint race, their blood essence was no less important than the divine soul was to the spiritas!

These two people had truly gone all out.

And at this time, not too far away from them, the Black Dragon phantom playfully smiled. It slowly manifested its main body in the void, constantly forming runes with its claws to reinforce the Myriad Demon enchantment.

The originally thick Myriad Demon enchantment became even thicker, as thick as the crust of a world, impregnable!

“Jejejeje! How naïve! Too naïve! Do you think that with the power you have from burning your blood essence and divine soul, you will have the strength to break through my illusion? This is the demonic energy that I've spent billions of years gathering! Once I lay down my Myriad Demon domain, not even a peak Great World King can hope of leaving!”

The Black Dragon phantom wildly cackled, its voice grating on the senses! It was like it simply didn't care about the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame's final attack.

At this time, Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince looked at each other and nodded.

“Strike!”

The two shouted together. With this, they lashed out!

As they burnt their blood essence and divine soul, they each also took out a jade slip from their spatial rings. One jade slip was

shimmering purple and the other was blood red!

These were incarnation jade slips left behind by Empyrean powerhouses from their influences. Once they used them they could summon an Empyrean phantom. For a short time, they would be able to contend with a weaker Great World King!

And at this time, as if their minds were linked, Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince began to galvanize the powers within the incarnation jade slips. These two jade slips wildly shook as the energy structures within revolved to the limit. The two Empyrean incarnations summoned by the two jade slips began to rapidly inflate!

They wanted to have these two jade slips explode together!

Originally, the incarnations within the jade slips were equal to a weaker Great World King. But if they exploded, releasing all the energy at once, this strike was absolutely comparable with the all-out attack of a peak Great World King!

“Attack!”

In that instant, Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince changed the trajectory of their strikes. They no longer attacked the Myriad Demon domain’s enchantment, but the Black Dragon phantom’s main body!

Humm!

The two jade slips violently trembled. Two geniuses from True Divinity influences both used their ultimate trump cards without holding anything back! Bigflame took out a longan-sized blood red pill from his spatial ring and swallowed it down. After swallowing this pill, all of the muscles on his body began to grow and his appearance became cruel and fierce. His originally fat and round body became slender and filled with dense muscles like a cheetah as he hurtled towards the Black Dragon phantom.

When Bigflame attacked, he completed his body metamorphosis

using a secret technique. Amongst the saints there were several bloodlines that had the ability to metamorphosize one's body, and Bigflame was one such person!

They had already calculated that the Black Dragon phantom was using all of its demonic energy to arrange the Myriad Demon enchantment.

If so, then to attack the Myriad Demon enchantment at this time was the stupidest route possible to take. The most likely result of that would have been the failure of everything they tried!

But if they attacked the Black Dragon phantom's main body then the result would be completely different!

Since the Black Dragon phantom had released the majority of the demonic energy in its body, that meant its main body was at its weakest point.

As long as they could exterminate this Black Dragon phantom then the Myriad Demon domain would collapse all on its own!

But at this time, the Black Dragon phantom didn't reveal any worry at all. It smirked, laughing as it said, "It seems you've finally come up with a plan to break through my Myriad Demon domain. Not bad, you two don't seem as stupid as you look. But what a pity – do you think your attack will be able to touch me?"

The Black Dragon phantom cackled and its body disappeared like ghosts and gods as it turned tail and ran.

"Chase after it!"

The Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame were both enraged. After paying such a deep price for this attack, how could they allow the Black Dragon phantom to escape?

Their attacks, along with the exploding Empyrean incarnations, changed directions and chased after the Black Dragon phantom!

Every sense within their body had already locked onto the Black

Dragon phantom. They swore that no matter what, they would kill it! They only had this one chance to do so! If they failed then they would both die without a doubt!

However, as the Black Dragon phantom fled, it changed its trajectory once more.

Duke Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior's complexions changed as they discovered this. As they were engaged in a brutal battle with Lin Ming, they noticed that the Black Dragon phantom, Bigflame, and the Divine Void Crown Prince were all heading towards Lin Ming!

And they weren't too far away from Lin Ming!

As Lin Ming saw this, his vision turned dark as he looked at the Black Dragon phantom.

“Hahahaha! You brat, I've lured the attacks of these two people, their exploding Empyrean incarnations, and my main body to attack you all at once! This is the trap that I've especially set up for you. Not let me see just how you can escape from this! You wanted to use me as your spear and kill these four people, subdue the Black Dragon Spear, and even destroy me while you were at it. Do you think I am a fool!? You want to plot against me? Why don't you just die instead!”

Chapter 1707 – Outplayed

The Black Dragon phantom had already been calculating how to deal with Lin Ming. Because Lin Ming possessed the complete Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, the Black Dragon phantom's demonic energy was useless against him. And without the demonic energy, the Black Dragon phantom simply couldn't do anything to Lin Ming.

In this sort of situation, how could the Black Dragon phantom wholeheartedly cooperate with Lin Ming to kill the Divine Void Crown Prince and the others?

Wasn't that just digging its own grave?

However, Lin Ming swallowed in a massive amount of demonic energy using his Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. This demonic energy had cost the Black Dragon phantom hundreds of millions and even billions of years to condense. Because of this, the Black Dragon phantom couldn't help but admit defeat for now and not struggle with Lin Ming.

Thus, joining forces temporarily was a helpless choice that the Black Dragon phantom was forced to make.

From the very moment that the Black Dragon phantom attacked the Divine Void Crown Prince and the others, he had been thinking about how to utilize them to attack Lin Ming. It had then deliberately used the Myriad Demon domain to surround the Divine Void Crown Prince and the others, making them feel as if they were in a hopeless situation. Then, underneath their bubbling desperation they would definitely all bring out their ultimate techniques.

After that, the Black Dragon phantom would intentionally reveal its main body in order to guide Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince into attacking it. Only like this could it rely on their strength to be the knife used to kill others, dealing Lin Ming a fatal

blow!

After killing Lin Ming, Duke Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior would be caught up in the chaos and likely die in the aftermath.

As for the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame, they definitely wouldn't be any better off. They would have inevitably severely wounded their origin energy. At that time, escaping from the Myriad Demon enchantment would be nothing more than a dream!

The Divine Void Crown Prince, Bigflame, Duke Fullmoon, the silver-armored warrior, and even Lin Ming, the five of them together would become food for the Black Dragon phantom!

If it could swallow up so many outstanding talents, it would be tremendously beneficial!

As for the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel that Lin Ming already brought out, it would also become one of the Black Dragon phantom's spoils of war. In the future, the Black Dragon phantom could meditate on this Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. Although it wouldn't be able to discern the complete Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel cultivation method from this, it could still improve the method it used to gather and condense demonic energy.

This was a good plan with multiple purposes. As long as it succeeded, every advantage would be its own!

After cultivating for another stretch of time, it could then take possession of the Black Dragon Spear and use the spear as its body, roaming through the world. It could transform into a person, an ancient vicious beast, or even a God Beast, becoming a ruler of its own territory!

These were all plans that the Black Dragon phantom had been secretly plotting for. It had placed the Divine Void Crown Prince and the others in its palms. Even Lin Ming was placed in the

perfect death trap!

Of course, the premise of all this was that its attack could kill Lin Ming!

The Black Dragon phantom wasn't worried about this; this was because the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame had given it surprise after surprise. They actually intended on exploding the Empyrean incarnations they brought with them, combined with the attacks of their main bodies. In addition to the Black Dragon phantom's own attack, these three forces joined together would even lay low a peak Great World King!

It was impossible for Lin Ming to block all of this!

Of course, the Black Dragon phantom didn't forget Lin Ming's spirit treasure – the Primordius Bell!

The Black Dragon phantom had a vivid memory of the terrifying defensive capabilities of this spirit treasure.

It chose to reveal its main body the moment Lin Ming summoned the Primordius Bell, all so that it could cut off Lin Ming's final thread of hope!

Every step of this plan had been meticulously prepared. It was evil and sinister to the extreme!

“Myriad Demon domain!”

The Black Dragon phantom roared out. Demonic energy gushed out like a falling star, turning into countless runes that sealed the space around Lin Ming's Primordius Bell!

Using its domain, it forcefully separated Lin Ming and the Primordius Bell!

At the same time, the space around Lin Ming was blocked off by the domain. The demonic energy condensed into thick black ropes that wrapped around Lin Ming!

With this, let alone using the Space Laws to escape, it would be

difficult for him to open his spatial ring.

The demonic energy that the Black Dragon phantom condensed was extremely firm. No matter how Bigflame or the Divine Void Crown Prince tried to attack it, they hadn't been able to break through it. As for Lin Ming, although he could use the Asura Laws to dissolve this demonic energy, it would still take him some time to do so.

But, the Black Dragon phantom absolutely would not give Lin Ming the slightest chance to recover!

“Die!”

After sealing away the Primordius Bell and eliminating all avenues of escape or resistance, the Black Dragon phantom roared out, its body suddenly ballooning.

Within a split-second, it grew to a hundred feet in length. It opened its gaping jaws, gray flames gushing forth from its maw. These gray flames swept up into the exploding Empyrean incarnations that had reached their critical stage. All of these attacks joined together and went rumbling towards Lin Ming!

As long as Lin Ming was caught up in this attack, he would definitely die here!

Facing this strike that blotted out the skies, Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a cold light!

He tried to move the Primordius Bell, but because the Primordius Bell was being suppressed by the demonic energy it remained completely still.

“Don't bother wasting your energy! Today you will die here!”

The Black Dragon phantom roared out. Even as it was suppressing the Primordius Bell, it was also luring the exploding attacks of the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame. With this, the Black Dragon phantom had exhausted all of its strength for this moment. It had to succeed!

But at this moment, a great feeling of dread welled up from within the Black Dragon phantom's heart, as if some massive danger was imminent!

“Did I forget something!?”

The Black Dragon phantom was startled. But at this time it could no longer take back its strike. It could only continue forwards with everything it had.

In that moment, 30 feet away from the Black Dragon phantom, the void was torn open. A man appeared, his entire body covered with black scales and his face emblazoned with blood red runes. He was an Asura death god, stepping out from a tear in space!

This Asura death god had a cruel and ominous expression. Even so, one could clearly make out Lin Ming's appearance. This was what Lin Ming looked like after he underwent a body metamorphosis using the power of the Asura blood!

At this time, Lin Ming's entire body was exuding energy. Killing intent rolled off him in tumbling waves.

He grasped a black spear and looked at the Black Dragon phantom with a mocking indifference. This gaze was as if Lin Ming was already looking at something dead!

“You... you... how is this possible!?”

Because the Black Dragon phantom had invested all of its strength into the Myriad Demon domain and also attacking Lin Ming, its main body was completely undefended!

Facing Lin Ming's attack, it had absolutely no chance of resisting it!

“Who the hell is that!?”

The Black Dragon phantom suddenly turned to look at the ‘Lin Ming’ that it was luring the barrage of attacks towards. That Lin Ming remained indifferent as he held onto the Phoenix Blood

Spear. Facing this volley of attacks that overwhelmed the skies, he seemed not to care at all.

“An illusion!?”

The Black Dragon phantom first thought that Lin Ming had used an illusion to trick it. But, this was impossible. How could an illusion engage Duke Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior in such a chaotic battle? Moreover, how could it transfer power from so much energy and Laws? And whether it was the aura of the first Lin Ming's body or the second Lin Ming's body, they had exactly the same fluctuations of energy as someone real. The Black Dragon phantom simply wouldn't make such a basic mistake.

How could this be!?

“It's regretful. All of your plans were perfect, but what you didn't know was that I had an avatar! When I first proposed to make a deal with you, did you think I wouldn't know you were planning on killing me? But, although I knew you had some little trick up your sleeves, the only problem was estimating when you would sneak attack me. Moreover, you are nothing but a sinister and sly little creature. If you were to ambush me, the only time you would do so is if you had full confidence you would succeed. If that were to happen when I wasn't paying attention, then all my plans might have been flipped over!

“Thus, after we came to an agreement and you withdrew your Myriad Demon force field, I had to cover myself in the Primordius Bell to defend against the joint attacks of the four. But while I was in there, I also exchanged myself with my avatar!

“My avatar has a mortal bodily intensity approaching that of a saint race Empyrean! It simply doesn't fear any attack! After switching out my main body, there was no longer any need for me to dread your little tricks and sneak attacks. My main body has been hiding all this time in order to guard against all possible contingencies!

“I left the Phoenix Blood Spear and Primordius Bell to my avatar, and even left my battle spirit in my avatar’s spiritual sea. Then, I remotely activated the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel in order to assist my avatar in attack. All of this was so that you wouldn’t have any suspicions against me. Then, the moment when you attacked me, that would be the moment I killed you instead! Now, all of your demonic energy has been used for other purposes, so how will you block my all-out attack?”

Although Lin Ming’s explanation seemed long, it took a mere instant for all of this to appear in the Black Dragon phantom’s mind.

In that moment, the Black Dragon phantom wildly trembled!

When Lin Ming covered himself in the Primordius Bell he had already switched himself for his avatar! Lin Ming’s main body went into the Primordius Bell, but it was his avatar that had emerged!

In other words, its carefully planned strike was all done against Lin Ming’s avatar!

“Ahhhhh!”

The Black Dragon phantom wildly roared. It had lived for countless eons and had used countless methods to gather countless accumulations. It was an utterly sinister and deceitful being, but today, facing a junior, it was actually the one that had been tricked instead!

“I am unwilling!”

The Black Dragon phantom roared out, its voice shrill and desperate. Lin Ming didn’t give it any chance to recover. He immediately thrust his spear forwards!

This black spear was the one Lin Ming obtained from the Gate of Laws. Although it couldn’t increase his strength it was still incomparably hard. There was almost nothing that could destroy

it!

At the time, Lin Ming had brought this black spear out with him from the Asura level Gate of Laws and had conveniently kept it with him. Now, it finally came in handy!

Lin Ming opened the Heretical God Force to the limit. The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation was poured into the black spear. At the same time he also galvanized the power of the Asura Heavenly Dao and Divine Seal Art!

A swirling black hole was shot out by Lin Ming. Space warped as the area around the Black Dragon phantom was locked down!

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel hummed as it was summoned forth by Lin Ming. The Asura Heavenly Dao just happened to be the ultimate nemesis of the Black Dragon phantom.

Then, all of this strength erupted together!

The Black Dragon phantom miserably cried out again and again. Beneath the horrifying blaze of this energy, its body was scorched to smoke, nearly extinguishing to nothing!

The Black Dragon phantom roared in pain. Its body turned into countless fragments as it desperately tried to struggle free and flee. However, how could Lin Ming give it such a chance?

Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

Ka ka ka ka!

The black Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel came pressing down. This wheel was supremely skilled in suppressed the power of ghosts and spirits. It could imprison the wills and souls of powerhouses.

Then, a black vortex appeared above the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. The fragments of the Black Dragon phantom were all sucked up into this vortex, instantly sealed away!

The Black Dragon phantom pitifully roar. Through all these

years it had kept hidden within the Black Dragon Spear, swallowing the flesh and blood of countless proud children of heaven, and then using the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel to seal in their souls. It never imagined that one day it would be the one sealed away by the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

Chapter 1708 – Killing the Crown Prince

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel revolved. Within the wheel, countless demonic phantoms appeared. These fierce demons all obeyed Lin Ming's command. They sent out tendrils of dark will that sunk into the Black Dragon phantom, disturbing its consciousness, making it impossible for it to work itself free!

“Ahhh!” Most of the Black Dragon phantom's bodily fragments had been sealed away. No matter how much it roared out in pain it was impossible for it to change the outcome!

“You brat, there will be a day when I tear you to shreds! I will torture your soul, make it so that you will never enter samsara! You will suffer forever and ever in the eternal pain of hell!”

As the Black Dragon phantom was about to be sealed into the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, it let out one final curse. However, as Lin Ming heard this curse he simply chuckled.

His fingers moved as he thoroughly sealed in the Black Dragon phantom.

“You want to torture my soul? What a pity, your soul is about to be refined by me and become a slave within my Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel...”

As Lin Ming spoke he completely sealed away the Black Dragon phantom. Then, from behind him, a massive explosion rocked the world!

The massive amount of demonic energy brought forth by the Black Dragon phantom, as well as the attacks of the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame, had exploded together!

Originally, Lin Ming's true self should have withstood this attack. Beneath the spatial lock of the Black Dragon phantom's demonic energy, it would have been impossible for Lin Ming to avoid this attack. And, this was two Empyrean incarnations

exploding at once. Even a peak Great World King wouldn't have the ability to defend against this strike. Although Lin Ming's defensive capabilities were high, he likely wouldn't have been able to escape!

However, Lin Ming had already exchanged himself with the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone. The Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was a completely different situation. Its mortal body had been constantly nourished by the God Beast Tomb Array for billions and billions of years using the blood vitality and essence energy of all sorts of mighty God Beasts. Its physical strength had already reached incomprehensible degrees, nearly indestructible.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The world shook as energy wildly surged out. The Essence Spirit Embryo Stone avatar was sent flying away by the terrifying explosion of energy, all of its clothes being torn apart with even its flexible armor being shattered! This avatar was powerful, but even its body was stained with blood after being struck by the explosions of these Empyrean incarnations. But, these were only bloodstains; the avatar hadn't been truly wounded.

Moreover, these minor wounds were regenerating at a visible speed!

As for Duke Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior, they were a different story. Because they weren't too far from the avatar, they were caught up in the horrifying explosion. Even though they were only struck by the shockwaves of the attack, their entire bodies were still soaked with blood and they were both miserable sights to look at!

“Ahhh!”

Duke Fullmoon cried out. Beside him, the silver-armored warrior's spine shattered and his organs were in a complete mess. He spat out a mouthful of blood as he floated on the edge of life and death!

The Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame's attack hadn't been able to do anything to Lin Ming. But, it had instead nearly killed Duke Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior!

Not just that, but they had given Lin Ming the opportunity to seal away the Black Dragon phantom!

For a time, within the Myriad Demon domain that had yet to dissipate, the only sound left was the panting from the severely wounded Duke Fullmoon, Divine Void Crown Prince, and Bigflame.

“Lin Ming... you...”

The Divine Void Crown Prince's voice shivered!

Although he hadn't heard Lin Ming's sound transmission, he had been able to piece together what happened just now!

The Black Dragon phantom had lured out their attacks to suddenly attack Lin Ming. When the Divine Void Crown Prince had discovered this, he felt that the Black Dragon phantom was evil and calculating to the extreme. It had placed Lin Ming in a death trap with ten chances of death and zero hopes of survival!

But in that final moment, the entire situation had been flipped upside down. The Black Dragon phantom had been sealed away by Lin Ming, and the strongest attacks that they had burned their blood essence and divine soul to strike out with actually fell upon Lin Ming's avatar. Even so, they hadn't been able to truly wound his avatar at all!

As for that Black Dragon phantom, it had been sealed away by Lin Ming! Lin Ming's methods had been quick and ruthless!

From the start when Lin Ming had decided to cooperate with the Black Dragon phantom, they had both been plotting against each other. But in the end, the methods that Lin Ming used were beyond anyone's expectations.

In comparison, the plan that the Divine Void Crown Prince

originally had of profiting from the chaos now seemed laughable.

After Lin Ming sealed away the Black Dragon phantom, he grasped the black spear and slowly walked forwards. His entire body was covered with scales. He appeared like a wicked ghost crawling up from the pits of an Asura hell, terrifying to the extreme!

Facing such a Lin Ming, whether it was the Divine Void Crown Prince or Bigflame, they both lost all courage to face him!

Their current situation was extremely bad. Because they had burnt their divine soul and blood essence in that last all-out strike, their current state wasn't even that of their peak condition. Facing Lin Ming, whose overwhelming momentum was like a sun, they couldn't think of any plan that would ensure their survival.

“Lin Ming... do you really want to kill us? We come from the two largest influences in the inner Asura Road, and the divine rulers of our Divine Kingdoms are both True Divinities. If you kill us then the only future left for you in the Asura Road is death! Moreover, don't forget that Soul Empress Sheng Mei is also in the final trial! There are some things you shouldn't know about, right? The reason the Soul Empress was able to enter the final trial was because my Divine Void Divine Kingdom gave her a spot!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince threateningly said. He knew that begging for mercy at this time was a futile gesture. If there were any hopes of Lin Ming allowing him to live, it would be because Lin Ming had some reservations about the potential fallout of their deaths. That was their only chance of surviving.

But unfortunately, he was mistaken. Just as the Divine Void Crown Prince spoke, Lin Ming had already shot upwards.

Chi!

The black spear thrust out, piercing through the void!

Meanwhile, the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone avatar also rushed

outwards, blocking off the escape route of the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame!

Lin Ming wouldn't give them the slightest chance of escape.

“Let's fight!”

Seeing that there was no chance of escape, the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame decided to place all their chips on the table!

Bigflame once more burnt his blood essence and the Divine Void Crown Prince also burnt his divine soul!

The two of them had already used their trump cards. Now, all they could do was rely on their own powers to attack Lin Ming.

“Yellow Springs Swords Array!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince formed seals with his hands and shot out 12 flying swords. On each of these 12 flying swords there was an eye formed from flesh and blood! These eyes were covered with blood vessels, looking extremely strange and macabre!

The Divine Void Crown Prince punched his own chest and spat out a mouthful of blood. The blood splashed onto the 12 swords and the eyes on the swords became an even brighter red. Any martial artists with insufficient cultivation would only need to glance at these swords to feel their souls being drawn in, their minds falling into illusion!

Without a doubt, these eyes each contained a divine soul attack!

The Divine Void Crown Prince was a spiritus and after using a variety of arcane abilities, his divine soul attacks were even deadlier than those of Duke Fullmoon!

Chi chi chi!

12 brilliant ruby red beams shot out from the swords, covering Lin Ming!

At the same time, Bigflame stepped forwards. Loud crackling

sounds rang out from his body. His large body was now thick and tightly muscled. His skin shone with a metallic luster as if it were filled with an explosive strength!

He grasped a blood red saber and slashed out at Lin Ming.

The Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame were both outstanding elites of their generation. Now that they joined together, their divine soul attack and physical attack both shot out at Lin Ming!

Facing the attacks of these two, Lin Ming seemed completely unmoved.

The moment that the 12 bright red divine lights flashed out, a deep blue light flashed out from between Lin Ming's eyebrows. The large success blue soul spear-shaped battle spirit howled outwards, circling through the skies, tearing apart those 12 red lights!

“What!?”

The Divine Void Crown Prince was shocked. Although he already expected that his attack wouldn't be able to harm Lin Ming, he never imagined that his Yellow Springs Swords Array would be so easily shattered. Lin Ming's battle spirit had already reached an inconceivable boundary. It was hard to imagine that a human could have such accomplishments.

Could it be... he had no weakness?

Facing such an opponent, the Divine Void Crown Prince felt suffocated!

And at this time, after shattering the Yellow Springs Sword Array, Lin Ming took a step forwards to welcome Bigflame's strike!

Nine massive stars appeared behind Lin Ming. Their brilliance fell onto him like a waterfall, light shining out in the world!

Lin Ming's bodily strength rose to that of five dragons. Astral

essence wildly galloped outwards, causing the surrounding space to collapse!

His pupils shrank. The black spear howled out like a flood dragon, smashing towards the approaching Bigflame!

Rumble rumble rumble!

The black spear and blood red saber collided. A divine light erupted, recklessly shooting out!

Nine stars brought down their shining radiance. Bigflame's saber light was only able to resist it for a brief moment before being torn apart by Lin Ming's black spear light!

The spear light's shockwaves contained a horrifying strength that struck Bigflame's chest.

Bigflame shook, his entire body feeling as if he had been struck by a mountain. His ribs cracked as he wildly vomited blood.

Lin Ming didn't give Bigflame any chance to recover. With a single step forwards, the black spear smashed into Bigflame's stomach, bending him like a shrimp. Bigflame's organs were already struck into a bloody mess by Lin Ming.

Seeing this, the Divine Void Crown Prince felt despair surge within his heart.

“Lin Ming, I'll kill you like a dog!”

The Divine Void Crown Prince shouted. But at this time Lin Ming had already reached him. He was like a black Asura death god, judging all to death with a single strike!

Puff!

The spear thrust through the Divine Void Crown Prince's protective spirit essence. After burning his divine soul two times, the Divine Void Crown Prince was almost exhausted of all strength; he simply didn't possess the ability to contend with Lin Ming.

It was impossible for him to resist this spear. The cold spear light pierced through his chest and projected from his back!

Blood shot into the air!

“Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!”

With a whirling humming sound, the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel came grinding down, covering the Divine Void Crown Prince’s body. “Those who try to kill must face death themselves. Since you plotted against me, me killing you is only conforming to the principle of cause and effect in the Heavenly Dao. Your soul will be sealed within the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel to be used by me!”

Lin Ming’s voice was cold and indifferent, the sentence passed down by a death god. The Divine Void Crown Prince felt a powerful attraction force on his spiritual sea, making it feel as if his soul was about to be sucked out!

This agonizing soul-tearing pain caused the Divine Void Crown Prince to wail in agony!

In despair he lost all ability to resist. His body was ruined and his soul was sucked into Lin Ming’s Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, directly sealed away!

After resolving the Divine Void Crown Prince, Lin Ming turned and shot towards Bigflame!

Chapter 1709 – Killing and Sealing Them All

Black spear light pierced through the void. Covered in black scales, Lin Ming was a life-reaping death god!

As for Bigflame, he was already completely exhausted of strength. It was no longer possible for him to compete with Lin Ming.

Bigflame roared out and slashed his saber at Lin Ming. Ignoring all consequences, he combusted his blood essence a third time!

However, because he had combusted too much blood essence, the blood essence he burnt now only gave him an extremely limited amount of strength.

“Lin Ming, if you kill me you will eventually accompany me in death! Sooner or later my Heaven Union Divine Kingdom will find out about your sins and they will pull out your marrow and refine your soul! Your family, your friends, your women, everyone will be killed off!”

Bigflame cursed out loud.

“Are those your last words? How meaningless.” Lin Ming simply didn’t bother with him. The grandmist space came shrouding down and all of Bigflame’s shouts were sealed within the force field, unable to pass out.

“Slaughter Demon Array!”

Bigflame wiped his blood onto his saber. As the saber absorbed this blood it became an even deeper red and began to emit an ear-piercing hum.

However, no matter what he tried, no matter what methods he had remaining, it was impossible for him to change the outcome of him dying.

Lin Ming’s thoughts focused. Atop the black spear, a dreadful

strength began to gather, condensing and spinning as it turned into a black hole vortex.

Eternal Darkness!

Space distorted. Bigflame's saber light was torn apart by the massive gravitational force of the black hole and even his protective astral essence shattered. In the next moment, Lin Ming's black spear pierced through Bigflame's heart.

Hum hum hum - !

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel came grinding down as it sealed away Bigflame's soul.

Thus, Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince, two proud sons of heaven, had been killed off by Lin Ming.

After dealing with these two people, Lin Ming raised his spear and moved towards Duke Fullmoon. At this time, because he had been caught up in the explosive shockwaves, Duke Fullmoon's entire body was matted with blood and his face was a pale white.

Beside him, the silver-armored warrior was already unconscious and had lost all combat strength, soon to be dead from his wounds.

As Duke Fullmoon looked at Lin Ming, his lips trembled. Facing imminent death, a martial artist's fear could surpass even that of a mortal.

After all, a martial artist lived a far more splendid and wonderful life than a mortal. This feeling of controlling the world, of standing above all other mortal beings, this was an enchanting feeling one could become drunk on.

Duke Fullmoon had honor, wealth, high status, and so many other things that he didn't have enough time to enjoy. He wanted to become an Empyrean and receive the worship of countless trillions of lives, all of them prostrating themselves before him. For someone like him, dying in this damned land was one of the most terrifying matters possible.

“Lin Ming... don’t kill me.” Duke Fullmoon clutched his chest, his voice shaking as he spoke. Blood constantly dribbled down from the corners of his mouth. The explosion of the Empyrean incarnations had harmed the source of his life, causing severe wounds that were extremely difficult to recover from.

“I know much information on many rare treasures. Moreover, I also have many treasures hidden around. All of these things I can give to you! If you don’t believe me, you can place a slave seal in me and control my thoughts. I can...” As Duke Fullmoon saw the killing intent in Lin Ming’s eyes become increasingly thick and heavy, he began to panic, losing all sense of thought.

“You want me to plant a slave seal within you?” Lin Ming smiled. When Duke Fullmoon attacked Lin Ming, he had used a variation of a slave seal spell to try and momentarily paralyze him. Unfortunately for him, his attempt had failed.

Lin Ming continued, “I’m sorry, but the things you mention I have no need for. The only thing I want is for you to die.”

“W-w-w-wait!” Duke Fullmoon said, his face paling even further. But at this time, Lin Ming had already thrust out his black spear.

Woosh!

As the spear thrust forwards, the Space Laws tightened around Duke Fullmoon, binding down his futile struggles.

“Ahhh!”

Duke Fullmoon’s eyes turned blood red. With a final light sound, Lin Ming’s spear thrust through his heart.

Duke Fullmoon’s pupils instantly lost their focus. He looked at Lin Ming with disbelief in his eyes. He lifted his hands, grabbing onto the spear shaft, his entire body shaking.

“Lin Ming... there will be a day... when your bones are turned to ash...” Duke Fullmoon sputtered out. His eyes were thick with hatred. Every time he spoke a word, blood would gush out from his

throat.

Lin Ming placed his right foot on Duke Fullmoon's chest and kicked, lifting out his spear. A fountain of blood shot out three feet high before splashing back down.

"You still want to curse me in the last moments before your death? I've taken countless lives in my life, and if curses were actually useful I fear I would have died over 10,000 times by now..."

As Lin Ming spoke he swept out his spear and cut through Duke Fullmoon's throat.

Duke Fullmoon's neck bent and he died on the spot, filled with everlasting regret and with grudges unsatisfied.

Whorl whorl whorl!

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel came spinning out. Duke Fullmoon's soul was also imprisoned by Lin Ming's Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel.

Like this, all of Lin Ming's enemies had been resolved.

At this time, the Myriad Demon force field had already dissipated. Lin Ming flicked his fingers, shooting out little black fireballs that turned the corpses of the four dead martial artists into ashes.

As for their spatial rings, they were all taken by Lin Ming.

After a brief examination, he found a massive amount of pills, cultivation method jade slips, magic tools and so forth.

Just in Empyrean spirit treasures there were three. The Divine Void Crown Prince, Duke Fullmoon, and Bigflame each possessed one. As peak disciples of True Divinity influences, it wasn't strange for the Divine Void Crown Prince and Bigflame to possess an Empyrean spirit treasure.

As for Duke Fullmoon, his Empyrean spirit treasure had been

bought from the Divine Rune City Auction with 2 billion points – it was the nameless ancient spear.

At the time, Lin Ming had intentionally shouted out higher prices in order to trick Duke Fullmoon into spending more. As a result Duke Fullmoon had to bleed out his wealth in order to buy this spear. And now, after so many years, this spear fell into Lin Ming's hands. Sometimes life could truly be ironic.

Of course, Lin Ming didn't even bother glancing at this spear for too long. What he wanted now was the Black Dragon Spear.

Besides the Empyrean spirit treasures, there were also many cultivation method jade slips and ordinary spirit treasures. Lin Ming wasn't too interested in these things. Although Heaven Union Divine Kingdom and Divine Void Divine Kingdom naturally had peak transcendent divine mights or even True Divinity level cultivation methods, it was impossible for these cultivation method jade slips to end up in the hands of junior disciples. As for Duke Fullmoon and the silver-armored warrior's jade slips, they were of a far lower quality. Simply speaking, none of their possessions were too tempting to Lin Ming.

After taking inventory of the spatial rings, Lin Ming was considerably disappointed in Bigflame's possessions. He only had a few precious blood energy pills that caught Lin Ming's attention, as well as some bloodstones, a type of crystal similar in value to nine sun jades. Bigflame was in truth extremely wealthy, but this wealth mostly came in the form of contribution points from Heaven Union Divine Kingdom. Naturally, these types of contribution points weren't useful to Lin Ming at all.

As for the Divine Void Crown Prince, his possessions gave Lin Ming a pleasant surprise.

After killing the Divine Void Crown Prince, Lin Ming also extracted an item from his inner world, a gray bracer. After investigating this bracer, he found that it was actually a spatial

storage treasure. Although it wasn't an Empyrean spirit treasure, the difference wasn't too far off. And in this bracer, there was a massive amount of rare and precious materials as well as a pile of soul crystals.

Soul crystals were the energy stones of the spiritas, equivalent to nine sun jades of humanity. After a quick count, Lin Ming found that the Divine Void Crown Prince had over 2000 soul crystals in this bracer.

With all of those rare and precious materials added on, the Divine Void Crown Prince's wealth left Lin Ming dumbfounded.

Perhaps even a poor Empyrean might not be as wealthy as this.

"This Divine Void Crown Prince probably found the divine depository of some dead Empyrean, otherwise he wouldn't be so wealthy."

Lin Ming quickly surmised. It wasn't strange for a character like the Divine Void Crown Prince to have such a lucky chance.

Even so, that lucky chance was Lin Ming's benefit now. Lin Ming had used up far too many nine sun jades in the Asura Road, and now with this extra boost of wealth, he immediately became ridiculously rich again.

Lin Ming put the bracer into his inner world. After finishing all of this, he didn't go to take the Black Dragon Spear. Rather, he thought for a moment and then took out the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel once more.

Because the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel had absorbed a massive amount of demonic energy, it had neared a saturated state. The surface of the wheel glowed with a ghostly black light, causing anyone who looked at it to fall into a daze.

Lin Ming began to move his fingers, forming hundreds of seals. Black energy started to emit from the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel – this was the Black Dragon phantom that Lin Ming had

sealed away.

This black energy tumbled in the air, as if it wanted to fuse back together. But every time it tried, it was scattered by the Law curse seals released by Lin Ming.

“Stop struggling. Your body has already been scattered by me and your primordial spirit sealed away. You are already finished.” Lin Ming lightly said.

“Brat, you are truly ruthless!” Thoughts filled with murderous intent spread out from the black energy. But then, these murderous thoughts became those of cackling laughter. “You think that you can obtain the Black Dragon Spear because you sealed me? Keep on dreaming! If you have the courage then kill me, but if you do then you’ll never obtain the Black Dragon Spear, hahaha!”

Chapter 1710 – Swallowing the Memories

“Oh? I won’t be able to obtain the Black Dragon Spear if I kill you?” Lin Ming looked towards the Black Dragon phantom and clasped his hands behind his back as if he simply didn’t care about its threat.

The Black Dragon phantom diabolically grinned. Since it was imprisoned by Lin Ming, it knew that escape was futile so it gave up its struggles. “That’s right, if you don’t believe me then you can try yourself. I used a full billion years to take the Black Dragon Spear as a foundation to lay down the Myriad Demon Grand Array. Within this array formation, there is an amount of demonic energy as vast as the sea. For these past several billion years I have been constantly killing off trial challengers to accumulate their energy, otherwise why do you think I would bother!”

“Oh? So that’s how it is...”

Before this, Lin Ming had already discovered that the Black Dragon phantom itself wasn’t too strong. But, using the demonic energy it gathered it was able to instantly kill a top master like Juku. However there was a condition in order to accomplish this, and that was that it had to be within a certain range of the Black Dragon Spear. In other words, it had to take advantage of the array formation present in order to display its greatest combat strength.

As for this Black Dragon Spear’s array formation, it had been strengthened over billions of years and was exceedingly firm. Wanting to forcefully break through it was a near impossibility.

Lin Ming pondered for a moment and then his fingers glided through the air. Tiny faint runes spread out. At the corners of Lin Ming’s eyes, tiny Asura curse seals began to appear. He wanted to use the Asura Heavenly Dao to see through the flaws of this array formation.

The Black Dragon maniacally laughed. “Don’t waste your time.

The grand array I laid down has nothing to do with the Asura Heavenly Dao. It's only that afterwards I managed to obtain an incomplete cultivation method for the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. Because I could sense the profundity within this cultivation method, I then decided to integrate it into the array. Do you think that just because you understand the Asura Heavenly Dao you can break through my array formation? You are far too naïve! I spent billions of years on this array, constantly reinforcing it with sacrifices of flesh and blood. No matter how high your cultivation or your understanding of array diagrams is, you will never be able to break past it!”

The Black Dragon phantom chuckled, completely confident in its array formation.

“I see.” The curse seals around Lin Ming’s eyes began to fade away. If what the Black Dragon phantom said was true, it would take a considerable amount of time to break through this array formation. At best, Lin Ming would need to spend dozens of days here before he could take the Black Dragon Spear. But, that was far too long a time. He still needed to go to the fifth level.

“Thus, you had best release me. The truth is that you and I have conflicts of interest. I admit that I had wanted to swallow you up, but in this world there are no eternal enemies, only eternal interests. If you release me then I promise you I will help open the array formation and you can take the Black Dragon Spear. After that, you and I will both mind our own business. The river water will not interfere with the well water. How about it?”

The Black Dragon phantom temptingly said as it saw Lin Ming remain silent.

“Of course, I will need you to take a heart demon oath and also place a curse on yourself. In addition, you will also need to sign a blood contract before I am willing to help you break the array. Otherwise, there is no way I can believe you.”

Seeing Lin Ming still deep in thought, as if he had no other plan, the Black Dragon phantom's expression became increasingly confident.

It secretly thought, "This brat, he definitely desires the Black Dragon Spear. If he cannot obtain it, he will never give up. In a situation where he has no other method he will definitely choose to cooperate with me. As for my ancient blood contract, as long as he signs it he will receive a curse, hehe... at that time, once I am released and can return to the array formation I can look for a chance to turn defeat into victory and swallow him whole!

"This little beast, if I do not imprison and torture his soul for 10,000 years I will never be able to rid the hatred within my heart!"

As the Black Dragon phantom was deep in thought, a fierce light lit up in its eyes!

But at the same time, it also felt uneasy. Lin Ming was not easy to deal with. It had personally experienced Lin Ming's cunning with its body, and it wasn't sure if its plan could be implemented too smoothly.

Lin Ming rubbed his chin, staring at the Black Dragon phantom. As if realizing something, a brilliance began to shine in his eyes, making the Black Dragon phantom feel a little weak of heart.

It was as if all its thoughts just now had been seen through by Lin Ming. It put away its thoughts of betraying Lin Ming, afraid that Lin Ming was reading its mind.

"What... what are you looking at, have you finished making your decision?"

The Black Dragon phantom ominously said. Even so, it lacked energy in its heart.

At this time, Lin Ming smiled, "I have."

"Heh! A wise man can adapt to the current trends. If you kill me there is no advantage for you. Rather, the Black Dragon Spear is

the most important to you. Hurry up and undo my seal and then sign the blood contract with me. You are a crafty and sinister little boy. It's impossible for me to believe your words alone. Only a contract and a heart demon oath are things I will believe in."

The Black Dragon phantom looked at Lin Ming, its thoughts wildly racing. This was the most crucial period. It had to lure Lin Ming into agreeing to its conditions. However, it always felt that Lin Ming's thoughts were too deep and it had never been able to grasp his true thoughts.

"Alright, then I will undo your seal."

Lin Ming smiled and waved his hand, bringing the grandmist space shrouding down over him and the Black Dragon phantom, completely isolating them from the outside. Under the cover of the grandmist space, no senses were able to search within. Whether someone wanted to leave or someone wanted to enter, they would have to break through the grandmist space's enchantment first in order to do so.

Seeing this, the Black Dragon phantom laughed. "You even laid down your force field. Are you afraid that I'll run away? Hah! You really worry too much."

As the Black Dragon said this, it sinisterly smiled in its mind. "Run? Why would I run? How can I give up this array formation that I spent billions of years forming? If I ran away my losses would be far too great. I must swallow you and restore my lost blood energy. Since you plundered my demonic energy, I will make sure you pay it back twofold!"

Although the Black Dragon phantom was crazily shouting out in its heart, it remained calm on the surface.

At this time, Lin Ming raised his right palm upwards. Atop his palm, space distorted and a black vortex appeared.

He shook his head, "The reason I laid down this force field is not

because I am afraid you'll run away, but because I needed to conceal something. Something that I cannot allow anyone else to discover.”

As Lin Ming spoke, a black cube began to appear above his palm.

This black cube was mysterious and simple. Its surface was covered with all sorts of strange lines. This was the Magic Cube!

Seeing this black cube, the Black Dragon phantom's pupils shrank. It didn't recognize the Magic Cube but it felt a deep fear swelling forth from the depths of its being.

“What is that?”

The Black Dragon phantom calmly asked, trying to put up a brave front. Although it didn't know what this object was, it felt chills zapping its heart.

Lin Ming said, “I call this the Magic Cube. It is an ancient divine tool. Of my current achievements, over half of them are thanks to this object...”

Lin Ming seemed to be casually speaking, but as the Black Dragon phantom heard these words, its mind began to shake. “What is the meaning of this?”

If what Lin Ming said was true then this Magic Cube was undoubtedly his greatest secret. Yet, he was revealing his secret to it...

Before the Black Dragon phantom could respond, the Magic Cube shot out a dark light like the end of times. In a brief instant, this light covered the Black Dragon phantom. The Black Dragon phantom felt as if its soul was covered in corrosive acid. It began to emit painful shrieks!

“Ahhhh!”

The Black Dragon phantom wildly struggled. However, its entire body was sucked into the Magic Cube and torn apart by the

terrifying black vortex!

“You... what are you doing!?”

A pained howl spread into Lin Ming's mind. Lin Ming's complexion was cold and indifferent. He lightly said, “I wasn't interested in you to begin with, but since you said that I cannot take away the Black Dragon Spear without your help, I've decided to wipe away your soul mark and read your memories. I will find out the method to break through the array formation myself.”

“Wha... what did you say!?!?”

The Black Dragon phantom was shocked. Before it could respond to Lin Ming's words, its consciousness was rapidly submerged in the horrifying vortex of energy as its very sense of self was being slowly wiped away, leaving it in endless pain!

This feeling of having one's soul mark written off was beyond description. The Black Dragon phantom felt like its soul was being shredded to bits by 10,000 blades, gnawed upon by countless insects!

Before long, the Black Dragon phantom's soul mark had completely vanished, turning into nothing but pure memories. As its soul mark vanished, this also signaled its true death.

Lin Ming thrust out his hand and swallowed all of these memories!

Swallowing ownerless memories wasn't easy for Lin Ming. He needed a long time to process them all.

And, this Black Dragon phantom had lived for billions of years and experienced far too many complicated things. Lin Ming directly discarded all unnecessary memories, otherwise he would never be able to read through all of them even given hundreds of years.

A massive amount of memory fragments was tossed away by Lin Ming. Through the countless streams of information, Lin Ming

searched for things that were useful to him.

This process continued for a long time. Slowly, Lin Ming came to understand many things.

This Black Dragon phantom wasn't a true dragon to begin with. It was originally an evil spirit and after it found the Black Dragon Spear, it slowly fused with it, using the Black Dragon Spear as its foundation to cultivate.

The reason that it appeared in the shape of a dragon was because there was a fragment of remnant dragon will left within the Black Dragon Spear. This was because the artifact spirit of the Black Dragon Spear had been a true dragon spirit, but this dragon spirit had already vanished long before the evil spirit had found it.

Otherwise, the Black Dragon Spear would never have allowed an evil spirit to enter.

After this evil spirit entered the Black Dragon Spear, it fused with the black dragon aura in the spear shaft and gained the characteristics of a dragon. But, its true nature always remained cruel and sinister.

For so many years, this evil spirit had used the changing terrain of the fourth level to avoid characters like Sheng Mei that could truly pose a threat to it. Only when people like the Divine Void Crown Prince appeared would it reveal itself in order to tempt them close and steal away their flesh and blood essence.

As Lin Ming discovered this he was secretly dumbfounded. This evil spirit was truly crafty! A great reason he was able to subdue it was also because of luck.

As he was thinking this, his thoughts perked up. In the memories of the evil spirit, Lin Ming had finally found the method to open up the array formation!

The demonic energy gathering array formation around the Black Dragon Spear wasn't too profound, but after being refined for

billions of years, this simple array formation was nearly impossible to unravel. Now that Lin Ming found the related memories, it finally became incomparably easy to undo.

Chapter 1711 – Receiving the Dragon Spear

Lin Ming used a full two days to process the Black Dragon phantom's memories. The useful memories were all recorded in his mind. As for the leftover energy of the Black Dragon phantom, that was gathered and placed into his inner world.

In a corner of Lin Ming's inner world there was a jet black oval-shaped object, as lustrous and shiny as black jade. This was the black dragon egg.

Lin Ming's idea was extremely simple. Since the Black Dragon phantom had absorbed some fragments of remnant will from the Black Dragon Spear's dragon spirit, then it really did have the legitimate strength of the dragon race. Since he had killed the evil spirit he naturally couldn't waste this strength. Allowing the dragon egg to absorb it was just right.

The remaining energy of the Black Dragon phantom turned into a thick mist that gathered around the dragon egg. Beneath Lin Ming's control, the dragon egg was like a sponge that absorbed the black mist like water. For a time, the lines atop the dragon egg became even deeper and more profound.

After finishing all of this, Lin Ming let out a light breath of relief.

To hatch a dragon egg was an extremely long process. Lin Ming had already nourished the dragon egg with all sorts of heavenly materials and God Beast energies for over 60 years. All of these auras and energies had gathered completely into the dragon egg and became a part of its strength. The strength within had reached a strange and dreadful amount. After the baby dragon hatched, it would possess a powerful mortal body.

After the dragon egg absorbed all of the black mist, Lin Ming moved towards the Black Dragon Spear.

As Lin Ming stepped atop the ancient dark rock, he could feel an

icy wind breeze past him, chilling to the soul.

Wu wu wu - !

The cries of ghosts echoed in the air. The evil spirits and fierce ghosts contained within the demonic energy had once been outstanding elites. After being killed by the Black Dragon phantom, their souls had been imprisoned within, forever unable to die in peace. Their once glorious futures had been turned into nothing but fleeting clouds.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he was filled with emotion.

The road of martial artists was exorbitantly dangerous. A single wrong step could lead one beyond and hope of redemption.

After Lin Ming arrived a hundred feet away from the Black Dragon Spear, the rich and potent demonic energy was already thick to the point of substantializing into ghostly beings that shot towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming was already prepared. He moved forwards in a strange pattern according to the memories of the Black Dragon phantom. With every step he took, he stepped upon a singularity point of the array formation. At the same time, Lin Ming constantly formed seals that shielded him from the demonic energy.

Lin Ming walked closer and closer to the Black Dragon Spear. He could already feel the horrifying aura of the weapon.

This was a spear that had lost its artifact spirit. Even so, the terrifying atmosphere around it was enough to leave one alarmed and shaking in fear.

Without a doubt, this spear had once drunk its fill of blood from countless powerful existences.

These existences had all been heroes of the world or ancient desolate variation races. Amongst these existences were unrivalled geniuses, Empyreans, True Divinities, archaic God Beasts, and also the masters of many races that were long extinct.

Divine bodies, variation bodies, divine blood... there was an incomprehensible number of rare physiques that Lin Ming could never imagine. 10 billion years ago, geniuses with limitless potential had sprung up one after another.

At that time, humans, saints, and spiritas had been small and weak species. The ancient races ran wild through the 33 Heavens. Wars raged between the races all year round and heroes poured forth into the vast universe!

This spear was stained with the blood of all those powerhouses. After another 10 billion years of accumulating energy and being nourished by the Laws of the 33 Heavens and the rich heaven and earth origin energy within the final trial, as well as the flesh and blood of so many dead trial challengers, the quality of the spear had reached unimaginable boundaries.

But, where had the Black Dragon Spear's artifact spirit gone?

Did it follow the Asura Road Master and leave?

Or could it be that it wasn't able to withstand countless years of erosion and had faded from the world?

All sorts of speculations flashed through Lin Ming's mind. But what was without a doubt was that if the artifact spirit was still within the Black Dragon Spear, the spear's might would increase by several times over.

To be more accurate, if the Black Dragon Spear still had its artifact spirit then it wouldn't be only a simple weapon; it would be able to fight on its own.

And because the Black Dragon Spear had once followed the Asura Road Master, or at least his avatar, the artifact spirit likely understood the Asura Heavenly Dao. Its strength was likely extraordinary and it had probably reached an Empyrean level cultivation.

In other words, even an Empyrean might not be a match for the

Black Dragon Spear's artifact spirit.

Lin Ming slowly approached. It was only after an hour that he arrived in front of the Black Dragon Spear. The shaft of this ancient weapon had been baptized within the river of time and didn't have the slightest bit of shine to it. There were dense red lines that faintly shined on the shaft, as if blood had stained the weapon and had been left through the years.

"These lines..."

Lin Ming was shocked. According to common logic it was impossible for ordinary blood to contaminate such a divine weapon and especially impossible for it to leave behind any traces. Moreover, after 10 billion years, no matter what blood it was, it should have already turned to dust.

But now, no matter how he looked at these lines, they came from bloodstains. There was only a single explanation, and it was that this blood came from the incredibly powerful existences that had been slain beneath the Black Dragon Spear.

Only such divine blood would be able to leave behind these stained lines on such a weapon.

Lin Ming inexplicably remembered the final step of the blue stone road where he had seen the ghost of some ancient race's god king. That person likely surpassed the boundaries of True Divinity, or was at least an extreme True Divinity!

Could this blood be his?

Lin Ming was silent for a moment. After he stood there for a long time he took a deep breath and grasped the shaft of the Black Dragon Spear.

For a time, countless images flooded through Lin Ming's mind. It was like he had been placed upon an ancient Buddha-slaying battlefield with the flames of war rising from all directions. He saw a divine pillar of light shoot into the endless blue skies. He saw the

catastrophe of the world, where countless god kings perished...

All of these ghostly images had happened over billions of years. But to Lin Ming, they all passed through his mind in a flash.

Ka ka ka!

Crimson Asura Heavenly Dao curse seals appeared over Lin Ming's body. The Black Dragon Spear was constantly pulled out by him. The cold spear point was pulled free from the mysterious black rock. The Black Dragon Spear that had been slumbering here for 10 billion years was finally able to see the light of day.

As Lin Ming grasped this spear in his hand, the first thing he thought was...

This is heavy!

This spear was absolutely the heaviest weapon Lin Ming had ever encountered. The dreadful weight surpassed 10 billion jins. It was hard to imagine just what the material used to forge it was.

Even with Lin Ming's strength, wielding this spear was extremely straining!

And the most unusual thing of all was that this spear shaft actually retained flexibility. It was just that this flexibility required a terrifying strength in order to show it. With Lin Ming's current bodily strength, even if he opened all his Dao Palaces and bent the spear shaft with all his strength, he would only be able to bend it a little. It was impossible for him to bend it like a crescent moon.

"Incredible."

Lin Ming whispered. He was confident in his body transformation technique, but in front of this spear, his strength seemed lacking. Whether it was the spear's weight or elasticity, with Lin Ming's current boundary in cultivating his body, he still had far too many problems.

Realizing this, Lin Ming thought it was a bit laughable. Duke

Fullmoon and the others tried so hard to obtain this spear, but by relying on their cultivation system even if they succeeded in obtaining this Black Dragon Spear, they would only be able to look at it. None of them would have been able to wield it.

In front of this Black Dragon Spear, Lin Ming's body transformation system boundary was lacking. So, he tried another method. He revolved the essence gathering system and prepared to move the spear. Without any hesitation he opened the Heretical God Force. Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared.

Origin energy surged forth like a tide, rising up around the Black Dragon Spear!

Hum hum hum - !

The Black Dragon Spear welcomed it all. Every tiny ounce of energy was poured into it. It was like trying to fill a bottomless pit. No matter how much energy Lin Ming poured into it, it was impossible for him to fill it up!

Lin Ming exhausted all of his true essence, pouring all of his strength into the spear until he reached his limit. Even so, the spear didn't have any major reaction, only emitting a faint black light on the spear shaft. If this were any other weapon then with the amount of energy that Lin Ming poured in, it would have already been radiating a blazing divine light as if it would burn down.

After completing this experiment, Lin Ming could only ruefully smile. He had determined that with his current strength, he could just barely manage to wield this Black Dragon Spear. And, he wouldn't even be able to display a tenth of the spear's strength. Even if he used the essence gathering system, he also needed to open the Dao Palaces in order to swing this spear freely.

If he attacked with this Black Dragon Spear, although he would obtain an immense striking power, the energy and blood vitality

he would have to consume was simply astonishing.

“It seems I can’t use the Black Dragon Spear freely right now. Only when I’m facing a powerful enemy can I take out this spear as a final trump card. Moreover, this spear already surpasses an Empyrean spirit treasure. If news of it were to spread out then there would likely be many people coveting it. I fear I would have to face the hunt of countless supreme elders...”

As Lin Ming was thinking this he put away the Black Dragon Spear.

Although he had obtained this divine weapon, in ordinary times Lin Ming would have to use the Phoenix Blood Spear. Only in times of desperation when all his other cards had been used could he use this spear.

The Phoenix Blood Spear could be called a weapon that had grown up together with Lin Ming. In the future, the Phoenix Blood Spear would be slowly refined into an Empyrean spirit treasure and eventually develop its own true artifact spirit. But, the only problem was that this process would take an extremely long time, at least tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands of years. Only then would the Phoenix Blood Spear be able to reveal its fearful strength. But for the current Lin Ming, this rate of growth would take far too long.

As Lin Ming turned to leave, he saw that in the distant horizon, a massive pillar of divine light shot up into the skies, piercing through the horizon!

Lin Ming was startled. As he focused his eyes he could see the dazzling divine light and above that were countless dark clouds. Because of this pillar of divine light, a jet black space crack was slowly opening up in the sky.

This space crack became increasingly large and wide. Even from such a great distance away, Lin Ming could faintly see the images within this space crack. It was like another world was contained

within!

Lin Ming's mind stirred. "This is... the opening of the final trial's fifth level..."

It wasn't just Lin Ming who saw this, but all other martial artists on the fourth level also saw this scene. With this, everyone's ventures and struggles in the fourth level began to slowly die down...

Chapter 1712 – The Sky Piercing Steps

Within the final trial, each level was different so Lin Ming didn't know what the scene in the fifth level would be like. As he watched the space crack from far away, he could see a world that seemed to be flooded with infinite energy. Beams of glorious divine light shot out from the skies, twisting in one's vision like ripples, expanding like drops of oil in water.

Lin Ming launched his movement technique and flew towards the space crack!

Lin Ming had already ventured deep into the fourth level. From where he was, there was a considerable distance until he reached the middle of the fourth level.

When Lin Ming caught up to the center of the fourth level, there were already many trial challengers that had arrived earlier.

In order to survive the life and death slaughters of the fourth level and arrive here, each and every person was a peak character. There was a faint infernal energy that lingered around their bodies. They all stood in their own corners, quietly meditating.

Above their heads, countless arcs of thunder flashed. The terrifying space crack was like the maw of an ancient vicious beast, hidden within the vault of the heavens.

“Grandmaster Lin Ming!”

Lin Ming suddenly heard someone call out to him. He turned and saw two youths in torn clothing jogging up to him, their appearances extremely distressed.

These two were talented young brothers from the Far East Family, an ancient family of martial artists. After they arrived at the fourth level they had been chased by a giant diamond ape but had been luckily rescued by Lin Ming.

Afterward separating, they were besieged by dangers on all sides.

By relying on a variety of methods they managed to flee the disasters and wait until the spatial entrance to the fifth level opened.

On the fourth floor they hadn't come across any great lucky chance but they had found some reasonably decent medicinal herbs. And most importantly, their final completion percentage had risen to over 40%. After the final trial ended they would be able to obtain more rewards.

“Oh, it's you two.”

Lin Ming nodded and greeted them in return. He looked up at the skies. From such a close distance Lin Ming could already see the space of the fifth level; it was an ancient world that exuded a dark bleakness. The height of this crack was over a hundred miles up in the air.

“The entrance to the fifth level has already opened. Can we not enter yet?”

Lin Ming turned and asked the two Far East Family youths.

The two youths shook their heads, “We can't enter yet. There is a horrifying pressure falling down from the entrance to the fifth level. After flying several thousand feet, the Laws are restricted and it is impossible to continue flying upwards. There is also a pressure that is impossible for us to withstand.”

Some people had already attempted to go to the next level. When the entrance to a new level in the final trial opened there would always be some people hurrying up to enter first, thinking that there might be some great lucky chance awaiting the first to arrive.

But they had only managed to fly a few thousand feet before losing the ability to fly further up. One by one, these people all plummeted down like birds that had lost their wings.

“Flying is restricted...”

Lin Ming rubbed his chin, a thoughtful look on his face.

According to the description of these two youths, the pressure would become increasingly dreadful the higher one went. Even if Lin Ming were to try flying up it would be impossible for him to reach the space crack. Thus, he had no idea how he would enter.

As Lin Ming was thinking, a cold breeze wafted past him, making his heart chill. He looked towards the distant horizon to see a white beam of light rapidly approaching.

The cold bone-freezing chill that Lin Ming felt had been emitted from that direction.

Lin Ming focused his gaze. He could see that the white beam of light was actually a beautiful woman in blue clothes

The ground shrank beneath her feet. Wherever she passed, the entire world would be wrapped with a layer of snow and ice... forests, rivers, and even mountains, everything was frozen over in large tracts.

“Soul Empress Sheng Mei!”

Lin Ming’s heart skipped a beat and he held his breath. Facing someone like Sheng Mei who could decide his life or death instantly, Lin Ming felt a little harried. This was especially true since he had just killed the Divine Void Crown Prince!

Everyone had already discovered Soul Empress Sheng Mei approaching. In a moment she arrived in front of the crowd. Thin threads of icy blue fire floated around her body, as if it were bringing an endless winter to the world.

This biting cold constantly radiated out from her body, spreading all around. Even the wasteland beneath her feet became covered with white frost.

Those that could arrive at the center of the fourth level were all outstandingly strong proud children of heaven. Even so, several people weren’t able to withstand that strange cold air and quietly drew back several steps.

“This cold air...”

Lin Ming’s pupils shrank, looking at the blue-clothed woman in front of him with a little bit of surprise. In his impression, although Sheng Mei was a proud and lofty character, she usually remained low-key and kept to herself. It was unlike her to be so aggressive and imperious today.

Looking closer at Sheng Mei, Lin Ming noticed someone different about her. At her waist, there was a peculiar ribbon that seemed like it was made of scales and yet not made of scales, made of silk but not made of silk.

Countless tiny runes floated around the ribbon like sand in a desert storm, sparkling around it.

The cold air that seemed as if it could freeze all of existence was being emitted by this strange ribbon.

“That thing is...”

Lin Ming was stunned. If he wasn’t wrong then this ribbon was likely something Sheng Mei had obtained from the fourth level!

After Sheng Mei appeared, her gaze casually swept over the surroundings. Then, her vision rested on Lin Ming for a brief moment, a hint of interest appearing in her eyes.

This Lin Ming... compared to the last time she saw him, he was much stronger, as if he had been completely reborn. Moreover, there was some inexplicable ghostly black energy that wrapped around him. It was unknown just what he had experienced in the fourth level.

“How interesting...”

Sheng Mei’s lips curved in a slight smile. She was in a very good mood right now and the reason was the ribbon at her waist.

Lin Ming’s guess wasn’t wrong. The last time Sheng Mei entered the final trial she had discovered this ribbon. But, she hadn’t taken

it, only leaving a special mark on it. Afterwards, Sheng Mei gathered herself from her previous defeat and after arriving at the fourth level, went straight towards where the mark was. After a great deal of trouble, she finally obtained this ribbon.

This ribbon was not an offensive spirit treasure. Its use was to gather and converge the cold energy between the heavens and earth. It would be extremely useful to Sheng Mei in nourishing her Ice Phoenix.

Sheng Mei indifferently smiled. Then at this time, she was slightly startled. She looked up at the shattered space above her head.

Lin Ming also looked up.

Rumble rumble rumble!

High in the air, the chaotic energy began to spin around, becoming a massive black vortex.

Faintly, one could see star-bright runes shimmer around it.

These runes were like isolated floating islands, vast and limitless, carrying with them a unique aura along with the power of Laws.

Every rune was different. Some were ancient and profound, making Lin Ming feel as if he could feel the wonders of the beginning of the universe.

“This is...”

Everyone looked up to the heavens.

Many of these people had already been waiting at the entrance to the fifth level for a long time. But because flying was restricted here, they weren't able to enter. Now, these changes occurring within the world was likely the turnaround of the situation.

Hum –

All of the runes began to shine together, releasing a magnificent light that shot deeper into the black vortex, as if they were

summoning something from within.

Gradually, from the deepest depths of the black vortex, a dim light responded.

Vast and boundless fluctuations of strength that caused the heart to race began to come closer and closer.

A crimson rune fell down, accompanied by twisting red lightning that was as thick as a mountain.

As the rune struck the earth, the ground shivered and split apart, forming a vast hole that was over 10,000 feet wide.

More blood-colored runes crashed down like meteors, leaving massive gaping holes that eventually coalesced into a pitch black abyss.

Witnessing this horrifying momentum, Lin Ming was secretly panic-stricken. At this time, he was still over a hundred miles away from the red lightning. After absorbing the Asura blood, his spirit, body, and soul force had all rapidly improved, and his mentality had been tempered greatly. Even so, he still couldn't help but feel his heart shake at this scene before him.

As for the geniuses nearby, they all paled. The massive pressure exuding from the black vortex as well as the giant runes falling down with arcs of lightning pressed down on them, extremely difficult for them to withstand.

Of them, some were heavily wounded and began shaking.

The light shooting out from the black vortex became increasingly dazzling. Then, with a resounding ring, a vast white platform, surging with sparkling dawn light, slowly revealed itself as it blocked out the skies.

Bang!

The stone platform fell onto the ground!

This platform was primal and pure, as if it had been born at the

beginning of the universe. It contained the atmosphere of endless years. Just looking at it, one was unable to see from edge to edge.

Atop this platform there were mountains and streams, raging rivers, flowers and insects, birds and beasts, all of them filled with life. Their vitality formed infinite flows of origin energy that surged like an endless river!

On this stone platform, life had been bred just like a planet! But outside of it, there were some strange Laws that locked in the space so that none of the essence energy within could flow out.

Countless dense runes shimmered along the outside of the stone platform, protecting the world within.

“This world’s strange Laws belong to one of the 33 Heavens...” Feeling the power of Laws within the world of this ancient platform, Lin Ming felt his heart racing.

The black vortex in the skies continued to spin, with more and more light shining out.

This time, a deep crimson platform came falling down, one rank with the smell of blood.

This blood red platform was slightly smaller than the previous white stone platform. On this platform there were billowing yellow spring rivers. An appalling blood-drenched aura winded about the platform like snakes of blood.

White bones piled up like mountains and demons slaughtered each other throughout the platform. Outside of this bloody world, one of the Laws of the 33 Heavens lingered about it...

Hu – Hu – Hu –

One after another, more and more stone platforms fell down from the swirling black vortex.

Each platform was ancient and desolate, carrying with it one of the differed Great Dao Laws of the 33 Heavens.

These stone platforms were each smaller than the last. As they stacked atop each other, they were like stairs that rose up, straight to the heavens.

Slowly, people began to understand. Because the space around the entrance to the fifth level restricted flying, it was impossible for them to fly up. They would have to crawl up these giant stone platforms.

These were sky piercing steps that the final trial had prepared for them.

Although these were only stairs, the momentum they gave off was beyond terrifying!

Everyone was shocked speechless. But in a corner, Lin Ming's eyes focused and his pupils contracted. He stared at this incomparably massive stairway to heaven before him, rough waves rising up in his heart.

After counting all the stone platforms there just happened to be 33 of them!

This sort of structure, this majestic feeling...

Wasn't this... the Divine Seal Altar?

Lin Ming was bewildered. Dozens of years ago he had joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, and the goal of the semifinals had been to climb up the Divine Seal Altar!

But, the Divine Seal Altar then was only an imitation created by Empyrean Vast Universe. Could the true Divine Seal Altar have been in the Asura Road's final trial all along?

Chapter 1713 – Climbing the Divine Seal Altar

The 33 stone platforms each resonated with each other like chords of music in a strange sympathetic harmony. Countless runes flashed and wove together, stretching to the ends of time, emitting a fearful, heart-stopping pressure.

Compared to this massive Divine Seal Altar, the largest mountain in the fourth level was nothing but a little stone.

It was like every step of this Divine Seal Altar was its own ancient world.

However, what shocked Lin Ming the most was that he could faintly see large phantoms on every step. The aura of Laws emitting from these phantoms were all different, but they fused together flawlessly with the Great Dao Laws of the stone platforms, perfectly harmonious.

As for the peak of the Divine Seal Altar, the giant space crack there released endless beams of energy and arcs of lighting. The flashes of light carried with them a terrifying strength, one able to tear through space and reach into the far off distances.

Giant tornados emerged from the pitch black abyss that had been dug out from the earth. The surrounding martial artists found it hard to remain steady.

“Divine Seal Altar... it’s really the Divine Seal Altar...”

Lin Ming could already confirm that every step of the 33 levels of this Divine Seal Altar contained different Laws. It could be said that within this entire vast world, the only one who possessed the ability to create something so magnificent was the Asura Road Master.

But what about Empyrean Divine Seal’s Divine Seal Altar?

Could it be that... Empyrean Divine Seal was the Asura Road Master's reincarnation within the Divine Realm?

Lin Ming immediately thought. The Asura Road Master had reincarnated 33 times. One life one Empyrean, one life one Divinity. According to the preface of the Asura Sutra, the Asura Road Master had used 100 million years during each reincarnation to become a True Divinity powerhouse. Afterwards, he had fused all 33 reincarnations together and surpassed the boundaries of a True Divinity.

If this were true, then Empyrean Divine Seal was unlikely to be the Asura Road Master's reincarnation. This was because the Asura Road Master had lived 10 billion years ago. 10 billion years ago... that was a time when ancient races filled the universe, each one striving for supremacy. At that time, the Asura Road Master should have already experienced his 33 reincarnations and established the Asura Road.

As for Empyrean Divine Seal, he had only existed 3.6 billion years ago. During that era, the three races of humans, saints, and spiritas ruled the 33 Heavens. The difference in time was far too great.

Moreover, Empyrean Divine Seal was a tragic story. He seemed to have perished because of humanity's calamity. If he really was the reincarnation of the Asura Road Master then perhaps he wouldn't have died saving humanity.

Even his Divine Seal Altar seemed to have shattered. The reason Empyrean Vast Universe had been able to create an imitation of the Divine Seal Altar was because he had obtained a fragment of the True Divine Seal Altar. Otherwise, Lin Ming wouldn't have seen the phantom of Empyrean Divine Seal when he climbed up the 33 steps of the Divine Seal Altar.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming came up with his own hypothesis. 3.6 billion years ago, Empyrean Divine Seal should also have come to the final trial, and he saw this same scene as he tried to go from the

fourth level to the fifth. After climbing the 33 steps, Empyrean Divine Seal had relied upon the comprehensions he obtained here to create his own Divine Seal Altar.

Afterwards, that Divine Seal Altar became one of Empyrean Divine Seal's lifetime magic weapons.

Lin Ming found it hard to keep his calm. He never thought that 3.6 billion years ago, Empyrean Divine Seal also climbed up this ancient 33 step altar.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and turned his head to look at Soul Empress Sheng Mei. He only saw her staring at the Divine Seal Altar, her eyes shining with a splendid light as she too found it hard to remain calm. From her expression, this was clearly the first time she had seen the Divine Seal Altar.

The tests one faced in the final trial were ever changing and not every situation would be identical. During the last final trial that Soul Empress Sheng Mei attended, she had probably experienced something else when she went from the fourth level to the fifth.

“What large stone steps! Are we supposed to crawl our way up?”

Many martial artists were left utterly speechless as they stared at the incomparably gigantic Divine Seal Altar.

“It looks like that's what we will have to do. It's impossible to reach the fifth level by flying. We'll have to crawl up, and this stone altar doesn't look easy to crawl up at all.”

“Heh, every trial from here on out is far, far harder. Let's rush up and get as much as we can completed!”

Many martial artists looked at each other, their resolves steeled. It wasn't easy for many of them to arrive this far. As for the fifth level of the final trial, that would undoubtedly be far more difficult than the fourth!

Unless there was some major upset, they would likely be stopped here.

“Go!”

For a time, numerous trial challengers shot up towards the Divine Seal Altar, climbing up high!

The ground beneath their feet shattered from the recoil force. Using all sorts of secret techniques, they were like fish diving through the dragon gate, soaring towards the top of the Divine Seal Altar!

Beneath the space crack leading to the fifth level, one could still fly up to around a thousand feet. But the further one went, the greater the pressure would be.

Many martial artists flew up around a thousand feet and weren't able to withstand the dreadful pressure anymore. They fell onto the walls of the Divine Seal Altar and were forced to grab the rough stone cliffs. Then, with their grip on the stone cliffs, they propelled themselves upwards once more.

Again and again, these trial challengers would jump up hundreds of feet at a time; they were considerably fast.

Beneath the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming watched all of this occur from the corners of his eyes. He soon discovered that the pressure falling down from the Divine Seal Altar affected different people in different ways. Martial artists with higher cultivations experienced a suppressive force far more intense than those with lower cultivations.

“The higher one's cultivation, the more pressure there is?”

It wasn't just Lin Ming that discovered this, but many other trial challengers also. The pressure coming from the skies above the Divine Seal Altar revolved according to some strange Laws. The higher one's cultivation, the greater the repulsing force was. Thus, martial artists with higher cultivation had no advantage here at all.

If one only had a high cultivation but was a complete mess in

every other aspect, they would truly suffer climbing upwards.

In other words, the Divine Seal Altar was a test of one's foundation.

“How interesting... the Gate of Laws' difficulty was dependent on my skeletal age, but the difficulty of this Divine Seal Altar is dependent on my cultivation. When I broke through into the half-step Holy Lord realm on the third level, it seems that it made this Divine Seal Altar more difficult for me to climb instead...”

In this final trial, an endless variety of methods could be brought out to test a trial challenger. Their talent, absolute strength, foundation, comprehension of Laws, all sorts of qualities could be tested here without end.

Lin Ming immediately thought of all this and increasingly anticipated just what the last levels of the final trial would be like. But, he didn't immediately climb up the Divine Seal Altar. Within his heart, he felt faintly restless.

So much time had passed and yet he hadn't seen a hint of Xiao Moxian.

Although Lin Ming felt that with Xiao Moxian's strength and destiny, it was impossible for her to meet some calamitous danger in the fourth level. But, worry was irrational to begin with. If he didn't see Xiao Moxian, Mo Brightmoon, and the others appear, he couldn't help but find it hard to remain calm.

On another side, Sheng Mei also didn't move. She floated 100 feet higher in the air, her blue clothes fluttering about her, her eyes as deep as moons and her black hair as soft as snow.

There was a man standing behind Sheng Mei. This man had a naked upper body and his entire chest was covered with strange mysterious tattoos. His muscles were thick and overlapping, as if they had been shaped by the endless washing of water. He emitted a deeply masculine but magnificent atmosphere.

When Sheng Mei requested three spots from Soul Emperor Divine Void, the two extra spots were for her followers.

This man was one of them. Throughout this entire time he had kept an extremely low profile, not revealing the least bit about himself. Even Lin Ming wasn't able to judge his strength.

“Lady Soul Empress, this level seems disadvantageous to us...” The tattooed man looked at the Divine Seal Altar, frowning as he spoke.

Sheng Mei lightly shook her head. “It's far from being disadvantageous. This is a fair test, one that doesn't look at age and only at one's foundation. From here on out, the trials we face will not discriminate. Cultivation will not bring one any advantages, but... I never needed those advantages to begin with.”

Sheng Mei said with supreme confidence.

The final trial's nondiscriminatory trials were the most basic of trials. In these tests where trial challengers would obtain greatly different results from each other, everyone would be placed at the same starting line.

The Gate of Laws was this way and so was the Divine Seal Altar.

The fifth level of the final trial would also be like this.

Towards these things, Sheng Mei had already mentally prepared herself.

“Dragonscar, let's go.”

As Sheng Mei spoke she flew towards the Divine Seal Altar. Behind her, Dragonscar followed closely.

As Sheng Mei flew up into the skies, because her cultivation was far too high, the pressure she had to withstand was far greater. As her true essence fiercely collided with the pressure of Laws, the friction emitted a dazzling divine light!

Chi chi chi!

Underneath the impact of this divine light, the layers of ice crystals that floated around Sheng Mei began to shatter in abundance, freezing the void!

The momentum with which Sheng Mei climbed the Divine Seal Altar was one that no other martial artist could compare with.

For a time, many trial challengers slowed their pace to look at Sheng Mei, their eyes full of awe and praise.

Even beneath a pressure that far surpassed what anyone else was experiencing, Sheng Mei was still able to rise like a rising beam of light, her speed far faster than the rest!

Chapter 1714 – Xiao Moxian's Change

Underneath the gazes of everyone, Sheng Mei only used half an incense stick of time to climb up the first step of the Divine Seal Altar. The next fastest person was only three-fourths of the way up.

“Too fierce!”

Many trial challengers exclaimed. They knew that the pressure Sheng Mei had to withstand was dozens or even hundreds of times greater than what they had to bear. Even so, she was the first to climb up the Divine Seal Altar's first step. It was impossible to measure this difference!

However, the trial challengers also remembered that besides Sheng Mei, there were several other monstrous geniuses amongst them.

For instance, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian as well as Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince.

“Bigflame? The Divine Void Crown Prince? Where did the two of them go?”

By now, the entrance to the fifth level had been open for some time. But, many people had yet to arrive. If others didn't arrive it was fine, but for chosen prides of heaven like Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince to still be missing, this caused everyone to feel as if something was wrong.

“There is also that woman in black clothes who always followed Lin Ming around. She's a ruthless person too, so how come she isn't here yet?”

Everyone glanced at each other, feeling a bit strange.

At this time, Lin Ming still hadn't moved. He stared off into the distance, scanning the horizon. Although he was trying to remain calm he found it difficult to tamp down the growing unease in his

heart. Xiao Moxian was really far too slow, making it so that he inevitably started to imagine various scenarios.

As for the Divine Void Crown Prince that had gone missing, Sheng Mei simply didn't seem to care for him at all nor did she have any intention of looking into his disappearance. This startled Lin Ming. It seemed that in Sheng Mei's eyes, someone on the level of the Divine Void Crown Prince simply wasn't worth her paying much attention to. In the Divine Void Divine Kingdom, there would normally be someone every generation or two that was able to obtain a title of Crown Prince. After accumulating for so much time, there was a considerable number of them, to the point that Sheng Mei couldn't be bothered with them.

Lin Ming silently waited. Slowly, many trial challengers had climbed up the Divine Seal Altar's first step and were preparing to climb the second.

Finally, Lin Ming let out a long breath of relief and stood up. At the furthest edges of his vision that he could see into the wasteland, he could sense Xiao Moxian's familiar aura.

Before long, several shadows appeared on the horizon. Their speed was quick and they soon arrived in front of Lin Ming. They were Xiao Moxian, Mo Brightmoon, and the others of their group. Even Suyu was together with them.

The several people were safe and without any major injuries. In the midst of the crowd was Xiao Moxian. Her clothes were torn in several places and she appeared a little exhausted. Even so, her eyes shined with excitement.

“Big Brother Lin!”

Seeing Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian joyfully shouted out.

“Xian'er, how come you're so late...”

Xiao Moxian looked a bit distressed but she was in extremely jolly spirits. Lin Ming finally felt relieved upon seeing this.

“Hehe...”

Xiao Moxian smugly smiled, waiting for Lin Ming to take a guess. But at this time, Lin Ming’s keen senses discovered that there was something different with Xiao Moxian’s aura.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were nearly linked together in their thoughts, thus he was naturally able to feel the changes in her body. He discovered that her blood energy was far more concise and the nirvanic flames within her body were even more potent.

A breakthrough?

Lin Ming was stunned. But as he looked at her inner world, he saw that she was still at the late Divine Lord realm.

Xiao Moxian’s cultivation speed was originally faster than Lin Ming’s, but because he had stepped into the star-like immortal palace, she had been left in the dust by him instead. Now, Lin Ming was already a half-step Holy Lord, and as for Xiao Moxian, she would find it difficult to make a breakthrough in the next several years.

Xiao Moxian only cultivated the essence gathering system. She didn’t make a breakthrough in her cultivation and yet her blood energy was far more vibrant; this was quite unusual.

Lin Ming even discovered that within her body, her primordial yin energy was slowly reforming.

When Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming first dual cultivated, although Xiao Moxian had obtained tremendous benefits from Lin Ming’s body, her primordial yin energy had still been taken away by Lin Ming. Now, there was a faint tendency that it was reforming; how could Lin Ming not be surprised by this?

Lin Ming suddenly understood what had happened. He asked with happy surprise, “Xian’er, you completed your second nirvana!?”

This was no small matter!

A phoenix could undergo nine nirvanas. Although the seventh, eighth, and ninth nirvana were the most difficult, and the first six were easier, this was only relatively speaking!

In order for a true royal Phoenix to complete the first six nirvanas, it would require innumerable years of accumulations. But for Xiao Moxian, she had only needed another 60-70 years to complete her second nirvana!

“That’s right!” Xiao Moxian ecstatically replied. “I obtained a lucky chance on the fourth level so I was able to complete my second nirvana, otherwise it might have taken me several hundred more years!”

Lin Ming was also happy as he heard the bubbling joy in Xiao Moxian’s voice. During this adventure into the Asura Road, Xiao Moxian had accompanied him the majority of this time but she hadn’t experienced many lucky chances for herself. Besides the one time in Tragic Death Valley when she obtained the method to cultivate the Asura Heavenly Dao, she hadn’t had any other lucky chances. But now, at this final trial, she managed to finally obtain her own great lucky chance.

“That’s wonderful.”

Lin Ming said from his heart. Xiao Moxian was a descendant of the Demondawn Clan as well as a descendant of a royal Phoenix God Beast. But, a Phoenix God Beast, even a royal Phoenix, was nothing in front of a heaven-defying existence like Soul Empress Sheng Mei. If a royal Phoenix managed to complete nine nirvanas they would be able to step into the True Divinity boundary, but there were beyond few royal Phoenixes that managed to do so.

As for Sheng Mei, as Lin Ming saw it, she had almost reached the boundary of True Divinity. What she wished for, the challenge she faced, was likely the peak of True Divinity!

In this situation, a royal Phoenix was definitely inferior to Sheng Mei.

Yet, Xiao Moxian was different. While she possessed the talent of a royal Phoenix, she had also inherited the cultivation talent and learning ability of the Demondawn Clan!

Although a royal God Beast possessed a bloodline that defied the heavens and could reach the Empyrean boundary just by growing up, in terms of cultivation ability they were actually flung far behind by other races, like the humans, saints, and spiritas. This was the balance of nature. The stronger one's bloodline was, the more difficult it was to procreate and their ultimate potential was also limited in its ability to adapt.

But Xiao Moxian broke this careful balance. She possessed a royal God Beast bloodline foundation as well as a peak perception and cultivation talent. In addition, as she followed Lin Ming and experienced her own lucky chances and fortuitous encounters, her potential was unimaginable.

Completing her second nirvana in the fourth level of the final trial was only the beginning. She would definitely have increasingly exaggerated achievements in the future!

At this time, Mo Brightmoon smiled. "This time we had to rely on Miss Xian'er to survive. The ghosts and evil spirits in this mystic realm are simply far too formidable. If it weren't for Miss Xian'er successfully undergoing her nirvana at the crucial moment and then using her enhanced nirvanic flames to burn away the ghosts, it might be unknown whether or not we would have been able to return alive..."

Mo Brightmoon lightly said. Lin Ming was able to discern a great deal from her words. It seemed that their experience in the fourth level had been filled with dangers.

After glancing over at Thousand Slaughter and Fanny Fafa, Lin Ming discovered that they were wounded. They had consumed a great deal of blood vitality and had obviously passed through a desperate battle.

Lin Ming knew that in order for Xiao Moxian to complete her second nirvana, she needed a safe environment to do so. If this were true, then she would have needed Mo Brightmoon, Fanny Fafa, and the others to serve as her protectors.

It could be imagined just how perilous the situation had been.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and looked at Mo Brightmoon, Sua, Fanny Fafa, and Thousand Slaughter. He clearly said, "I thank you all..."

"Haha, Brother Lin there is no need for such words! We only did what we should have done. Anyways, without Miss Xian'er here, I fear we would have perished in this damned haunted land. The fourth level of the final trial is truly steeped step by step in all sorts of killing intents!"

Fanny Fafa honestly said. Although his lilting feminine voice was a bit strange when combined with these frank words, Lin Ming could still feel the sincerity within them.

"Rest up, then we'll climb the Divine Seal Altar!"

Lin Ming turned and looked at the massive Divine Seal Altar behind him.

Before this, Mo Brightmoon and the others had already seen the soul-stirring scene. They were just about to ask Lin Ming what had happened.

Seeing so many people climb up, Mo Brightmoon asked, "Is this the entrance to the fifth level?"

"Indeed!"

Lin Ming nodded and proceeded to explain the rules of the Divine Seal Altar.

A brilliant light shined in Xiao Moxian's eyes. She said, "Big Brother Lin, isn't this thing something you climbed up before?"

In the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, Xiao Moxian had also

been a part of Lin Ming's tournament sub-zone. However, she hadn't attended the semifinals where the Divine Seal Altar was placed. Even so, she learned later that Lin Ming had been the one to climb up its steps to the top.

Lin Ming said, "Perhaps Empyrean Divine Seal's Divine Seal Altar is related to the final trial. We'll find out once we climb up!"

As Lin Ming spoke, Mo Brightmoon and the others sat down to meditate. With the support of various pills, it wasn't long before they restored themselves to top condition.

And at this time, many trial challengers had crawled up to the third and fourth steps of the Divine Seal Altar.

"Let's go!"

Lin Ming stood up, his clear and deep voice ringing out.

Chapter 1715 – Sheng Mei’s Thoughts

“Lin Ming’s moved.”

On the Divine Seal Altar, many people looked down to see Lin Ming start climbing up the steps.

“Finally. I wonder what his performance will be like.”

Lin Ming’s talent had already been proven within the Gate of Asura. Still, many people found it unbelievable. After all, Lin Ming had come out of nowhere. He wasn’t like Sheng Mei, someone who had an unbelievably deep background and status and had also attempted the final trial before and obtained above an 80% completion rate.

Although no one doubted that Lin Ming had a terrifying talent, one still needed to verify this with their own eyes. This was like participating in a grand tournament with countless masters all around, and then encountering a seemingly common opponent who casually ended up being the top master of the entire universe. One would always find this difficult to accept.

Many people were paying attention to Lin Ming right now, including even Sheng Mei.

“Empress, it seems you are paying a particular amount of attention to that youth...?”

Beside Sheng Mei, her follower Dragonscar commented.

Sheng Mei lightly nodded. “This person has a very special soul. It even seems a little like that special soul physique recorded within the Spiritas Holy Scripture...”

“Spiritas Holy Scripture?”

Dragonscar was startled upon hearing this.

To the spiritas of the Asura Road, the Spiritas Holy Scripture was nothing but a legend. Although there might have been some people

who had seen a duplicate copy of the Spiritas Holy Scripture before, for a divine text of such a level, it was similar to the Asura Sutra to begin with and was simply impossible to duplicate. The so-called duplicate copy would only contain some superficial knowledge and would be missing far too much information; it just wouldn't be of much value.

As a follower of Sheng Mei, Dragonscar actually knew the whereabouts of the true Spiritas Holy Scripture.

The Spiritas Holy Scripture was in the hands of Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture, and Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture was the existence that Sheng Mei followed orders from. He was a dreadful character that had lived for countless years, the ultimate powerhouse of the spiritas!

Even though Dragonscar had followed Sheng Mei for so many years, he had never seen Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture's true form yet. He had only heard his voice, but just that voice alone was enough to cause Dragonscar's mind to shake with fear and his soul to freeze.

Dragonscar didn't doubt that a major part of the reason why Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture was able to rule the spiritas of the 33 Heavens for so many years was because of the Spiritas Holy Scripture.

In fact, there was a possibility that the reason why Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture was able to reach his current cultivation boundary was because he had a lucky chance during his youth and stumbled upon the Spiritas Holy Scripture.

The common people might not know where Sheng Mei's Grand Reincarnation Art came from. This was a supernatural cultivation method similar to the nine nirvanas of a phoenix. After every revolution one would have to reincarnate and their boundary would drop by several large realms. Afterwards, one would have to cultivate from the start again!

This was a cultivation method that only a peerless genius could practice. This was because unless someone possessed a cultivation speed ten times that of a genius, the more they cultivated the lower their boundary would be. But, if one could successfully train in this cultivation method then they could forcefully enhance their bodily talent and cultivation talent. It was a truly heaven-defying technique!

To restart from zero nine times, every life was a whole new accumulation of learning. The reason that Sheng Mei was able to have her current achievements was because of her own monstrous talent as well as the Grand Reincarnation Art.

Within the inner Asura Road, the Soul Emperor Divine Void also held a deep admiration and respect for the Grand Reincarnation Art. This mystical heaven-defying cultivation method nearly seemed as if it were creating its own independent set of Laws. It absolutely wasn't something that an ordinary True Divinity could hope of creating.

As for the origin of the Grand Reincarnation Art, Soul Emperor Divine Void had some guesses, but none that he could confirm. However, Dragonscar actually knew the true origins of the Grand Reincarnation Art.

It came from the Spiritas Holy Scripture – it was a part of it!

As for who was the one who wrote the Spiritas Holy Scripture, that was a mystery that had yet to be solved. It wasn't even known if the person who composed the Spiritas Holy Scripture was a spiritas to begin with.

Maybe even Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture wouldn't be able to answer this question.

Now that Sheng Mei suddenly said that Lin Ming had a special soul physique that was recorded in the Spiritas Holy Scripture, how could Dragonscar not be shocked?

“Empress, do you mean... the Eternal Soul?”

“Yes, it’s that. But it’s only a faint similarity. If he really did possess the Eternal Soul then I would have to bring him back to the spiritas no matter what.”

Dragonscar was left bewildered. He looked at Lin Ming once again. But, unfortunately, he had very few understandings of what the Eternal Soul really was and was only faintly aware of its existence. This sort of soul physique had already disappeared from the 33 Heavens for 10 billion years.

This Eternal Stone as well as the Stone of Eternal Life were closely tied together with the ephemeral concept of immortality within the legends.

Lin Ming having something that resembled the Eternal Soul was more than shocking.

As Dragon Scar was thinking this, Lin Ming had already climbed up the first level of the Divine Seal Altar.

Climbing the Divine Seal Altar was a relatively relaxed exercise for Lin Ming. As he scaled the rough stone walls of the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming calmly perceived the Concepts contained within it.

Without a doubt, the Divine Seal Altar of the inner Asura Road could not be compared with the imitation Divine Seal Altar crafted by Empyrean Vast Universe. The main difference here mostly came from the different Concepts within the two altars.

This Divine Seal Altar contained Concepts within each step that correlated to one of the Laws of the 33 Heavens.

When Lin Ming passed through the blue stone road he had already enlightened himself upon these Laws of the 33 Heavens, thus now that he climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, he was realizing these Laws once again.

These Laws of the 33 Heavens were mostly strange to Lin Ming. Even if he carefully comprehended them, he would only

understand a limited amount. Still, he slowed his speed and slowly mulled over these feelings. This was a rare chance for him. He would do his best to bury these Laws in his heart, where they would be equal to planting Law seeds.

“Lin Ming isn’t fast at all. Is he reserving his strength?”

Dragonscar commented. He had been carefully watching Lin Ming climb up the Divine Seal Altar. It wasn’t too difficult to climb up the Divine Seal Altar. After all, the 33 steps of the Divine Seal Altar were only the stairs for a trial challenger to go from the fourth level to the fifth. Along the way, a good portion of people would be eliminated, but there would be a decent number of trial challengers that climbed up to the fifth level.

“No, he’s feeling and comprehending the Concepts...” Sheng Mei pressed her eyebrows together as she looked at Lin Ming. “Just what is he thinking... could he be thinking of comprehending the Laws of the 33 Heavens...?”

The Laws of the 33 Heavens were all-encompassing, a completely comprehensive system. Even so, no matter how they were divided they had to fall into one of three categories – soul forging, body transformation, and essence gathering.

Each of these systems possessed 11 types of Laws, each one suitable to different races of the 33 Heavens. One might not even be able to cultivate the Laws of their own race, much less the Laws of other races. In Sheng Mei’s eyes, this was simply impossible.

For a single person to dual cultivate body and energy, or even dual cultivate body and soul, was already extraordinary. To cultivate all three systems was aiming far too high.

As for cultivating all 33 Laws, to Sheng Mei that was simply the thinking of a madman.

In fact, Sheng Mei’s thoughts were correct. Even for the Asura Road Master, it was impossible to cultivate every one of the Laws.

Even if he spent 100 million years cultivating each of the Laws, it was impossible for him to achieve the limit in ones that didn't suit him.

However, the Asura Road Master had used another method to solve this problem.

That was... avatars.

If his true body wasn't suited to cultivating some Laws, then he only needed to create an avatar that was.

Lin Ming's Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was one such example.

Time slowly passed. More and more trial challengers began crawling higher and higher. Those that were able to arrive here were all outstanding elites amongst all outstanding elites of the Asura Road. As they welcomed the pressure of the Divine Seal Altar on their bodies, there was yet to be anyone who couldn't withstand the pressure. At most the difference came in those who had to slow down.

These people were different from the group of people that Lin Ming accompanied in the semifinals of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. At that time at Gravemoon Star, out of all the martial artists that climbed up the Divine Seal Altar, not including Lin Ming and Dragon Fang, the most outstanding genius there had been the Skydark Holy Lands' Nether Limitless. There weren't even any Empyrean descendants.

As for Nether Limitless, he was only the core disciple of a Great World King influence. Compared to these core disciples of Empyrean and True Divinity influences, he fell far behind.

.....

Six hours later, many martial artists had already climbed up 20 some steps.

As for Soul Empress Sheng Mei, she had reached the 30th step.

At this time, Lin Ming was on the 22nd step, slowly feeling the Law Concepts atop the Divine Seal Altar. Slowly, Lin Ming realized that although this trial of the Divine Seal Altar between the fourth and fifth level was a test, it was also a form of enlightenment. In the past, the Asura Road Master left behind many ways in which a trial challenger could enlighten themselves, but, there were simply far too few people that could comprehend anything from these experiences. Even Lin Ming was only able to leave behind Law seeds within his heart. Compared to perceiving the Laws of the 33 Heavens, this was far too great a difference.

“On this Divine Seal Altar, the crux lies in the Law Concepts, and not the pressure... reaching the top isn’t difficult at all...”

Lin Ming suddenly thought. As he looked at the height of the space crack leading to the fifth level, one would need to climb to at least the 31st step to enter, otherwise they would be eliminated.

However, according to the previous elimination rates of the trials, not too many people should be eliminated. In other words, the majority of trial challengers should be able to make it to the 31st step.

Chapter 1716 – The Final Trial’s Fifth Level

The Law Concepts on the Divine Seal Altar were trickles that flowed beneath Lin Ming’s feet. As he withstood this baptism of Concepts, he climbed up to the 26th step. Although he wasn’t fast at the start, he slowly caught up to everyone else. This was because at the front, most of the martial artists there had started to slow down due to the pressure of the Divine Seal Altar.

After all, there was no time limit in climbing up the Divine Seal Altar. If one slowed down a bit they could naturally restore a bit more of their strength.

At the 28th step, the pressure was terrifying.

But at this time there had yet to be a trial challenger that was eliminated. At the 29th step, the dreadful pressure gushed down like a raging waterfall. Not only was this pressure placed on the body, but it was also a pressure of energy and a pressure of the soul!

Some trial challengers immediately felt their strength verging on collapse!

“Damn it... I can’t even feel my hands and feet anymore and I don’t have much spirit essence left, but there are still several tens of thousands of feet until the next step...”

A red-clothed fatty from an Empyrean influence mumbled. He had already climbed 50,000 feet up the 29th step and his physical strength was reaching its limit.

“How come none of these people seem tired? Could I... could I be the one with the weakest foundation here?”

The Divine Seal Altar’s 33 steps were a test of one’s foundation. If one had a higher cultivation but was weak, they were destined to be eliminated here.

The rough walls of the Divine Seal Altar had already worn out

the fingers of the fat red-clothed youth and had covered them with blisters. He felt his arms and legs become heavy, and was finding it increasingly difficult to continue. His entire body dripped sweat. Although he continued to try his best, his speed was still as slow as a turtle. Meanwhile, the top of the 29th step was nowhere in sight.

Woosh!

At this time, a wild flow of energy rushed towards him. Without rhyme or reason, this flow of energy crashed into the red-clothed fatty. With a pitiful cry his body went falling down...

To fall from a height of several tens of thousands of feet under the terrifying pressure of the Divine Seal Altar, one would suffer horribly if they were to hit the ground. This spiritas fatty, at the final moment, fiercely bit down on his tongue to sober himself up. As the wind whistled in his ears he forcefully grit his teeth, stimulating his spirit essence and forming a barrier of spirit essence around his body.

Peng!

The fatty smashed into the stone ground of the Divine Seal Altar. His spirit essence barrier shattered and he howled in pain. His spine had cracked and he was bleeding all over.

For better or worse, he had managed to save his life. But, it was no longer possible for him to climb up the Divine Seal Altar.

Thus, in the test from the fourth to the fifth level, at the 29th step, someone had finally been eliminated!

And this was only the first elimination. More and more people were nearing their limits.

Climbing up the Divine Seal Altar was something that would take several days. The trial challengers that dared to climb its walls needed to have an endurance that far surpassed the norm. The endurance of the spiritas martial artists was limited. Like the red-clothed fatty, many of them exhausted their spirit essence and

reached the edges of their persistence.

In terms of endurance, the saints with their billowing blood vitality had a clear advantage. But, they also had a disadvantage, and that was that their soul force was limited and they found it hard to withstand the pressure on their minds and souls. Soon, the weak ones were defeated because of their lack of soul force.

By the 30th step, at least 20% of the trial challengers were unable to continue climbing.

From the 30th step to the 31st, the difficulty increased by yet another level. But, this was an extremely crucial step, because after climbing up to the 31st step, one would be extremely close to the entrance of the fifth level! As long as one climbed just a little bit more they would be able to enter the fifth level!

And as long as they could enter the fifth level then their completion percentage would rise yet again. They could reach 65% or even 70%.

No matter what influence one came from, a completion percentage of 70% was extremely shocking. In the future, this completion percentage would be a brilliant record and banner of their successes, one that hung over their road of martial artists. They would be given glory and assigned more resources, and this completion percentage would be highly beneficial to their future growth. Moreover, the rewards for obtaining a 70% completion rate were extremely rich, enough to arouse the envy of many people.

By relying on these daydreams, many trial challengers pushed themselves to continue even if they had exhausted the last dregs of their strength. They forcefully overdrew their life, all in order to reach the 31st step.

As soon as they reached the 31st step they fell to the ground, not even having the strength to sit in meditation, let alone do something like climb up the even more terrifying 32nd step.

As they were resting they opened their eyes and saw that Soul Empress Sheng Mei had already mounted the 32nd step of the Divine Seal Altar and was beginning to climb up the 33rd step. Even though she faced the horrifying pressure that fell from the 33rd step, she still ascended at a breakneck speed, her movements like passing clouds and flowing water!

They knew that Sheng Mei's cultivation was more than a large boundary above their own. The pressure she had to face was over ten times what they encountered. Even so, it seemed as if nothing could impede her ascent.

“How fierce...”

“She truly is worthy of being called the Soul Empress. She can definitely reach the top...”

“Reaching the top isn't much at all. Even if this stone altar had a 34th step or a 35th step, Sheng Mei would climb up all the same. Haven't you seen that the follower she brought with her will also reach the top soon...?”

It wasn't just Sheng Mei, but Dragonscar was also keeping pace with her. He too was climbing up the 33rd step, but it seemed his pace was a bit slower and he was finding it more difficult.

From the 31st step to the 32nd step, many people had already decided to give up. But, there were three or four trial challengers that rose to the challenge. Among these people were a black-clothed youth and a green-clothed girl that stood out. After Sheng Mei and Dragonscar they were the next fastest two people.

This man and woman clearly knew each other. They bloomed out from the crowd of trial challengers as they almost reached the top of the 32nd step.

“Who are they?”

“I don't know, I've never seen them before.”

The black-clothed youth and green-clothed girl were unknown

characters; no one even knew their names. And it was also impossible to tell what influence they came from by looking at their clothes.

These two people were drenched with sweat but they still stubbornly continued climbing up the 32nd step.

“These two people are... strange...”

On the walls of the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming thought for a moment. Somehow, he felt that the aura around this man and woman was a bit familiar, but he was sure that he had never seen them before. Because there were too many people in the final trial, Lin Ming had never noticed these two.

“Brother Lin, I don’t think I can continue much longer. I fear I won’t be able to climb up the 32nd step...”

A soft and lilting voice echoed out. Lin Ming turned to look at Fanny Fafa. Along the way, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had climbed up with Fanny Fafa, Suyu, and the others. In addition, because their speed was slow, they were only in the lower-middle of the trial challengers. While the first group had already climbed up the 32nd step, Lin Ming and the others were only 10,000-20,000 feet up the 31st step.

“Mm... even you climbed up the 31st step, that is enough to enter the fifth level.”

As Lin Ming spoke he discovered that not too far away from Fanny Fafa, Suyu was also dripping wet with sweat. Her cheeks were flushed red and it was clear she was reaching her limits.

Feeling Lin Ming’s gaze, Suyu squeezed out a smile. “Sir Lin, this is also my final step. If I try to climb up any more then I fear I will overdraw my strength or even fall down. If that happens it will affect my own strength and cause me to be restrained on the fifth level...”

“Okay...”

Lin Ming nodded. Of his group, only he and Xiao Moxian wouldn't have a problem reaching the top. As for the others, it would be a bit too difficult for them to climb up the 32nd step.

After Suyu and Fanny Fafa, Thousand Slaughter and Mo Brightmoon also gave up. They loosened their grip on the stone walls and gently fell back down to the 31st step. As for Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, they naturally mounted the 32nd step.

After mounting the 32nd step, Lin Ming only saw several people here. It seemed that most trial challengers stopped at the 31st step.

Lin Ming glanced over at the black-clothed youth and green-clothed girl that were meditating and restoring their energy. He hesitated for a moment and then asked them, "My name is Lin Ming, may I ask where you two are from..."

The trial challengers of the final trial mostly didn't know each other. They were nothing but strangers whose roads crossed in this mystic realm. But as Lin Ming suddenly asked this question, it caused the two of them to be startled.

They clearly recognized Lin Ming. Towards this chosen pride of heaven who passed through the Asura level Gate of Laws, they felt a deep sense of awe. This was the universal respect that one held towards powerhouses.

The two people glanced at each other. The green-clothed girl was the first to speak, "Moonpond."

"Soulsky!" The black-clothed youth said right after.

"Moonpond, Soulsky... I've indeed never heard these names..." Lin Ming nodded and faintly smiled. Well, at least they were acquainted now.

"Big Brother Lin, are you interested in those two?" Xiao Moxian asked with a little surprise. In her opinion, Lin Ming was someone who rarely took the initiative to greet strangers.

"They just give off a strangely familiar feeling." Lin Ming didn't

explain further and began to climb up the 33rd step.

Most of the trial challengers that mounted the 32nd step had to rest in meditation. Only Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian didn't need any rest. They climbed up the rough stone walls, their speed not slowing in the least as if this massive pressure they faced didn't exist at all.

This left everyone watching them secretly dumbfounded. No one doubted that Lin Ming would be able to reach the top, just like no one doubted Sheng Mei either.

At the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting when Lin Ming ascended from the 32nd step to the 33rd step, he had to face the power of heavenly tribulation. But at this final trial's Divine Seal Altar, that didn't occur at all. Rather, there was only a more terrifying pressure as well as a deeper baptism of the Laws of the 33 Heavens.

And as Lin Ming climbed up several hundred feet, Sheng Mei had already reached the top of the 33rd step!

Seeing Sheng Mei reach the top, Lin Ming took a deep breath. Although he knew that her talent was extraordinary, she had reached the top extremely fast and also did so easily, as if it wasn't a problem at all. This left Lin Ming secretly shocked.

This Sheng Mei was even more terrifying than Divine Dream!

As Sheng Mei reached the top, the entire Divine Seal Altar began to shake. The space crack leading to the fifth level began to slowly close up!

Ka ka ka!

The space crack constantly closed in and squeezed out. According to this trend, all those below the 31st step of the Divine Seal Altar would be pushed away, while those at the 31st step and above would be able to smoothly enter the fifth level.

Chapter 1717 – Overlord

Sheng Mei mounting the top of the Divine Seal Altar's 33 steps was like a signal. Those trial challengers who failed to reach the 31st step could only stare on unwillingly as the space crack began to slowly close up, sealing them away in the fourth level.

Currently, their position was only several tens of thousands of feet away from the space crack. Normally this distance would only take the blink of an eye to cross, but today it had become an unpassable moat.

As the space crack began to close up, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian trudged on against the intense astral winds and dreadful pressure to climb up the 33rd step.

After completing two nirvanas, it wasn't difficult for Xiao Moxian to climb up and her speed was no slower than Lin Ming's.

“These two people are quite fearful...”

Dragonscar breathlessly said from beside Sheng Mei. Although he had just managed to follow behind Sheng Mei, it was a strenuous task for him to climb up the 33rd step.

If there wasn't an accident then it would only be the four of them that reached the top of the 33 steps. That was Sheng Mei, Dragonscar, Lin Ming, and Xiao Moxian. As for Moonpond and Soulsky, their hopes dimmed with every second. The most they would be able to reach would be halfway up the 33rd step.

“Indeed... these two people might be a great boost to our efforts to pass the fifth level...”

Dragonscar was startled upon hearing Sheng Mei. “Soul Empress... are you planning to try rushing past the final trial's fifth level?”

Dragonscar knew about the final trial's fifth trial. In fact, it could be called the limit of the final trial.

Whether it was the Soul Empress or the Good Fortune Saint Son, neither of them had been able to pass the fifth level in the past!

And in fact, according to what Dragonscar knew, for the last billion years no one had been able to pass the fifth level's trial. Until now, it was still a complete mystery as to what lay past the fifth level.

“That’s my plan... but my hopes aren’t too great. Even if I am unable to pass the fifth level my completion percentage should be 85% or above... if there is even the slightest chance of me passing the fifth level, then my completion percentage will be 88% or even higher...”

Sheng Mei sucked in a deep breath. 88% was considerably close to 90%!

But a completion of 90% was a leap upwards. The rewards from this completion percentage were unimaginable!

As Sheng Mei and Dragonscar spoke, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had already climbed past 25,000 feet and were only several thousand feet away.

At this height they still hadn’t slowed down. As for the others, they had already given up. At this time, the trial of the Divine Seal Altar had more or less ended.

Half an hour later, Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming smoothly ascended to the top.

Standing at the top of the 33rd platform, Lin Ming directly faced Sheng Mei and Dragonscar. Standing in front of them, Lin Ming could clearly feel an icy cold aura wildly gushing out from Sheng Mei, as if she was the source of endless winter wind.

This was an unrivalled woman, one that made all others feel inferior in their heart. Just by casually standing there, she was like a fairy of the highest heavens, ethereal and ephemeral.

“Lin Ming, right...?”

Sheng Mei parted her deep red lips and asked Lin Ming.

To many people, it was the greatest of glories to be remembered by Soul Empress Sheng Mei. This was because in her eyes, most people were as worthy as ants.

“I am Lin Ming. I greet senior Soul Empress.”

Lin Ming cupped his hands across his chest and slightly bowed.

Sheng Mei nodded. “There is no need to be overly polite. Your achievements in the future will be limitless, and perhaps they might surpass my own...”

Sheng Mei’s voice was light. Although these were words of praise for Lin Ming, they were actually extremely grating on Xiao Moxian’s mind as she heard them.

In her opinion, Sheng Mei was only someone that had passed the heaven-step difficulty Gate of Laws. Although she had perfectly passed it with ease, she was far from being comparable to Lin Ming who had passed the Asura level Gate of Laws. And yet, she actually said that Lin Ming’s future achievements might surpass her own.

If Sheng Mei had passed the Asura level difficulty too then Xiao Moxian wouldn’t have any opinion on this. After all, it was as it should be for a senior to speak encouraging and appreciative words to a junior.

‘But hell, you only passed the heaven-step difficulty, so what qualifications do you have to say all that crap?’

Xiao Moxian was originally a fearless character who dreaded neither the heavens nor the earth. Even in front of Soul Empress Sheng Mei, she felt no jitters at all. She raised her chin, curled her lips, and muttered, “My Big Brother Lin’s future will naturally be limitless.”

Although she didn’t say that Lin Ming would inevitably surpass Sheng Mei, her expression and pose indicated her intent.

Regarding this, Sheng Mei only faintly smiled, not replying.

But nearby, Dragonscar frowned and his gaze became much colder and gloomier.

When Sheng Mei was speaking with others, then as a follower, Dragonscar naturally wouldn't say anything. But Xiao Moxian's words had left him far too disgruntled.

He coldly coughed and said, "The finch doesn't know the beauty of the swan and the mole cricket doesn't know the passing of spring and fall. In life, it's best not to be so needlessly arrogant. The Empress's future achievements cannot be imagined by the likes of you. What you have seen so far of the Empress is only the tip of the iceberg. You think you have seen the Empress's limits? What a joke!"

Dragonscar sneered. He originally thought that Sheng Mei's praise of Lin Ming just now was far too exaggerated. Future achievements that surpassed her own? Wasn't that just polite praise to encourage a junior? Yet not only did Lin Ming not respond, but the girl next to him didn't even appreciate the kindness. One Xiao Moxian and one Lin Ming, both ungrateful.

In the 33 Heavens, no one dared to speak like this!

Although Sheng Mei had only passed the heaven-step Gate of Laws, one couldn't forget that Sheng Mei had only cultivated the sixth revolution of the Grand Reincarnation Art. There was still the seventh, eighth, and ninth revolutions, and they were the most difficult and most terrifying to practice.

Once Sheng Mei cultivated the seventh revolution she could challenge the Asura level Gate of Laws.

Once she completed the eighth revolution she could likely pass it with ease.

As for the ninth revolution, it was unimaginable what she would be like!

Moreover, Dragonscar was faintly aware that even though Sheng Mei had been following Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture for all these years, the truth was that she was slowly brewing a plan that was unimaginably terrifying!

Although Dragonscar didn't know what this plan was, what he could confirm was that if this plan succeeded, then Sheng Mei and Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture would reach inconceivable heights. It might even allow the spiritas to control all of the 33 Heavens!

Of course, this was one of the greatest secrets of the spiritas. Dragonscar naturally wouldn't reveal anything.

In this situation, Xiao Moxian naïvely thought that Lin Ming's future achievements would surpass those of Sheng Mei. Dragonscar naturally couldn't help but snort in contempt.

Xiao Moxian wasn't convinced. Just as she was about to continue arguing, Lin Ming pulled her back. And at this time, Sheng Mei also stopped Dragonscar. She icily said, "Dragonscar, do not be rude!"

Dragonscar immediately stopped. He respectfully said, "Yes, Empress."

Towards Soul Empress Sheng Mei, Dragonscar was absolutely loyal. This was a respect and reverence that came from his heart.

Sheng Mei nodded and said to Lin Ming. "At the fifth level I fear I might need your help..."

Lin Ming was surprised. With Sheng Mei's strength, she actually needed his help?

Sheng Mei didn't explain in further detail. She said, "After a while you will understand what I am speaking of. Let us go first. This fifth level is very special..."

As Sheng Mei spoke, the space crack to the fifth level had completely closed and thoroughly separated them from the fourth level. The pressure upon the Divine Seal Altar suddenly vanished

and everyone felt their bodies lighten. They all let out a heavy sigh.

Standing on the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming could see the entire space of the fifth level.

The fifth level wasn't as vast and boundless as he had imagined. Compared to the fourth level, the fifth level was far, far smaller and would only have occupied a tiny corner. In fact, if Lin Ming focuses his sense into a straight line, he could make out the boundaries of this world.

This was a broad wilderness. The earth was a desolate wasteland and clouds hung high in the skies, a deep crimson red that seemed as if it would drip blood at any moment.

Within the air, a dreadful burning heat percolated about. Streams of flame seemed to flutter atop the ground. The rocks and gravel seemed to burn.

A tyrannical and wild aura rushed towards them, making the mind shake!

“This level is...”

Feeling this burning hot wilderness, restlessness surged in Lin Ming's heart. It seemed that this was a truly terrifying level!

Many of the other trial challengers on the Divine Seal Altar were thinking the same thing. But due to the temptation of lucky chances, they were eager to leap down the Divine Seal Altar and see what the fifth level was like. After all, many lucky chances were first come first serve, and they were willing to take this risk.

“You all... would do best to not continue forwards.”

At this time, a cold voice passed into everyone's ears. They paused and looked back. The one who had been speaking was Sheng Mei.

Sheng Mei's clothes floated about her as she descended from the Divine Seal Altar like a fairy maiden exiled to the mortal world. “In

your current state, entering the fifth level will be far too perilous. There will only be dangers, no lucky chances. Rather, it could be said that the lucky chance in the fifth level can be obtained after defeating the Overlord of the fifth level. And, the Overlord's strength is extremely terrifying. No matter which one of you it is, if you encounter it alone then you will die without a doubt."

Sheng Mei's words caused everyone to feel a chill crawl up their backs. No one dared to suspect her words. They all stood motionless.

"Rest here for three days and then we shall continue onwards together. The fifth level is extremely special and I do not have the confidence that I can pass it alone, thus I will require the cooperation and support of everyone here."

As Sheng Mei spoke, everyone was shocked. Sheng Mei wanted their support?

With Sheng Mei's strength, it would only take a single thought to kill any one of them here, but she actually said she wanted their support?

What was so peculiar about the fifth level, that even Sheng Mei feared it so? And what use would they be?

Without questioning, everyone began to rest and meditate. If this level could have Sheng Mei be so serious, just how dangerous was this level?

Undoubtedly, a single mistake and they would lose their life!

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian also sat down to rest. The further they progressed in the final trial, the more dangerous it would become. They wouldn't overestimate themselves either.

Like this, three days slowly passed and everyone restored themselves to their top condition. And at this time, Sheng Mei stood up. She faintly said, "Let us go..."

Chapter 1718 – Undying Inferno

With Sheng Mei's words, everyone stood up and fell down the Divine Seal Altar, fully stepping into the fifth level. After the rounds of eliminations, with Lin Ming included, there were just around 20 people.

The scorching hot sands rustled beneath their feet. A furious heaven and earth origin energy buffeted them, making them all feel something strange.

“Mm? My cultivation...”

The trial challengers were startled. As they examined their inner world, they discovered that some invisible Laws were imprisoning their strength, causing them to grow weaker and weaker. Falling down from the World King realm, they stumbled into the half-step World King realm before descending into the peak Holy Lord realm, and rapidly into middle Holy Lord realm, before finally stopping at the early Holy Lord realm.

“I... my cultivation is only at the early Holy Lord realm?”

One of the martial artists was shocked. He was used to having a half-step World King cultivation, but now he had suddenly fallen to the early Holy Lord realm. This made him feel extremely insecure, like a mortal martial arts master having their martial arts ruined, becoming a completely average person. No matter what, they would always feel a bit strange in their heart.

“Me too!”

Everyone noticed that a similar situation was occurring to all of them. Whether they were World Kings, half-step World Kings, or peak Holy Lords, after stepping into the fifth level their cultivation was restricted to the early Holy Lord realm.

Only Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were exceptions. To their amazement, they discovered that their cultivation didn't decrease.

Rather, some strange Laws fused into their inner world, causing their cultivation to dramatically rise, all the way into the early Holy Lord realm!

“So the fifth level of the final trial sets a standard for cultivation. Everyone’s cultivation will become like this...”

Lin Ming suddenly realized. No wonder Sheng Mei had said she would need to draw on their support in the fifth level. Her cultivation had also fallen to the early Holy Lord realm! In the final trial, no one could violate the absolute rules.

“What strange rules. The methods used to test us in this final trial are more curious than the last!”

Some martial artists sighed with emotion. From non-discriminatory trials, to the Gate of Laws that had a difficulty based on one’s skeletal age to test talent, to the Divine Seal Altar that was more difficult depending on one’s cultivation in order to test one’s foundation, and now to this fifth level that limited one’s cultivation so that everyone’s cultivation was the same. If so, then on this fifth level what was tested was one’s attainments in cultivation methods and understanding of the Laws!

“So that’s how it is. What interesting rules. Although my cultivation dropped to the early Holy Lord realm, my comprehension of Laws and skill in cultivation methods remain the same. I am far stronger than an ordinary Holy Lord realm martial artist!”

A trial challenger discovered. In the end, at the fifth level, the higher one’s cultivation was, the longer they had cultivated, the more they would profit here.

Someone that had cultivated for 1000 years, comprehended Laws for 1000 years, and trained in a cultivation method for 1000 years, would be completely different from someone who had only been alive for 100 years. Even if they were all at the early Holy Lord realm, the difference in combat strength would be enormous.

In other words, the rules of the fifth level were highly advantageous to them.

The ones with the disadvantages would be Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian.

Their cultivations hadn't been at the Holy Lord realm to begin with. Now that they were forcefully lifted to the Holy Lord realm, their combat strength was likely ordinary.

"This Lin Ming... he might suffer a loss here."

"Yes... we must take advantage of this situation and obtain as much completion percentage as we can. We must try and reach at least 70%."

Many martial artists discussed with sound transmissions.

Someone asked, "Soul Empress, is this fifth level really so difficult? Even with Soul Empress's strength, it is still impossible to pass?"

Sheng Mei didn't answer this question. Amongst the crowd, someone said, "Concerning the fifth level, I've heard something before. It seems that no one has passed this fifth level in the last billion years..."

This person's faint words caused a chill to crawl up everyone's spines. For the last billion years, no one had passed!

"That's right, this is why anything past the fifth level has always been an enigma..."

"That's scary!"

Many people were left speechless. It seemed that they could only hope of earnestly following behind Sheng Mei and supporting her. Only then would there be some hopes of passing.

"Soul Empress, what is the Overlord of the fifth level?"

Sheng Mei slowly led the way. Her voice was haunting as she said, "The Overlord of the fifth level – the Undying Inferno. In

reality, it is an amalgamation of incomparably terrifying Fire Elementals. Although it resembles a phoenix in form, it is in no way a God Beast.

“Because it doesn’t possess a main body, it is nearly indestructible. Once we approach it, it will release incomparably blazing hot flames that can instantly scorch a peak Great World King to death. These flames will bake away flesh and skin, tempering the bones into tempered golden bones. And these tempered golden bones will become a puppet of the Undying Inferno...”

As Sheng Mei spoke, everyone was shocked. Without a main body, it simply couldn’t be destroyed. And the flames that it released could instantly burn away a Great World King, and those who dared to challenge it would be turned into puppets!

If the cultivation of these people hadn’t been suppressed, then a peak Great World King wasn’t too far off a dream. As for Sheng Mei, she could definitely instantly kill a Great World King herself.

But now, everyone’s cultivation was limited to the early Holy Lord realm. When facing the Undying Inferno that could instantly kill a peak Great World King, wanting to withstand its attack would be immediately dangerous. No one had the courage to do so.

Even Sheng Mei would find it difficult.

“No wonder the Soul Empress said she needed our help. I fear that in the fifth level, it requires the cooperation of everyone here to pass...”

So far in the final trial, there had been solo fights as well as small squads working together. Now, in the fifth level, it was total cooperation between everyone left remaining.

“The last time I entered the fifth level of the final trial, It was this Undying Inferno that I was not able to defeat...”

As Sheng Mei spoke, everyone pricked up their ears. Facing such

a terrifying Undying Inferno, if Sheng Mei requested their assistance, then that proved there was a small chance she could strike down that Undying Inferno and enter the sixth level.

And according to her words, as long as the Undying Inferno was killed, then everyone could pass to the next level. This left many of them excited. In a team situation, even if it was Sheng Mei who would inevitably provide the main strength and obtain the highest completion percentage, they would still be able to drink a little of the soup.

If they could enter the sixth level, that would truly be the greatest glory of their lives as well as the greatest capital they could use to consolidate their positions in their sects.

After all, this was a legendary level that no one had managed to pass in the last billion years. If they could experience the fabled sixth level themselves, they could truly live without regrets!

Thinking of this, everyone's hearts began to heat up with wild thoughts. Even so, they peacefully and respectfully listened to Sheng Mei.

After a moment of silence, Sheng Mei continued to say, "The Undying Inferno cannot be destroyed, that is true, but every time it attacks it will release the fire essence within its body. Once this fire essence is exhausted, it will turn into a phoenix egg and experience a nirvana in a bath of flames!

"And this will be our only chance to attack...

"Facing the Undying Inferno, I will lay down a battle array. All of you will assist me in the battle array. We will resist the impact of the Undying Inferno until it exhausts all of its fire essence and turns into a phoenix egg. Then, I will attack with everything I have!

"If I can succeed and pierce through the eggshell then I will be able to kill the Undying Inferno! If I fail, then the Undying Inferno

will undergo a nirvanic rebirth and reform into the shape of a phoenix. But at that time, it will not be a flame form, but an ice form. In other words, it will become the Undying Polar Ice. At that point, we will have to give up...”

As Sheng Mei said this, everyone was amazed. There was such a strange monster? This monster was able to spew out its own fire essence in exchange for greater striking power, and once it exhausted its essence it could undergo a nirvanic rebirth to turn into an ice form monster!

“I see. The Soul Empress focuses on the Ice Laws, so if she were to face the blazing flames of the Undying Inferno, her striking power would be extremely high. However, if she were to face the Undying Polar Ice, then the Empress’s striking power would be reduced instead. Thus, it is impossible to attack a second time...”

Many people understood Sheng Mei’s plans. There would only be a single chance to strike.

If they were defeated they could only retreat, otherwise their lives would be in danger.

As everyone was thinking this, the heat waves rushing towards them became increasingly strong. Suddenly, not too far away, the sandy soil erupted as golden skulls burst out.

“Skulls!”

Some trial challengers called out. These heads had no flesh and blood and their empty eye sockets burnt with a ghostly flame. They were creepy and macabre.

“Those are the golden skeletons!”

Beside Sheng Mei, Dragonscar bellowed out as he took out a heavy sword.

Kacha! Kacha!

The golden skeletons crawled out from the ground, rushing

towards the group.

Everyone definitely remembered what Sheng Mei had said before. Trial challengers that were killed by the Undying Inferno had their bodies scorched away and refined into golden skeletons that became its puppets.

It was clear that these bones were the so-called golden skeletons. If they were to die in the fifth level this would also be their fate!

“First clear out these golden skeletons. These fellows have a terrifying defensive power and nearly limitless strength. They are equal to middle Holy Lord saint martial artists, but are deficient in cultivation methods and Laws. Do not get close to them!”

As Dragonscar spoke, an icy aura gushed out from within Sheng Mei, covering the surrounding space. With Sheng Mei as the center, the entirety of space within 1000 feet of her seemed to separate from the outside world.

A cold and dark wind blew past, as if it emerged from the nine nether abyss. On the originally scorching hot earth, a thick crust of frost suddenly appeared. Those golden skeletons seemed to freeze as their motions slowed and even the soul fires burning in their eye sockets dimmed down, as if they were candles fading away in the wind.

“Domain...”

Lin Ming could see that what Sheng Mei used just now was an extremely high ranking domain.

This domain not only greatly weakened the threat of the golden skeletons, but most important of all, it formed an independent space that didn't leak out any energies that Lin Ming and the others used. Like this, they wouldn't alarm the Undying Inferno.

Otherwise, if the Undying Inferno were to rush over here, the situation would become much worse.

“These golden skeletons have too great a defensive power to

crush. Extinguish the soul fires in their eyes to kill them.”

Sheng Mei faintly said. These golden skeletons were only the opening appetizer of the fifth level. Compared to the Undying Inferno, they were far too weak.

Chapter 1719 – Reaping Souls

“Attack!”

Someone shouted.

Those that were able to arrive on the fifth level were outstanding elites amongst outstanding elites. They were all proud children of heaven of their respective races and were able to accurately gauge the combat situation.

Now that the golden skeletons were weakened by the freezing ice domain released by Sheng Mei, this was undoubtedly the best chance to destroy them all.

A purple-clothed spiritas youth attacked first. In an instant, countless white lights drilled out from his flesh, like endless strands of silk that tore through space. These threads emitted brilliant waves of white light as they whistled through the air, passing over everyone’s heads with staggering momentum.

Some of these white lights crashed onto the metal-hard bodies of the golden skeletons. There was a loud grating sound like metal striking on metal as the golden skeletons weren’t wounded at all. This amazing defensive power proved Sheng Mei’s words.

But there were still some white lights that crashed into the eye sockets of these golden skeletons.

As long as the white lights fell into the eye sockets of the golden skeletons, the ghostly flames within crackled as they were slowly extinguished.

Several golden skeletons that had just risen froze where they were... without the support of soul force, their bodies began to collapse, like brick and stone buildings caving in.

In the crowd, Dragonscar’s aura erupted. Snow-white scales appeared on his body as a billowing origin energy surged through the world, astonishing all.

He wildly dashed around, his body so fast that blazing white flames were produced from the friction between him and the air. Horrifying shock waves reverberated around him as he leapt a hundred feet into the air and came diving back down. A bolt of lightning seemed to flash within his arms as he forcefully shattered the eye sockets of one of the golden skeletons.

There was also a proud son of heaven from the saint race. By relying on his amazing bodily talent, he punched at one of the golden skeletons. Originally, this punch was able to shatter mountains and rivers, but as it struck the golden skeleton he only managed to sink it into the earth, and even his fist had torn apart.

As the golden skeleton began crawling up from the ground once more, the saint youth genius finally learned his lesson. He began to strike at the quiet ghostly fires in the skeleton's eye sockets...

This battle unfolded like a clash royale. Everyone fought with heated spirits!

“Hahahaha! Feels great!”

“These golden skeletons are too weak! It only takes one step to kill ten!”

At this time, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian also attacked. Lin Ming shot out spear lights with his fingertips, easily extinguishing the soul fires in the golden skeletons' eye sockets.

As for Xiao Moxian, she released a mass of black flames that were as thin as willows.

Although these flames seemed small, when they touched a golden skeleton they rapidly inflated as if they would grow to destroy the world. As long as they covered a golden skeleton, the soul fires in their eyes would rapidly be destroyed.

Although these golden skeletons had a formidable combat strength comparable to a middle Holy Lord saint martial artist, their weaknesses were too obvious. They were easily focused down

by others.

As Sheng Mei slowly moved forwards, all of the golden skeletons that crawled out from the sandy earth were quickly cut down by the numerous proud children of heaven, not able to create any trouble for the group.

Suddenly, the sandy world before them disappeared.

Thick twisting beams of fires flowed about like a den of pythons, exuding a spectacular heat that gushed out in all directions.

Within this endless sea of flames was a giant mass of phantasmal flames that surged with a strange strength, floating up and down like a lonely island.

But even more than that, it resembled a fire phoenix.

This bizarre mass of flames had dazzling wings and a great body formed from pure fire essence. It was over a thousand feet tall, enough to block out the skies.

The space behind it was completely burnt down by the hot flames, exposing nothing but an endless abyss of darkness.

From time to time, small sparks of fire would shoot out from its body, and large holes would be burnt in space by these small sparks, like someone touching a piece of cloth with a burning torch.

Although the group hadn't yet approached, they could feel an astonishing pressure exuding from that fire phoenix's flame-formed body. It was a pressure deep enough to cause their souls to shiver, as if they could be grinded into the ground at any time by the pressure alone.

Strange fire runes seethed around the fire phoenix's entire body, like layers of fluttering stars.

As the runes flickered they released a dreadful conflagration of flames that turned into thick fire tornados on the ground. The fire

tornadoes tore through the earth, burning and combusting until they left behind deep rivers of fire.

Space storms howled from the tears in space, wildly spinning around.

Even the freezing ice domain that Soul Empress Sheng Mei released began to evaporate due to the unimaginable power of fire.

Hu – hu – hu –

Within the sea of flames, tiny red bubbles of fire popped out, revealing golden skeletons that came crawling out.

The soul fires that burned within their eyes were far more powerful than those of the golden skeletons that Lin Ming had encountered before. Red light shot out from them, making the heart race.

The color was also far deeper than that of ordinary golden skeletons, and the aura they released was far more dreadful.

Lin Ming scanned his eyes around. There were around 400-500 golden skeletons that had appeared so far, and more and more were slowly crawling out from the sea of flames.

“Undying Inferno!” Someone gasped, panic-stricken as they stared at the fire phoenix composed of pure flames within the sea of fire.

As if it were aroused by this cry, the Undying Inferno that was resting with the roiling flames suddenly opened its eyes.

It was like a sun exploding, a supernova...

Bang –

Two terrifying masses of fire shot out, seeming as if they could penetrate through the world as they hurtled towards the person that had shouted just then!

These flames were incredibly quick. They directly pierced through Sheng Mei’s freezing ice domain and rushed towards that

person!

Sheng Mei's eyebrows pressed together. The attacked speed of the Undying Inferno was far too fast, not giving her enough time to save him. Moreover, she hadn't laid down the battle array yet so she couldn't rescue him if she wanted to!

With a light crackling sound, the person's flesh and blood began to boil and burn, their entire body being scorched away. With a miserable scream, even the earth beneath their feet began to melt into a metallic magma due to the extreme heat.

Rah - !

Suddenly, a golden skeleton rushed out from the husk of the dead martial artist. Its body crackled and it raised its fiery fists as it rushed towards the group.

Then, a person's figure flashed. It was Dragonscar. He grasped his heavy sword and rushed out. His heavy sword weighed as much as a mountain and in two strikes, the golden skeleton's soul fires that burned in its eyes were extinguished.

Seeing this flaming golden skeleton on the ground, some people sucked in a cold breath, unable to restrain a feeling of grief in their hearts. Just a moment ago, this person had fought by their side. He seemed to have been a genius of some ancient clan...

If one was killed by the flames of the Undying Inferno they would turn into a golden skeleton. Although Soul Empress Sheng Mei had already informed them of this, with the bloody truth placed in front of them it still left them terrified.

Within her freezing ice domain, a rare earnest expression appeared on Sheng Mei's face. The ribbon that wrapped around her body began to shimmer with giant runes. Every time these runes shimmered, they would release an indescribably profound aura of Ice Laws.

The aura of these Ice Laws rippled out, spreading through the

void for 10,000 feet. Some of these ripples even neared the range of the Undying Inferno.

The freezing cold air directly collided with the strange flames, releasing horrifying energy fluctuations that detonated again and again.

Sheng Mei's entire body released a peculiar icy aura as her delicate hands repeatedly moved in the air. Unbelievably beautiful wisps of essence energy scattered out all over, floating down like snowflakes.

Then, twining together with the power of Laws released by the strange ribbon, countless seals appeared as Sheng Mei formed an exquisite array formation with her as the center.

Within this array formation, everyone, including Lin Ming, felt the power of ice begin to condense around their bodies, forming a type of armor.

Although the armor had the power of mystic cold within it, its defensive capabilities were extremely high. Those people that were feeling suffocated from the burning heat just now suddenly returned to their normal states.

"This is the Extreme Cold Battle Array that I've laid down. Within this array formation, the might of the Undying Inferno's flames will be greatly weakened. Everyone follow my lead and do not leave this battle array!"

Sheng Mei's voice was deep and awe-inspiring, ringing out in the hearts of everyone present.

Everyone felt a chill crawl up their backs. None of them dared to neglect her orders – they had already learned from the mistake of that youth who had been scorched into a golden skeleton.

The fire phoenix-shaped Undying Inferno felt the freezing cold energy in the air and seemed to be stimulated by it. Overwhelming flames filled the skies as the Undying Inferno flew in circles. All of

space for a million miles turned into a sea of flames, limitless and boundless.

On the ground, massive mountain ranges began to crack apart and disintegrate. Tongues of flame fell down from the void, transforming everything into molten lava flows.

The world was filled with fire and death, as if it were the eve of the apocalypse.

“You dare to anger me!? All of you will die!!”

The Undying Inferno raised its head, a contemptuous look in its eyes.

Its voice crashed into everyone’s minds like a peal of thunder. Then, the Undying Inferno unfurled its wings. From space, a blaze of crimson flames appeared and came crashing down, like a rain of tiny meteors.

A violent storm appeared, racing towards the area where Lin Ming was.

At the same time, more and more golden skeletons shot out from the sea of flames, all of them rushing towards Lin Ming and the others.

However, even though they were extremely fast, as soon as they entered the Extreme Cold Battle Array their movements slowed down as if they were mired in a swamp, becoming extremely slow.

Even so, these golden skeletons were far stronger than the previous ones. Wanting to kill them wasn’t easy at all!

Moreover, there was also the threat of the Undying Inferno. The fiery meteors it released were crashing down from the skies. Although these meteors were wrapped in layers of Ice Laws and slowed down when they entered the Extreme Cold Battle Array, if everyone was forced to deal with these then they would be far too overstretched!

For a time, the trial challengers were caught in a brutal struggle. The battle with the golden skeletons also entered a stalemate!

Minus the youth that had just died, no one had yet been injured. But if this battle were to continue, they would inevitably suffer losses. Moreover, the Undying Inferno had yet to truly attack. As for them, they were constantly wasting a tremendous amount of energy in battle with the golden skeletons. If this were to continue then things would rapidly become more and more dangerous.

If they couldn't withstand this siege of golden skeletons until the Undying Inferno turned into a phoenix egg, then they would fail. There was even a chance that all of them would be exterminated!

In this situation, Sheng Mei still hadn't moved. She focused all of her attention on maintaining the Extreme Cold Battle Array as well as guarding against the Undying Inferno's fatal strike!

"Damn it, these fellows are just endless!"

"Just how many are there? Can we ever finish killing them all...?"

Many trial challengers were in a critical situation. The previous levity and happy atmosphere as they cut down the first golden skeletons had disappeared, replaced by a deep seriousness and even a trace of fear and dread.

And as everyone had fallen into a brutal melee, some people discovered that Lin Ming had separated from the group and had flown ahead with the black-haired girl. They almost neared the edge of the Extreme Cold Battle Array as they floated in the air.

Pitch black mystical runes shot out from Lin Ming's palm.

"What is he planning on doing?"

Someone asked, startled. But at this time, they couldn't care about Lin Ming. What was important was saving their own lives.

Suddenly, a black light flashed out from Lin Ming's fingertips,

carrying with it the aura of the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. This light shot into the air and rapidly expanded into a giant vortex. From within this vortex, all sorts of sad screams and wails spread out.

Faintly, one could even see the outlines and shadows of countless demons and ghosts, hideous and horrifying.

When this vortex appeared, even those near it felt as if their souls would be sucked in.

As this vortex grew larger and larger, the golden skeletons that slowly moved within the Extreme Cold Battle Array began to stir, becoming restless. They all looked up into the air, their ghostly red fire eyes looking at the air in puzzlement.

Bang –

The giant vortex suddenly descended, wrapping all of the hundreds of golden skeletons within. Then, a golden skeleton roared out loud as the strange fires in its eyes flew out and began to stream towards the black vortex.

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel excelled in suppressing ghosts, spirits, demons, and souls of dead martial artists. Facing these golden skeletons, summoning the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel to extinguish the soul fires in their eyes was the best possible method!

As for the terrifying defensive power of the golden skeletons, that was all useless before the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel.

For a time, the burning flames within the golden skeletons' eyes were swept up like candles in a raging storm, crazily inhaled by the black vortex!

Hu hu hu!

As the soul fires within these golden skeletons' eyes were extinguished, their bodies fell down like waste wood, shattering as they struck the ground.

In an instant, a massive tract of golden skeletons had fallen down, as if they were nothing but stalks of wheat being reaped.

Seeing this scene, many people felt a cold sweat drip down their back. This Lin Ming, just what sort of abnormal cultivation method did he use to kill them? This was just too fast!

“A little bit of suction and they all died. Just what is that black wheel!?”

“How horrifying. Let alone that wheel destroying those golden skeletons, I even felt as if my soul would be sucked in!” A spiritas martial artist said with trepidation. As a spiritas he was highly sensitive to things of the soul.

The trial challengers present originally believed that Lin Ming’s cultivation time was limited and he was far too young, so in terms of Laws and cultivation methods he would be at a disadvantage. But, they never imagined that this single move Lin Ming displayed would leave them all in the dust!

This difference wasn’t minor at all. As they all remembered their thoughts that they would be able to obtain a tiny advantage due to their age, they realized they had been far too naïve.

Because of Lin Ming’s Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel suddenly reducing the pressure on everyone, they were all able to conserve more of their energy.

From a distance, Sheng Mei looked at Lin Ming, a strange light shining in her eyes. Indeed, Lin Ming had not disappointed her. Like this, she could save more of her strength so that she would be able to pour more power into piercing through the phoenix egg that the Undying Inferno would leave behind.

Chapter 1720 – Wrath of the Phoenix

Rumble rumble rumble.

Meteors howled in the sky. On the ground, more and more golden skeletons began to crawl out and attack from above and below.

However, Sheng Mei stood guard in the center of her Extreme Cold Battle Array, her complexion unwavering. Her hands continued moving in the air as if she were drawing numerous countless invisible lines that melded with the Ice Law runes she laid down. As the flaming meteors fell, it was like they crashed into a surging sea, immediately weakening.

With their frozen ice armor, several saint geniuses dared to use their physical bodies to resist the golden skeletons wreathed in flames.

After some unknown period of time, those within the Extreme Cold Battle Array finally survived the waves of attacks.

“If this continues then the Undying Inferno’s strength will be slowly worn down...” Several trial challengers crushed apart a meteor and let out a long breath of relief.

Everyone else also seemed to relax a little.

According to what Sheng Mei had told them, their task here was to survive the attacks of the Undying Inferno. As long as the Undying Inferno turned into a phoenix egg then it would be time for Sheng Mei to take the stage.

Towards Sheng Mei, the present trial challengers had a near blind trust in her. Her cultivation seemed to be at the Empyrean realm and her Laws and cultivation methods were unfathomably profound. Even though her cultivation had been suppressed to the Holy Lord realm, she was still an extremely terrifying character that no one needed to worry about.

However, Lin Ming's complexion remained as dignified as before. This land was the space of the final trial that the Asura Road Master created himself. The Asura Laws were densely proliferated through every inch of the land.

Through the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws, he was able to feel that the strength of the Undying Inferno was weakening at a slow rate.

Unlike everyone else here, he realized the true state of the Undying Inferno.

Wmmm –

Suddenly, strange fluctuations emitted from the space around the Undying Inferno.

“Ants, you have truly aroused my ire! All of you, die!”

The Undying Inferno seemed to transpire and change. The flames roiled about, slowly condensing into a person's angered face. It was clear that the mere fact that a group of ants was able to last for so long was already the gravest of insults to the supreme existence of the fifth level.

Waves of strange Law fluctuations spread out from the Undying Inferno, spreading through the ground.

Like a giant invisible palm smashing the ground, the earth began to shake.

The ground started to be sundered open. Large tracts of rocks were sucked out and turned into strands of flowing lava. Faint traces of earth origin energy were extracted and sucked out.

At the same time, the immense mystic energy within the golden skeletons was sucked out. Silken strands of golden liquid shot forth from their bodies, melding into the Undying Inferno.

From between the heavens and the earth, all sorts of energies were being swallowed up by it.

In a brief moment, the originally weakened Undying Inferno

suddenly erupted with a heaven-shaking aura, even seeming stronger than before. Its body swelled out, its massive wings seemed like flaming mountain ranges.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Suddenly, mountain-thick beams of flame shot out from the Undying Inferno's body towards Lin Ming and the others.

Everyone had just managed to catch their breath. Now that they saw these massive columns of flame hurtling towards them, so large that they blocked out their field of vision, all of them were left panic-stricken.

“Such a fierce aura, how can we win!?”

The aura that the Undying Inferno erupted with couldn't match that of an Empyrean, but it wasn't too far away! This terrifying flux of energy caused the martial artists present to shiver, a deep despair and hopelessness rising up in their hearts.

This was the true might of the heavens and earth! It simply wasn't something that mortals could prevent...

The first to bear the brunt of this strike was the glass-thin barrier of the Extreme Cold Battle Array.

The seemingly formidable Extreme Cold Battle Array was struck by raging columns of fire. Millions upon millions of runes were destroyed and the Ice Law runes rapidly dimmed as they emitted harsh creaking sounds.

The countless threads of power formed from mysterious Ice Laws became like glass. Beneath the blazing heat, they began to melt and crack apart.

At the same time, the countless columns of fire weren't slowed by too much. With a loud explosive sound, one of the trial challengers who couldn't dodge in time was directly struck by one.

In the midst of the conflagration, the person was immediately

turned into a golden skeleton that came crawling out. Then, this golden skeleton was also chopped down by those nearby...

In the center of the battle array, Sheng Mei deeply frowned.

An even stronger mystic strength burst out from her body. The air around wildly whistled.

On her body, the strange ribbon that wrapped around her began to flutter upwards.

This mysterious ribbon contained the source strength of the Ice Laws. As it suddenly rose up into the air, it seemed as powerful and mighty as a raging river.

Waves of mystic ice runes exuded out from it, disintegrating into the air and forming a freezing chill that rapidly wound about the entire Extreme Cold Battle Array.

The Extreme Cold Battle Array that was on the verge of collapse began to reform. The runes scattered in the air began to shine with a luminescent light once more.

Within the Extreme Cold Battle Array, the trial challengers were hurriedly trying to dodge the columns of flame that came crashing down from above. Suddenly, they felt an immense power of ice latch onto their bodies, making their ice armor even more potent.

Bang!

Another mountain-thick column of flame came crashing down. This time, thanks to the strengthened Extreme Cold Ice Array, the Ice Laws began to rise up once more.

Ice and fire originally repelled each other. Now that the Ice Laws were strengthened, the columns of flame that came falling down slowed by a precipitous amount and they were also weakened.

Lin Ming keenly realized that the threatening and imposing Undying Inferno seemed to have weakened its life essence energy to send down those mountain-thick columns of flames...

The Undying Inferno was being perpetually weakened!

Its origin was the power of fire. Sheng Mei's power of ice was absolutely able to use up its life source.

The massive amount of world essence energy it swallowed just now was indeed extremely powerful, but the truth was that it was only manipulating this strength to attack others. And, in order to control this nearly limitless world power, it needed to consume a great deal of its source strength.

After realizing this, Lin Ming's thoughts perked up. This was the true critical moment. As long as they could endure past this period then they could use up all of the Undying Inferno's strength and force it into a phoenix egg where it would begin its nirvanic rebirth!

At that time, Sheng Mei would be able to launch her own attack.

As Lin Ming was thinking this, Sheng Mei suddenly spoke. She clearly said, "Everyone join together and smash apart the columns of fire in the array. The Undying Inferno is in a weakening state; to destroy these columns of fire is the same as ripping off its wings!

Even in the midst of the crazy explosions occurring all around, this clear voice spread into everyone's ears.

Lin Ming was startled. Sheng Mei's cultivation had fallen to the early Holy Lord realm but her mentality and sensations were still extraordinary. In such a state, her perception of the situation was still able to match him while he was using the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws.

As everyone listened to Sheng Mei's words they seemed to shake themselves out of a stupor.

Dragonscar took the initiative to rush out. He leapt straight up into the air.

He couldn't wait to attack; he was afraid that if this continued much longer then something would happen to Sheng Mei. It had to

be known that even though Sheng Mei hadn't yet attacked, she was the absolute main force out of everyone here and the center of the battle array. Whether it was resisting the golden skeletons or weakening those mountain-like flame columns, everything she did used up a great deal of her strength!

This Extreme Cold Battle Array was the core of their combat strategy. Without Sheng Mei, they might have all been killed off by the Undying Inferno already.

The only thought in Dragonscar's mind was to quickly cut down these flame columns and lighten the burden on Sheng Mei's shoulders.

He definitely wasn't stupid enough to go outside and resist these columns of fire. Compared to the powerful Undying Inferno, he was far too small and weak.

He spotted one of the fire columns. It had been greatly weakened by the Extreme Cold Battle Array and was falling at a much slower pace.

Dragonscar attacked. As soon as he attacked it was like 10,000 thunderbolts striking out at once. A wild and tyrannical energy surged out like a tsunami, recklessly shooting towards the flame column!

But that flame column was even more terrifying. No matter how wild Dragonscar's attack was, it still continued to impact the Extreme Cold Battle Array. All around it, Ice Law runes began to shatter and melt.

"Everyone join together, focus your attacks!"

Dragonscar shouted out loud. No one dared to tarry. They all put forth their greatest strengths. Several of them joined together to attack a flame column, slowly dissipating it.

Dragonscar fought in the sea of fire and was brushed by the flames several times. Even though his skin and muscles were burnt

through, he still grit his teeth and furiously fought!

And amidst these people, Lin Ming didn't join forces with anyone. With his strength alone, he was able to resist a flame column!

The Phoenix Blood Spear shot through space like a rainbow, tearing apart a 1000 foot long space channel.

At this time, just by raising his hand his body contained the strength of several dragons. Now with a strange strength fused within him, forcefully increasing his cultivation to the early Holy Lord realm, his inner true essence had also increased.

A dreadful strength, in addition to his howling true essence, came crashing together like overlapping waves.

With such tremendous strength, the air resistance from waving his spear became terrifying to the extreme. Underneath the strength of his spear, the air compressed into walls as hard as iron that pounded into the flame column.

Paka!

A gap was cracked open in the flame column.

Afterwards, Lin Ming struck out with his spear several more times, expanding the opening again and again until it became a deep ravine that couldn't be restored.

Bang!

With a loud explosion, the core runes of the entire flame column began to shatter, causing the whole structure to collapse...

After bringing down this flame column with unstoppable momentum, Lin Ming didn't stop moving. He immediately leapt towards another flame column and proceeded to hack it down!

Although the battlefield was chaotic, many people still witnessed Lin Ming's dreadful strength.

"Too fierce... this Lin Ming, he's nothing but a monstrous

genius!”

Everyone was flabbergasted. Even Sheng Mei, who was devoting her concentration to controlling the Extreme Cold Battle Array, had a flash of astonishment appear in her eyes. Her thoughts towards Lin Ming’s strength changed once more.

Under the joint efforts of the trial challengers, there were less and less of the flame columns that the Undying Inferno sent hurtling down.

With so many people bravely battling, this caused the pressure on Sheng Mei to quickly reduce for some time.

But at this moment, the Undying Inferno in the skies roared, emitting an enraged shriek.

Its massive form began to shrink. From a mountain range to a mountain to a hill, it finally shrank to 30 feet in size.

However, the power of fire gathered on its body had also condensed, becoming pure and potent to the extreme. Its entire body seemed to be covered with a blood red halo.

All around it, light distorted and space melted away. This power of fire had reached a terrifying extreme!

Chapter 1721 – Victory or Defeat?

Sheng Mei's complexion changed. She immediately thought of a possibility.

In an instant, the Undying Inferno sparkled with dazzling flames as it immediately arrived in front of the Extreme Cold Battle Array like a bolt of lightning.

This was true refined source strength of the Undying Inferno – it was enough to crush a planet!

Everyone was inexorably horrified. The Undying Inferno had arrived too fast, so fast that none of them were able to react!

Boundless burning power of fire combined with a tyrannical and overwhelming power. The Extreme Cold Battle Array began to tremble once more.

Some of the shattered runes fell away, allowing the majestic fire power to enter.

Wherever the power of fire went, it would turn everything into liquid flame sludge.

One after another, the runes of the Extreme Cold Battle Array began to break apart.

Everyone felt their hearts sink into despair.

This empowered Extreme Cold Battle Array wasn't able to resist the core mystic strength of the Undying Inferno, let alone their mortal bodies!

At this time, Sheng Mei's pupils began to swirl, becoming deep and dark like fathomless pools. A six-petal snow flower design began to appear within her eyes as a cold light emitted from them – this was her vital soul force!

As her soul force shot out into the Extreme Cold Battle Array, the shattered runes and soon-to-break Extreme Cold Battle Array were

immediately revitalized, once more shining with a dazzling light.

Each rune glowed with an icy white atmosphere. Spirit power burst out, blinding the eyes. Even the power of fire in the air froze and was forcefully extinguished.

Bang!

The luminescent Extreme Cold Battle Array collided with the Undying Inferno's life essence.

Each strike of the Undying Inferno was able to shatter a planet.

But no matter how much it tried, all of its attacks were blocked by Sheng Mei's vital soul force-empowered Extreme Cold Battle Array.

Every collision would cause numerous runes to dim down and fade away. But with Sheng Mei's support, more and more runes were born, rapidly glistening in the air...

An intense energy storm swelled forth in all directions, tearing apart space and ripping open the earth, destroying all things in its path. It was truly terrifying.

Flame swept up in tornados. More and more ice runes were destroyed!

Under this dreadful assault, Sheng Mei began to drip crystalline beads of sweat.

At this time, her concentration was utterly focused. The six-petal snow flower design in her pupils had turned icy blue in color. These pupils were similar to Dragon Fang's Three Lives Pupils; they were different methods that brought out equally wonderful results. By using a secret technique, the shape of her pupils changed, allowing Sheng Mei to erupt with an even greater strength!

Seeing Sheng Mei in such a state, Lin Ming's complexion was earnest. This Undying Inferno had surpassed his imagination.

Sheng Mei was using up far too much strength!

Even if they persisted until the Undying Inferno became an egg, the following attack would still have to rely on Sheng Mei.

After all, against a fire phoenix egg, only attacking it with the power of ice could result in the greatest lethality.

As for Lin Ming, his cultivation methods were biased towards thunder and fire. Using fire to attack a fire phoenix egg was an exercise in futility.

Dragonscar also saw beads of sweat drip down Soul Empress Sheng Mei's face. He gripped his fists, unable to stop his heart from racing with anxiousness.

"The Fire Phoenix hasn't died yet! How could it be so tenacious!"

Dragonscar howled in his heart.

And at this time, through the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws, Lin Ming could feel the strength of the Undying Inferno rapidly weakening!

"Mm? The Undying Inferno is dying..."

A happy expression crossed Lin Ming's face. If this continued then the Undying Inferno wouldn't be able to attack more than five times.

Soon, the other people also discovered that the impact strength behind the Undying Inferno's strikes was weakening.

The Fire Phoenix's flame body started to become increasingly dim in the air. The flames around its body shrank to dim strands that fluttered about.

However, it was still as wild and crazy as before, attacking the Extreme Cold Battle Array until it died!

Finally, as the Undying Inferno attacked the great vaulted barrier of the Extreme Cold Battle Array once more, the flame energy within its body was actually frozen by the Extreme Cold Battle

Array, causing it to rapidly fade.

“Yes!”

“This Undying Inferno will be extinguished soon, haha!”

A breathless youth said, wild with joy as he saw the flames around the Undying Inferno beginning to extinguish.

But at this time, as the central force of the battlefield, Sheng Mei had yet to speak a single word. Even uttering a single syllable could release the energy within her, causing her strength to collapse.

Then, from the area where the Undying Inferno had just been extinguished, strange changes began to slowly occur in the midst of the dim flames.

Within the glow of flames, strange and mysterious lines of the Great Dao began to appear.

Hu – hu – hu –

Terrifying waves of energy swept out. The earth shook once more. Alarming cracks spread through the ground like an endless spider web, and from these cracks, blazing flames shot up, soaring to the heavens!

These flames howled in the air, all of them rushing towards the area where the Undying Inferno had been extinguished!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Horrifying flame explosions rang through the air, reverberating through space like a supernova was occurring right before their eyes! A terrifying heat swept over them. Even a planet would be instantly turned to be molten lava by this degree of burning heat!

The Extreme Cold Battle Array fiercely shook. Millions of runes extinguished as they tried to withstand this dreadful firestorm.

And at this time, in the center of the flames, all of the fire energy became increasingly dense. It was gathering into a massive egg the size of a mountain!

Thump! Thump! Thump!

Loud heartbeats rang out from the thick egg shell, like the steady beat of a great drum, showing off the exuberant life force within.

And this beating sound seemed to pass into the hearts of everyone present, making it feel as if their very beings were sympathetically resonating with it. There was an unspeakable discomfort that percolated within their chests.

The Undying Inferno was being reborn in a bath of flames!

At this moment, Sheng Mei's fingers began rapidly twisting as she shot out numerous Ice Law runes. The strange ribbon that wrapped around her floated in front of her, glowing with an icy cold light!

This ribbon was the lucky chance that Sheng Mei had obtained on the fourth level. Although it wasn't an offensive magic tool, it could actually enhance Sheng Mei's power of ice.

At this time, Sheng Mei's jade-smooth complexion dripped with little beads of crystalline sweat, revealing a faint trace of stubbornness.

Victory or defeat, everything would be decided in one strike!

Ka ka ka!

Strange explosive sounds crackled all around Sheng Mei. The sea of fire vanished, replaced by limitless freezing ice.

This everlasting ice even froze the void and shattered it to pieces. And from the cracks of the frozen void, an ancient glacier began to flow out!

A resonant and mournful Ice Phoenix cry spread out from within Sheng Mei's body. Then, an Ice Phoenix emerged from her inner world!

This was not a phoenix phantom but a true God Beast. It was Sheng Mei's mount, a royal Ice Phoenix!

Before, regardless of what attack she had to face from the Undying Inferno, Sheng Mei had not summoned her Ice Phoenix. This was because she needed the Ice Phoenix to conserve its strength, all to aid her in this final strike!

“Royal Ice Phoenix!”

Lin Ming’s pupils shrank. Sheng Mei was actually able to possess an Ice Phoenix of royal lineage as her contract beast.

However, beneath the peculiar Asura Heavenly Dao Laws, even Sheng Mei’s Ice Phoenix had its cultivation suppressed to the early Holy Lord realm!

The Ice Phoenix cried out. A dreadful icy wind howled about it. It dove into the ancient glacier, fusing together with it. Then, the massive glacier suddenly rose into the air. The enormous glacier began to fall like a river of white stars, crashing into the mountain-sized egg!

Everyone watched with bated breath.

Even after experiencing dozens of attacks from the Undying Inferno and having consumed a great deal of her strength, Sheng Mei was still able to use her Ice Phoenix as support and display such a terrifying striking power!

Where the titanic glacier went, space froze and cracked open like glass. With an overbearing momentum it crashed into the giant egg!

Ka ka ka ka!

A sound of shattering ice spread out with enough power behind it to freeze the souls of powerhouses. Waves of mystic Ice Law runes gushed out onto the fiery giant egg, covering it with a thick layer of frost.

With the extreme cold everfrozen glacier to attack the fiery giant egg, all of that horrifying cold energy reckless seeped into the egg, wildly attacking it!

In that moment, a crack appeared in the surface of the giant egg!

As this crack appeared, it began to widen a little bit at a time. Everyone was stunned, their eyes widening. Had they succeeded?

The great egg shell began to slowly split apart. A cold air fell down to the earth, as if it came from the highest frozen mountains.

Time seemed to come to a standstill. Everyone watched as the massive egg was frozen by the freezing glacier, becoming a giant block of ice. Above this block of ice, tiny cracks appeared and one could see faint traces of the Great Dao Fire Laws swirling about. Then, the heartbeat of the great egg also began to slowly die down...

Everyone kept their eyes locked onto the great egg, watching for any changes. They had no idea just what the result was.

After a moment of silence, the surface of the great egg released a crackling sound as a pillar of flame shot up into the skies, breaking through the cage of freezing ice and shooting into the horizon.

Everyone was on edge, their minds alert. This was a critical stage; they all thought that the Undying Inferno might rush out at any moment.

However, just an instant later, the entire great egg shattered, turning into a mass of flame that fused underground.

They did it?

No one was able to determine just what happened. Even Sheng Mei pressed her eyebrows together in thought. She had already swallowed down a transcendent divine pill, rapidly restoring her origin energy even as she kept watching against any sudden changes and dangers.

Lin Ming spread out his sense, trying to use the Asura Laws to investigate the situation of the Undying Inferno.

For a time, there was only absolute silence.

The sea of fire receded and the flowing lava solidified. The violent fire origin energy that flooded the world began to rapidly dissipate.

“We really did it!”

Seeing the dark wasteland that was immersed in the sea of fire begin to reveal itself once more, many martial artists relaxed, joy starting to appear on their faces.

“Yes!”

Dragonscar vigorously gripped his fists together, overjoyed from the depths of his heart.

These changes rapidly continued until they swept through the entire fifth level. The sea of fire had really vanished, disappearing until there was nothing left.

“Can we really enter the sixth level?”

“That’s right, haha, even if I cannot pass the sixth level no matter what, I am more than satisfied with taking a look at it!”

“Indeed! We will leave behind a legend! A legend that hasn’t appeared for a billion years!”

As many trial challengers were excitedly speaking, they all looked at Sheng Mei. Without a doubt, Sheng Mei was the pillar of their group.

But at this time, Sheng Mei’s complexion was still dignified. She hadn’t relaxed at all.

Sheng Mei’s expression caused Dragonscar’s mind to chill. “Empress, what is it...?”

Sheng Mei frowned. She gloomily said, “Haven’t you discovered that since the sea of fire receded, the temperature has already become lower than normal. In fact, it is dropping even more...”

“What?”

Hearing Sheng Mei's words, everyone was panic-stricken. Indeed, as she had said, without them knowing the temperature had dropped below freezing and it was continuing to drop!

Chapter 1722 – Completion Percent

Originally, because of the Undying Inferno and the terrifying sea of fire, the temperature in the fifth level was enough to melt rock. Even though Sheng Mei continuously activated the Extreme Cold Ice Array and even crushed apart the fire phoenix egg with her everfrost glacier, she still wasn't able to cause the temperature to fall.

But now, after the Undying Inferno dissipated, the temperature began to plummet at an alarming rate.

Soon, from the molten temperatures, this became a land of arctic ice!

A cold and dark wind wildly howled about and even the moisture in the air instantly froze, turning into ice crystals. A thick layer of frost began to cover the ground.

The rivers of lava turned into frozen rivers. Cold energy sank into the body, making everyone feel as if their souls would freeze here!

“This... this is...”

Dragonscar had already realized a single terrifying possibility. But, he wanted with all his heart to believe that this wasn't true. He turned to Sheng Mei, “Empress, is this because of your everfrost glacier? I think that...”

Sheng Mei lightly sighed. She interrupted Dragonscar and shook her head.

“Em... Empress...”

“We've lost... the Undying Inferno has become the Undying Polar Ice...” Sheng Mei whispered.

“What!?”

Although the trial challengers could feel that something was

wrong, Sheng Mei's sudden words shocked all of them.

Before this they had already consumed a tremendous amount of their strength to struggle through a brutal battle. Even Sheng Mei had released that unrivalled attack. But even so, they still hadn't been able to kill the Undying Inferno.

This Undying Inferno was far too ridiculous!

Such a powerful fifth level Overlord, how could anyone possibly pass?

"Even that powerful everfrost glacier wasn't able to kill the Undying Inferno?"

"This... this Undying Inferno truly lives up to its name... it cannot die!"

"T-t-then what do we do?"

Some trial challengers sputtered out, at a loss of how to deal with the current situation.

Sheng Mei shook her head and said, "We have already lost so we can only return to the fourth level. It seems I underestimated the strength of the Undying Inferno."

Ultimately, the last time that Sheng Mei had arrived at the fifth level, after her cataclysmic battle with the Undying Inferno she had only thought up a possible method to defeat it. Today was her trying out that method, but she had no idea whether it would succeed or fail.

Sheng Mei soon regained her composure. All of the years of preparation had been destroyed, but she didn't lose faith. Currently she was only in the sixth revolution of the Grand Reincarnation Art, and there was still the seventh, eighth, and ninth revolutions – sooner or later she would pass the fifth level.

It seemed that her hopes of passing the fifth level at the sixth revolution had been too naïve. After all, the vision of the Asura

Road Master was far too high, so it was normal for her not to pass even at the sixth revolution.

“Return?”

Hearing Sheng Mei say this word, the martial artists looked at each other in dismay, at a loss for words. They thought that they could leave behind their own legends and be recorded in the historical texts of every major sect in the Asura Road, but now, all of those dreams had been popped.

“That’s our only choice. We’ve used up too much energy. If we don’t leave now then we won’t have another chance.”

As people were speaking, their misty breath instantly turned to ice crystals. The temperature had fallen to a point where even heaven and earth origin energy was being frozen.

But still, some people weren’t willing, “There might be a mistake. Since the Undying Inferno hasn’t died... how come we don’t see the phoenix egg?”

Lin Ming said, “There is no need for the phoenix egg to form; the entire fifth level is the breeding ground for the Undying Polar Ice. When the cold energy in this world has risen to the extreme, it will naturally gather together and reform into an Ice Phoenix.

After comprehending the Asura Heavenly Dao, Lin Ming could foretell what was soon about to happen.

Sheng Mei looked at Lin Ming with surprise. This young man’s insight was truly keen for him to realize the situation in the fifth level.

And at this time, information appeared in everyone’s minds. This information told them their completion percentage!

Everyone felt their hearts shake. Most of them had over 60% with an extremely small number over 70%.

When they completed the Gate of Laws their completion

percentage had been over 30%, after the fourth level it was around 50%, and then after the Divine Seal Altar and the battle with the Undying Inferno, the final number had settled around 65-70%.

This number left them depressed and frustrated. Let alone the legendary 80%, most of them didn't even reach 70%.

But at this time, Sheng Mei also received a message – 86%. Compared to the last time she was here, it was a mere 3% higher.

Although it was only 3%, after reaching 80%, increasing the score by a single percent was incomparably difficult!

Her score had surpassed 85%. As the Divine Void Soul Emperor had said, there was no one that would be able to match her in the past or future!

However, Sheng Mei was still unsatisfied with this percentage. She couldn't help but glance at Lin Ming, “Lin Ming, your completion percentage... what is it?”

As Sheng Mei spoke, everyone looked over to Lin Ming. They also wanted to know.

This freak of nature had passed the Asura level Gate of Laws.

His completion percentage...

Just how high had been able to go?

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then said, “85.”

Although this completion percentage didn't seem like much to Lin Ming, as this number fell into everyone's ears they sucked in a breath of cold air. 85%! That already broke past Sheng Mei's past record. But this time, Sheng Mei was likely to have created a new record.

Lin Ming was also curious about Sheng Mei's completion percentage. He asked her, “And the Soul Empress?”

Everyone waited with bated breath as they turned back to Sheng Mei.

Sheng Mei was silent for a moment and then clearly said, “86%.”

Sheng Mei was even higher!

Everyone looked at each other with surprise. Some people were stunned speechless. They were already shocked enough when Lin Ming had perfectly crossed the Asura level Gate of Laws and thought he would have the highest completion percentage, but now their thoughts had been completely reversed.

“The Soul Empress is fierce... I thought Lin Ming would be slightly higher...”

“This is just on par for normal! Lin Ming probably had around 5% more than the Soul Empress after the Gate of Laws, but in the fifth level we had to face the Undying Inferno and it was the Soul Empress who led the way. It is impossible for anyone to compare with her heaven-defying comprehension of Laws. Rather, Lin Ming dropped a little... after all, he is too young, so this is a handicap he cannot overcome.”

After Lin Ming had completed the Gate of Laws his completion percentage reached 45. This was proven when he was able to step into the planet-sized immortal palace.

After crossing the fourth level and killing so many monsters, his completion rate had risen to 60%.

Then, after climbing up the 33 steps of the Divine Seal Altar, his score had risen to 75%. Up until then, his score had been perfect.

But on the fifth level the one leading the force and also the one with the greatest role had been Sheng Mei. Facing the Undying Inferno, whether it was defending or attacking, it was almost Sheng Mei alone. No matter how much everyone tried to support her, they were just that – supporting actors. Thus, Lin Ming obtained another 10% but Sheng Mei’s score rose by 16%. After combining everything, Lin Ming was slightly worse.

Although Lin Ming’s completion percentage was lower than

Sheng Mei's, it was enough to bewilder all the trial challengers present.

“How terrifying, if Lin Ming comes again and his skeletal age rises a little more, he might be able to obtain 88% or 89%!”

A trial challenger said. But, his words were immediately refuted by someone else.

“Don't be silly, do you think completing the final trial is so simple? And you even thought of 89%! Do you know what sort of concept that is? Even someone who will become a True Divinity might not be able to achieve such a higher score! After reaching 80%, every single point more is incomparably difficult!”

“In the future, after several hundred more years pass and Lin Ming's comprehension of Laws becomes higher, if he enters the final trial again then he might be able to obtain an 87% completion rate. That is the limit, but that is already more than high enough...”

As everyone was speaking, Xiao Moxian smirked, thinking otherwise.

Beside Lin Ming, Mo Brightmoon and Suyu also tried to comfort Lin Ming. After all, Lin Ming was still young. Once his comprehension of Laws rose then he could always come again. And with Lin Ming's future status it wouldn't be hard to obtain the complete sets of god runes needed to enter.

At this time, Dragonscar said, “We must go now. The Undying Polar Ice will emerge soon. If we delay then we won't be able to leave.”

Hearing Dragonscar's words, many people felt disappointed.

To return back to the fourth level also meant that their journey into the final trial would end here.

Although the trial challengers had only been in the final trial for several months, they had experienced countless slaughter fests and

perilous dangers here, and it felt as if they had spent several years here instead. Even after all of that their completion percentage was still low. Thinking that they had to return now, everyone was at a bit of a loss.

However, remaining was also impossible. They were just not a match for the Undying Polar Ice. Some people had already turned around and were ready to leave. But at this time, an icy voice rang out, especially clear in the chilling winds...

“Everyone, please wait a moment...”

“Mm?”

Everyone was startled. They stopped their steps and turned around to see a black-clothed Lin Ming standing not too far away from them. Standing right beside him was the black-clothed Xiao Moxian.

The one who spoke just now was Lin Ming.

“What is it?”

Everyone looked at Lin Ming with a puzzled expression. They didn’t know why Lin Ming had stopped them.

Lin Ming paused for a moment and then said, “The Undying Polar Ice... we can try to battle it.”

His slow and calm words passed through the cold wind, causing everyone to shiver!

“What!?”

Hearing Lin Ming’s words, the martial artists were stunned. They glanced at each other, aghast.

The Undying Inferno couldn’t be killed, and that was with Sheng Mei using her ice-attribute cultivation methods that restrained it. In this situation, how could they fight with the Undying Polar Ice?

“Lin Ming, stop joking around. The Undying Polar Ice is likely as strong as the Undying Inferno, just that the attributes are

different. We were only able to rely on the Soul Empress to attack, and that is also because the Soul Empress trains in ice-attribute cultivation methods so cracking open a heated rock isn't too difficult for her. But to freeze open a rock of ice, that is impossible."

Some martial artists frowned, thinking that Lin Ming was playing with them.

"It's getting colder and colder here. Let's not talk any nonsense. We have to hurry back to the fourth level. If the Undying Polar Ice emerges then we might not even have a chance to escape."

Seeing the surrounding ice energy begin to permeate into their inner worlds, a trial challenger spoke out in a flustered panic. If the Undying Polar Ice were to attack them, that wouldn't be funny at all.

Chapter 1723 – Undying Polar Ice

Some trial challenger began urging others to leave faster.

At this time, more and more bone-chilling winds were sweeping through the fifth level. All of the heaven and earth origin energy seemed to have developed a faint tendency of gathering back together.

The Undying Polar Ice would soon be reborn!

In such an environment, Lin Ming remained as calm and composed as before. He didn't bother with everyone speaking amongst themselves, but looked to Sheng Mei and asked, "Soul Empress, I want to ask, if the Undying Polar Ice attacks, will your array formation last until the Undying Polar Ice exhausts itself of energy and turns into a polar ice egg?"

Lin Ming was clear that Sheng Mei's attacks belonged to the ice-attribute and the Undying Polar Ice was also an ice-attribute existence. To rely on Sheng Mei to attack the polar ice egg was not a realistic idea.

But if she couldn't attack, that didn't mean she couldn't defend.

Just like Sheng Mei's ice attacks couldn't harm the Undying Polar Ice, the Undying Polar Ice also couldn't easily wound Sheng Mei.

Ice against ice, neither side could do much to the other.

Moreover, ice-attribute cultivation methods always had a natural advantage in the defense aspect. For Sheng Mei, defending against the Undying Polar Ice should be much easier than defending against the Undying Inferno. Before, it was using ice to repel fire, but now it was ice to ice, both of the elements mutually promoting each other.

Sure enough, Sheng Mei nodded, "If it is just defending against the Undying Polar Ice then I should be able to withstand it until it

turns into an egg. But since I have used up a considerable amount of my energy, it will be far more dangerous for you. If there is the slightest mistake then it is possible someone will die...”

As Sheng Mei spoke, the temperature had dropped so low that the surrounding martial artists had no choice but to revolve the energy within them to restrain the frost energy in their bodies.

They had already learned their lesson from the Undying Inferno; everyone now held an instinctual fear of the Undying Polar Ice! And for Lin Ming to ask such questions at this time, all of them felt anxious.

“What are we all doing here? Let’s hurry back to the fourth level.”

“That’s right, if the Undying Polar Ice appears then we’re all done for!”

Some people ignored Lin Ming and began striding straight back to the fourth level. But after just several steps, Lin Ming’s words made them pause again.

Lin Ming calmly looked at Sheng Mei and clearly said, “If the Empress can defend against the Undying Polar Ice’s attacks until it turns into an ice egg, then you can leave the task of shattering that egg to me. I believe I have a certain chance of success...”

Lin Ming’s words not only shocked the trial challengers present, but even Sheng Mei.

Lin Ming wanted to destroy the ice egg!?

The fire phoenix egg was something that not even Soul Empress Sheng Mei had been able to destroy, and now Lin Ming wanted to try it all the same? Was he insane?

No one doubted his talent, but he had simply cultivated for far too short a time.

Even though everyone here now had an early Holy Lord realm

cultivation, it was impossible for Lin Ming to compare with Sheng Mei. There was an essential difference between the Law comprehensions of an Empyrean and a half-step Holy Lord!

Moreover, Sheng Mei was an outstanding genius amongst all Empyreans to begin with. In the future she might become a monstrous character, a True Divinity powerhouse!

Sheng Mei looked at Lin Ming with surprise. She didn't think he would come up with such a proposal.

"You are confident you can crush open the ice egg?"

"I can only say I'll give it a try..." Lin Ming said, not fully confident. Lin Ming wasn't arrogant enough to think that he could surpass Sheng Mei even if both were at the Holy Lord realm. Just because Sheng Mei could do things didn't mean that he could do the same.

But, there was a difference. When they fought the Undying Inferno, whether it was in defense or offense, it was a battle mostly driven by Sheng Mei. The pressure on her had been too great. To immediately attack the phoenix egg after having to withstand dozen of high energy impacts, it wasn't a surprise if she wasn't able to display her true peak strength.

Although she had summoned her Ice Phoenix, the Ice Phoenix was also suppressed to the early Holy Lord realm. Its supportive abilities couldn't have been considered too heaven-defying.

But if Lin Ming were to attack then it would be different. The task of defense could be taken over by Sheng Mei and he would be solely responsible for attacking!

Lin Ming cultivated the Fire Laws. Once he released the Heretical God Force, the terrifying heavenly retribution flames he released from the Heretical God Tree would be the nemesis of ice!

Not just that, but Lin Ming had the tyrannical power of thunder to boost his flames, as well as even more powerful techniques.

“Lin Ming, are you messing with us? To fight with the Undying Polar Ice is to put our lives on the line, and you want us to persist all the way until it turns into an ice egg just so you can give it a try?”

Many trial challengers were speechless upon hearing Lin Ming's words. Many of them were already nearing exhaustion, and if they wanted to continue fighting the Undying Polar Ice they would have to brave great dangers and take great risks. A single misstep and they would die here!

Such a great price was all traded for a single chance of attack, and that chance of attack was only to allow Lin Ming a little try. It wasn't a surprise that they were all worked up over such a thought!

“Lin Ming, just from you being able to pass through the Asura level Gate of Laws, you obtaining an 85% completion rate truly isn't high. If you return like this, you might be unwilling to... but, you are also young and your comprehension of the Laws will rise in the future. It won't be difficult for you to reach 87% the next time you come, so why do you have to be in such a hurry to risk such perils?”

The martial artist who spoke thought that Lin Ming wasn't satisfied with his current 85% completion rate. After passing through the Asura level Gate of Laws, it wasn't a surprise that he was unhappy Sheng Mei obtained a higher score. Thus, this was the impetus driving him to propose a ridiculous idea like fighting the Undying Polar Ice.

It had to be known that just fighting the Undying Polar Ice and doing great damage to it would earn one a good completion percentage, even if the monster didn't die.

This was the case with Sheng Mei, otherwise her completion percentage should have been lower than Lin Ming's.

Realizing this, many people were uninterested in his proposal.

Some even snorted with contempt. To raise his completion percentage by a little, he wanted them all to take such a risk. How could they possibly agree?

A trial challenger crossed his arms across his chest and coldly sneered, “You want to give it a try? Heh, let’s be honest here. You’re just unhappy that Soul Empress Sheng Mei was the main pillar for offense and defense, so because you didn’t feel too good about that, you want to try attacking once just so you can fish for more completion percentage? If we were to help you then our completion percentage would be pitifully small. If you are responsible for attacking, then whether or not the ice egg is destroyed your completion percentage will still rise! Let me give you some advice. None of us here are fools so don’t take us for one. It’s impossible for you to use us as your spears!”

The trial challenger who spoke before was tactful with his words. But the one speaking now was directly taunting Lin Ming, his words grating to the ears.

“I also have no interest in this. I apologize but I’m not in the habit of having all my efforts become someone else’s rewards.” Someone grimly said.

These people all began leaving together. If Lin Ming truly could succeed then they could enter the sixth level and leave behind a billion year legend. If this was possible then they were willing to take the risk, no matter how great.

But many people simply didn’t believe that Lin Ming possessed the destructive capabilities to break through the ice egg. Even the likes of Sheng Mei had failed. If Lin Ming were to fail then all the risks they took would be converted into completion percentage for someone else. Only a fool would do something so stupid.

Lin Ming’s gaze swept over these people as they left, not a single response on his face. If these people left then so be it, he didn’t want them here either!

He turned towards Sheng Mei. Her attitude was the most important! Even when facing the ice-attribute Undying Polar Ice, her combat efficiency in the battle would not be much different than his own.

Sheng Mei thought for a moment. She asked, “What are your chances of success?”

“Maybe around 40-50%...” Lin Ming listed a vague figure. It was impossible to justify such probabilities.

“40-50%?” Sheng Mei’s lips slightly curved up, as if she were tempted.

Dragonscar saw Sheng Mei’s expression and knew what she was thinking. His heart began to burn with nervousness. “Empress! You...”

He knew that Sheng Mei had consumed a tremendous amount of her soul force so it absolutely would not be easy for her to resist the bombardment of the Undying Polar Ice. She might even need to pay a certain price for attempting it. Dragonscar didn’t want to see this!

Sheng Mei waved her hand and stopped all of Dragonscar’s following words. Towards this youth that kept creating miracles, she held a bit of curiosity as well as a bit of belief that he could continue bringing forth more miracles.

“Alright. Then I will manage defense and you will manage offense!”

Sheng Mei’s voice was clear and resonant, bringing with it the momentum of endless mountains and rivers.

“And all of you?”

Sheng Mei turned to look at Suyu, Mo Brightmoon, and the others.

“Haha, Brother Lin, why are you even asking us this now? We’re

already standing on your side.” Fanny Fafa chuckled as he spoke.

Thousand Slaughter didn’t speak, only taking out his saber.

As for Mo Brightmoon and Suyu, their smiling faces already indicated their choice.

“Good! Then we have enough people. Everyone else, if you wish to work with us in passing this obstacle then you may stay. If you don’t wish to stay then I won’t see you off!”

Lin Ming indifferently said.

Many other martial artists were enraged upon hearing this. This damned fellow was too arrogant! Did he think he was invincible or something!?

“Good! Very good! You are crazy enough! I can’t wait to see what your end will be like. Let’s go!”

The martial artists that taunted Lin Ming sneered one more time and began walking out. But as they began walking, they discovered after a while that there were only eight people in their group, but ten people had stayed back.

Of these ten people, six of them were Lin Ming and his group, Sheng Mei and her follower, as well as a black-clothed youth and green-clothed girl. They were the two that Lin Ming had met atop the Divine Seal Altar, Moonpond and Soulsky.

Following Sheng Mei, Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and Dragonscar, then Moonpond and Soulsky were the strongest ones here!

Seeing these two people stay, Lin Ming smiled. “Good. We don’t need the others. It didn’t matter if they stayed behind to begin with.”

Out of the original 18 remaining, the 10 of them represented at least 99% of the group’s combat strength. Just Lin Ming and Sheng Mei alone were each worth more than hundreds of those that had left; they were dispensable cannon fodder.

Lin Ming's words enraged the ones leaving. He had actually said that it didn't matter if they stayed or not! This Lin Ming had never placed them in his eyes to begin with.

“Brat, you've got guts!”

One of the leaving trial challengers wickedly said. But, he only said this to vent his anger. He didn't dare actually attack Lin Ming because he knew that he would never be able to defeat him.

And at this moment, the earth shook once more. The thick frosted ground was torn apart from the vibrations and a massive plume of cold energy shot up into the skies like a phantom, gathering high up in the air!

The source of all cold energy in this world seemed to be suspended a thousand feet up high.

Suddenly, snow white runes scattered out, exuding mysterious and unpredictable Ice Laws.

One could vaguely see small groups of ice energy dissipate out in the air.

The threads of milk-white ice energy in the air became extremely wild and savage.

Cold energy gathered together, twining into bundles, condensing more and more. It was like a snow white dragon swimming around a mass of spiritual ice energy, crazily revolving.

Even the space storms that appeared through the space cracks that the Undying Inferno had pierced through began to freeze over.

Even the wild flows of space energy weren't able to withstand this strange cold energy!

Everyone felt their hearts wildly shake. This ice energy was exuding a massive pressure.

“The Undying Polar Ice, it finally came out!” Lin Ming breathed

in deep, his eyes shining with fighting spirit.

Chapter 1724 – Umbral Heaven Ice Array

“Let’s hurry and get out of here!”

“Leave them behind to deal with the Undying Polar Ice! We’ve got to make it to a safe area!”

The eight trial challengers leaving were shocked and filled with dread as they witnessed the earth-shaking scene of the Undying Polar Ice being born. But from that initial shock and fear, it slowly became a gloating schadenfreude.

No matter how powerful the Undying Polar Ice was, it was Lin Ming that would have to withstand it; it had nothing to do with them.

The eight people all launched their movement techniques and used their energies to break past the massive ice crystals floating in the air, shuttling through the wild and frenzied cold winds.

Because the Divine Seal Altar’s transmission channel had closed, they were temporarily unable to leave the fifth level. But as long as they were far away from the Undying Polar Ice they shouldn’t suffer any major disasters. After all, when they first arrived at the fifth level they were quite a distance from the Undying Inferno and hadn’t suffered any attacks.

As the eight people flew away, terrifying snow gales and ice storms blew through the world. Massive chunks of ice fell on the ground, immediately covering the ground in thick glaciers.

Lin Ming and the others soared into the air. Sheng Mei once again created the Extreme Cold Ice Array around her, enveloping everyone.

Immediately, everyone felt the pressure on them be reduced. Lin Ming looked towards Sheng Mei and couldn’t help but admire her strength. He could tell that a dreadful amount of energy was required to maintain this Extreme Cold Combat Array, and a

normal Holy Lord would only be able to keep it up for half an incense stick of time before being completely drained.

Yet not only was Sheng Mei able to persist for such a long time, but she also managed to control the Extreme Cold Battle Array to a profound degree that was able to withstand the strikes of the Undying Inferno and Undying Polar Ice. The reason she was able to accomplish this was because she had an incredibly deep understanding of the Ice Laws and could utilize her origin energy to its full potential. She was even able to absorb the power of ice from the world and minimize the use of her soul force.

But, even though Sheng Mei was able to perfectly accomplish all of this, it still placed a tremendous pressure on her to face the Undying Polar Ice in continuous battle.

“Empress...”

Seeing the heavy burden of defense fall on Sheng Mei’s thin and delicate shoulders, Dragonscar felt inexplicable pain in his heart.

“Focus your heart on the battle before you!”

Sheng Mei icily said as she saw Dragonscar be distracted. Dragonscar grit his teeth and turned his head towards that horrifying snowstorm that was breeding in the air.

As he turned back he also maliciously stared at Lin Ming, warning him that he better not be playing tricks here or he would never forgive him.

Lin Ming didn’t bother arguing. At this time, words had become meaningless. This battle would be his only way of proving his words.

“Take these...”

Lin Ming took out thick stacks of divine runic symbols and passed them to Suyu, Mo Brightmoon, Fanny Fafa, and the others.

These were divine runic symbols that Lin Ming had drawn up in

Tragic Death Valley, all in order to prepare himself for the final battle. Taking them out now when they were all standing on the blade's edge was the perfect time to do so.

The greatest advantage of a divine runic symbol was that its strength wasn't too related to the user's strength. Even if Lin Ming didn't use them, the strength wouldn't be much weaker.

Suya and the others received the divine runic symbols, feeling their heavy weight in their hands.

“Use them freely. Don't bother saving any.” Lin Ming warned.

Suya, Mo Brightmoon, and the others all looked at each other, speechless. Every single one of these divine runic symbols was priceless. To recklessly use them was the same as burning money. But, Lin Ming was extremely rich and also a divine runic master so he had the capital to burn as much as he wanted.

“This boy...”

Dragonscar's pupils shrank. He was someone that could instantly judge the quality of treasures and he could see that these divine runic symbols were extraordinary!

Rumble rumble rumble!

The ice storm became increasingly intense. The wild winds reverberating in the air were like volcanic eruptions and endless thunderclaps!

The glaciers on the ground were cut open by the ice storm, causing massive fissures to open up. Giant chunks of ice flew into the air. It was like a divine being was using saber light to carve down mountains and open rivers. If a mortal's body were sucked up into such an ice storm they would instantly perish without even their bones left!

And in this ice storm, the ice energy that was emitting strange and mystical Ice Laws suddenly began to condense together, forming an ice essence soul.

This ice essence soul contained an incomparably terrifying cold energy. All around it, even the void began to freeze and shatter!

Ka ka ka!

As the cold energy condensed to the extreme, cracks appeared in the ice essence soul. Pure freezing ice energy gushed out from the cracks, forming a giant ice blue phoenix in the air!

This ice phoenix looked up towards the heavens and released a shrill cry. Icy cold energy shot up into the air, causing the entirety of the boundless skies to freeze into limitless ice crystals.

Then, its icy eyes that emitted a horrifying aura suddenly locked onto Lin Ming and the others within the Extreme Cold Battle Array.

“Undying Polar Ice!” Xiao Moxian slightly shook as she felt a great pressure push down on her. She was originally of the fire-attribute Dark Phoenix lineage and this Undying Polar Ice was her natural inborn nemesis.

Everyone’s complexion turned solemn. This was a critical situation!

“I have returned from the earth and yet you remain here to offend my invincible divine might. There are no words to excuse your crimes, only death!” The Undying Polar Ice’s dreadful voice rumbled in everyone’s hearts. It was like an invisible mountain was pressing down on them, horrible to the extreme.

For a time, Ice Law runes began to shimmer all over the body of the Undying Polar Ice. It opened its boundless wings and countless white lines spread through the world, carrying with them the endless freezing aura of the Ice Laws that rapidly proliferated like weeds.

Wherever it went, there would be crackling freezing sounds as even space began to rupture apart.

As the white lines collided with Sheng Mei’s Extreme Cold Battle

Array, the glass-like battle array emitted the sound of metal striking metal. The entire Extreme Cold Battle Array shivered, clearly withstanding a tremendous pressure.

However, the millions and millions of runes that formed the Extreme Cold Battle Array began to shine with incandescent light. The ancient freezing cold energy began to absorb the aura of the Ice Laws contained in the white lines.

As it was, even though the runes of the Extreme Cold Battle Array were being constantly destroyed, they could simultaneously absorb the aura of the Ice Laws to restore themselves.

“Sheng Mei’s Ice Laws... are above those of the Undying Polar Ice. Far, far above!”

Lin Ming’s eyes brightened. Sheng Mei was indeed Sheng Mei. Even though her strength was suppressed to the Holy Lord realm and she was weaker than the Undying Polar Ice, in terms of Laws she actually suppressed it instead!

“Interesting. Then, let me see just how long you can last!”

The Undying Polar Ice cried out and unraveled its wings to their full extent, wide enough to blot out the skies.

Countless pillars of ice shot out, tearing through the void as they hurtled down onto the people within the Extreme Cold Battle Array.

Dang! Dang! Dang!

The Extreme Cold Battle Array emitted more heavy striking sounds as massive runes shattered again and again, crushed as easily as glass. Many sections broke down, seeming as if the entire array would collapse at any moment.

The Undying Polar Ice wanted to use its absolute strength to trample over Sheng Mei’s Laws.

Sheng Mei’s complexion changed. From her two pupils that

resembled six concentric ice crystals, a dark light began to shoot out.

This black light was twined together with runes; it was threatening and suppressive.

Her two pupils seemed to become black vortexes, as deep as the fathomless abyss. A mystic strength constantly revolved within as more and more black light shot out.

This was another variation of pupil-type cultivation methods. The eyes were the windows to the soul and the eye techniques of the spiritus could mean soul attacks, illusions, or a nearly endless number of other attack methods. Many soul cultivation methods used the eyes as the medium to channel soul force. However, compared to Dragon Fang's Three Lives Pupils, Sheng Mei's pupil techniques had the flavor of shattering all existence and swallowing it up.

As Sheng Mei's pupils changed, all of the runes around the Extreme Cold Battle Array began to change with them. They started to dazzle with black ice energy.

In the blink of an eye, the Extreme Cold Battle Array became as dark as ink. Still, faint traces of black freezing energy rose up like countless pieces of frozen ice, covering everyone within.

"Primal Chaos Law Eyes and the Umbral Heaven Ice Array... Empress! You...!"

Dragonscar cried out, his voice shaking. The Primal Chaos Law Eyes and Umbral Heaven Ice Array were higher evolutions of the state of her Laws. If she still had her Empyrean realm strength then using these two secret techniques wouldn't be difficult at all. But now, Sheng Mei was only at the early Holy Lord realm; she would just barely be able to use these two techniques and she might even have to use up her source soul force!

"Focus on yourself!"

Sheng Mei's voice was frosty, her expression as calm as ice. Just looking into her eyes that seemed like an endless abyss was enough to make one's hands and feet go cold. Dragonscar didn't dare to say another word.

He knew that speaking any more would just disturb her mentality. He could only grit his teeth and focus on his own battle.

The ice pillars that the Undying Polar Ice shot out emitted terrifying sonic booms as they smashed into the Umbral Heaven Ice Array.

The Umbral Heaven Ice Array was different from the Extreme Cold Battle Array. It was far colder and far darker, and the inside rippled with mystical strength. The freezing black darkness formed by the array formation suddenly shot out like the quills of a porcupine to meet those innumerable ice pillars.

With each collision, two types of Ice Laws smashed into each other, tearing apart large tracts of space. But even as space tore open it would be directly frozen shut; it was an extremely unusual sight.

At first glance, it was like the sky was filled with countless snow-white patches.

However, this array formation withstood the endless attacks of the Undying Polar Ice, resisting and weakening them a great deal.

The surrounding earth, even if it were struck by shards of the Ice Laws, would be torn open with wounds as great as rivers and large as mountains. The might of this collision was astonishing.

Seeing this, Lin Ming was shocked.

"Sheng Mei is indeed terrifying! It's unimaginable that she could display this kind of combat strength at the Holy Lord realm. Not just that, but the power of her Laws seems to be infinitely varied. Each time she uses one of her Laws it is extremely formidable!"

As Lin Ming was thinking this, his eyes touched upon Sheng

Mei's proud and focused face. He discovered that crystal beads of sweat were dripping down her nose and then turning into ice crystals that fell down like pearls.

Without knowing why, Lin Ming was touched by this scene, as if he pitied her and couldn't endure seeing it.

He could imagine just what sort of pressure Sheng Mei was facing. One only needed to look at Dragonscar's visibly shaken response to understand it. In this battle he could only succeed, he could not fail!

Taking a deep breath, Lin Ming's eyes became calm and tranquil. He shut his eyes and closed off his senses, allowing his mind to enter into an ethereal state.

Behind Lin Ming, an auspicious light began to glow. Faint petals fell around him and the sweet trickling murmur of spirit springs filled the air. In this environment of spiritual springs and falling leaves, the phantom of an old tree appeared.

This old tree's bark was withered and its leaves had mostly fallen off. But, the tree trunk and roots were powerful and vigorous, like the claws of a dragon. The few leaves that remained shined and glittered as if they were carved from the purest green jade.

This was the Bodhi Tree. When Lin Ming was at Mount Potala, he had meditated under a Bodhi Tree and fused the Samsara, ethereal, and Primordius martial intents together. Now, Lin Ming summoned this fused martial intent, forming a pure land of ultimate bliss around him.

No matter what crazy storms raged outside, whatever attacks came crashing down, nothing could disturb him. He had already completely handed over the task of defense to Sheng Mei. As for him, he wholeheartedly invested his focus into adjusting his condition, preparing for the final fatal strike!

Chapter 1725 – The Cold Plum Blossom Resists the Snow And Wind

“Attack together!”

Dragonscar bellowed. He fiercely grit his teeth and all-consuming golden light appeared around him. This soul force flowed down into his hands, turning into a pair of golden soul force swords. As these golden swords were placed together, their golden light was blinding.

His feet touched the ground and then he shot into the skies, hurtling towards the ice pillars!

After Dragonscar, everyone else began to take action. The Divine Mist Divine Kingdom’s Moonpond and Soulsky were the next to move. Soulsky took out a long sword and slashed out 10,000 sword lights. As for Moonpond, her actions were far more unusual. Her slim body became dim in the snowstorm as if she were disappearing. Then, a faintly translucent light appeared around her like a halo; this was an extremely strange variation soul force.

This soul force then unexpectedly fused into the pitch black Umbral Heaven Ice Array.

The entire Umbral Heaven Ice Array began to suddenly shine with a strange light. The runes became increasingly bright and dazzling and the defensive strength of it increased even more.

“Mm? Support-type soul force?” Dragonscar was surprised. He gave Moonpond a deeper look. In his eyes, Moonpond’s talent wasn’t too outstanding, but her support-type soul force was exceedingly rare. Those with a support-type soul force usually didn’t possess much combat strength on their own, but they could use their soul force to support the attacks and defenses of others.

If the one she assisted was weak then her use would be small. But if the one she assisted was strong, then her own use would be

several times greater than anything she could accomplish herself. For instance, if Moonpond were to lend her soul force to Sheng Mei, then with Sheng Mei's comprehension of the Laws, she could use this soul force ten times more effectively!

This would greatly lighten the burden on Sheng Mei.

For a moment, Sheng Mei also opened her eyes, a brilliant light shining in them as she looked at Moonpond.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The space for a thousand miles was torn to shreds by the violent collisions, with countless holes riddled in the void. However, the invisible power of ice forcefully froze and solidified this ruined space immediately.

Besides the area that Sheng Mei's Umbral Heave Ice Array covered, the vast earth was suffering an apocalyptic disaster. Dreadful shockwaves rang out, smashing into the ground and creating fathomless pits and deep ravines.

In this violent combat, Lin Ming's divine runic symbols played a considerable role.

Out of the ten people that remained, Suyu, Mo Brightmoon, Fanny Fafa, and Thousand Slaughter were the weakest of the bunch. Compared to Sheng Mei, although their added combat strength wasn't negligible, they could still only play a limited role.

But with Lin Ming's divine runic symbols in their hands, everything was different. These divine runic symbols could be used several times each. Once activated, they could withstand the impact of an ice pillar and greatly reduce the burden on Sheng Mei.

Hu – hu – hu – !

The blazing light of Heavenly Fire Symbols and Heretical God Symbols lit up the heavens. The blazing flames burned bright. As the ice pillars shot into the seas of fire they began to rapidly melt away.

“Haha, Brother Lin’s divine runic symbols are too fierce!”

Fanny Fafa happily laughed. He grasped the divine runic symbols and shuttled through the ice storm, his entire body wreathed in burning hot flames so that the freezing storm couldn’t harm him. This method of combat was truly admirable.

After a long bombardment of attacks, the Undying Polar Ice in the skies suddenly went quiet.

But at this moment, everyone within the Umbral Heaven Ice Array held their breath. They could feel a dreadful rage brewing.

This was the rage of the Undying Polar Ice.

Billions upon billions of motes of gray ice energy shimmered with ice runes. Then, in the air, they formed ice phoenix claws that were as large as a mountain.

Shua!

These sharp claws carried with them the dreadful anger and will of the Undying Polar Ice. They tore through the air, raising up giant storms and endless waves as they came falling onto the Umbral Heaven Ice Array.

The strength was titanic, like a star exploding.

This momentous impact caused an eye-piercing white radiance to spread out.

Finally, the two different Ice Laws entangled and were destroyed together.

The entire Umbral Heaven Ice Array was torn apart. It was like some great monster had taken a large chunk out of it; it was truly terrifying.

Puff!

Moonpond suddenly shook. She had poured her soul force into the Umbral Heaven Ice Array and had been supporting Sheng Mei this entire time. Now, she trembled and blood shot out from her

mouth, ears, nose, eyes, and she nearly fell unconscious where she was.

Because she had fused her own soul force into the Umbral Heaven Ice Array, once the array was damaged, Moonpond and Sheng Mei would naturally bear the brunt of the attack.

And in terms of endurance, Moonpond was far worse than Sheng Mei.

“Junior-apprentice Sister!”

Seeing Moonpond severely wounded, Soulsky was extremely worried and anxious.

Even Sheng Mei paled by several points. She waved her right hand and summoned a moon-white light that covered the severely wounded Moonpond. She said to Soulsky, “She’s fine, there’s just been some damage to her spiritual sea.”

As Sheng Mei spoke, a vast chunk of the Umbral Heaven Ice Array had broken apart and the cold energy from outside was beginning to pour in.

Chi chi chi!

A terrifying cold wind fell upon everyone. Even though they were wearing ice armor which blocked out most of the cold energy, they still felt their bodies chill and their souls nearly freeze over.

Suya And Mo Brightmoon quickly ignited a group defensive divine runic symbol to reduce the pressure for everyone. At the same time, they also protected Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian who were both within Lin Ming’s fused martial intent pure lands.

“This Undying Polar Ice is horrifying!”

Everyone looked up at the seemingly limitless Undying Polar Ice in the skies, their complexions grim and dignified.

“Lin Ming, are you alright?”

Suya asked with concern. However, Lin Ming didn’t respond. He

only quietly remained beneath the Bodhi Tree, surrounded in the pure lands of ultimate bliss. All around him, faint Asura runes shimmered in and out like stars in the night sky. It was as if he was already separated from the world.

From far, far away, the eight trial challengers that had run away were watching everything happen within the Umbral Heaven Ice Array.

Seeing that Moonpond was wounded to the point of vomiting blood and yet Lin Ming was still meditating beneath an old tree, all of them were left speechless.

“That woman called Moonpond has already spat out blood but he’s still meditating. It seems he’s really good at sitting.”

“How crafty of him. Even now he hasn’t helped once. And Lin Ming’s woman, she hasn’t done anything either...”

The woman these people referred to was Xiao Moxian. From the start until now, Xiao Moxian had joined together with Lin Ming in his Bodhi Tree pure lands, her mind also entering an ethereal state.

Originally, there were just ten people available. Without Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, that meant there were only eight people left to defend.

The last time there were still 18 people that could defend against the Undying Inferno. Now, there were only eight people. In terms of numbers, they were over half down. In particular, without the unusually strong Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, it wasn’t strange that the pressure placed on the ones defending was much higher than it should be!

“Lin Ming, that arrogant brat, he said it didn’t matter if we stayed or not! Very well, then let’s stand here and see just what happens to them!”

The eight people that retreated were all of the mindset to watch a good play at the expense of others. They were all looking forwards

to Lin Ming and the others falling into peril. This was a normal psychological mindset for these people. Since they weren't participating in the battle, they naturally didn't hope that the battle would begin to veer towards a good outcome. In fact, the eight people thought that a good result would be if Lin Ming and his group were all beaten to a pulp, and the best result would be if several of them died.

At the same time, contradictorily they also hoped that nothing would happen to Soul Empress Sheng Mei. Although Sheng Mei came from the 33 Heavens, her etherealness, her perfection, her power, all of that quickly made her into the goddess of all the spiritas in the Asura Road. This was especially true for the eight trial challengers since they were mostly men. Towards Sheng Mei, they held nothing but infatuated admiration.

And at this time, the Undying Polar Ice started its attack once more!

Its massive form soared up into the skies and it began to recklessly absorb all the ice energy between the heavens and earth!

Massive glaciers that were miles wide were shattered into chunks, turned into countless shards of crushed ice that were sucked into the Undying Polar Ice's body. This momentum alone was already panic-inducing!

"That's scary..."

"They're all going to die..."

Many people's eyes were focused on this manic frenzy that was condensing in the world.

Whether it was human, saint, spiritas, or anything that possessed intelligence, everything would feel an instinctual fear upon facing such a world-shaking momentum!

After brewing for ten breaths of time, a pair of terrifying phoenix claws fell down from the world storm like falling mountains,

carrying with them the strength of an unstoppable barrage!

Waves upon waves of icy storms set off massive tides of ice that were tens of thousands of feet high. They were like giant ancient beasts that wanted to swallow the Umbral Heaven Ice Array whole!

“Miss Mo! Mister Fanny! Thousand Slaughter!”

Suya cried out. But in truth, there was no need for her to shout. Mo Brightmoon and the others, including even Soulsky, were rapidly shooting out divine runic symbols as if they weren't worth money at all.

For a time, the Heretical God Symbol, Heavenly Flame Symbol, all sorts of tyrannical energies wildly galloped through the skies, wreaking havoc where they went, sweeping through the world!

Peng!

In just a moment, all of the blazing flames were swallowed up by the raging waves of ice!

The improved divine runic symbols that Lin Ming drew up were extraordinarily strong. After the raging tsunamis of ice swallowed the fires of the divine runic symbols, they visibly slowed. However, that was only slowed. The momentum, the unparalleled momentum that seemed all-powerful, still impacting towards them as before!

Chapter 1726 – Lin Ming Makes His Move

Facing this terrifying attack, Suyu, Mo Brightmoon, and the others had already lost their use. As long as they took a single step outside of the Umbral Heaven Ice Array then they would undoubtedly die! Dragonscar's muscles were also frozen all over and he had nearly exhausted his soul force, thus the role he could play now was limited. During the battle with Undying Polar Ice he had been the closest to it, thus he had withstood the most ice energy.

As for Moonpond, who came from Divine Mist Divine Kingdom, she was on the verge of unconsciousness and had lost all combat strength.

She could no longer help support the Umbral Heaven Ice Array!

If so, then the only one everyone could depend on was Sheng Mei!

In that moment, Sheng Mei's slim figure faced the horrifying ice explosion. This ice explosion swept out for 80,000 miles, seeming as if it was able to destroy the world. The two were completely disproportionate!

But because she had withstood the previous attack, Sheng Mei's complexion was pale. However, her back was straight and firm, like a proud plum blossom in a blizzard! Her ten fingers moved and within the pitch black vortex of her eyes, countless crystalline ice flowers seemed to fall, as if her pupils contained a world where it was snowing.

“Empress...”

Dragonscar gnashed his teeth, his voice trembling. He watched helplessly on as the delicate Sheng Mei, surrounded by a faint icy haze, faced the might and momentum of the world!

Bang!

A terrifying explosion completely enveloped the Umbral Heaven Ice Array. The entire world violently shook and countless glaciers split apart and were sent flying hundreds of thousands of feet into the air!

In this horrifying ice storm, a strange and wistful song spread out, touching and sweet.

This song was ethereal and untouched, like the sounds of nature.

Even the sparse plant life of this world seemed to rise up in excitement.

The song was melodious and deep. The countless glaciers began to disintegrate and scatter, filling the world with endless falling snowflakes.

The raging tide of ice had passed and the frozen sky also revealed itself once more. The people within the Umbral Heaven Ice Array that were covered by countless glaciers became visible again.

This Umbral Heaven Ice Array was already covered by the all-consuming cold energy of the Undying Polar Ice and a thick layer of frost had formed over it. The barrier was frail, on the verge of shattering at any moment,

A misty blue light shimmered. Sheng Mei stood proud and inviolable in the snow. Behind her, the phantom of a goddess appeared. This goddess' appearance was blurry and her appearance was vague. Her entire body was surrounded by drifting ice and blue silk ribbons. The beautiful and haunting song that was sung just now had come from the lips of this goddess.

Bright red blood flowed out from the corners of Sheng Mei's mouth, winding down like a snake and contrasting with her pale porcelain skin. It was like a red plum blossom in the snow, infinitely beautiful and sorrowful.

Sheng Mei... was injured...

From the moment the final trial began until now, this was Sheng

Mei's first injury!

At this moment, for some unknown reason, just looking at Sheng Mei made one feel an inexplicable ache in their heart.

“Empress, quickly take away the World Apotheosis!”

Dragonscar begged with tears in his eyes. Although he was only Sheng Mei's servant, in his heart, her safety was far more important than his life!

The World Apotheosis that Dragonscar spoke of was the goddess phantom behind Sheng Mei. It was summoned by her and was a manifestation of her divine soul.

Some of the most talented spiritas martial artists were able to create an incarnation of their soul that would appear behind them. This was called a World Apotheosis.

Each person's World Apotheosis was different.

A spiritas' World Apotheosis was similar to the indestructible diamond vajra body that a saint martial artist could cultivate; it was an extremely higher boundary of cultivation within the spiritas.

However, because Sheng Mei's cultivation was limited to the Holy Lord realm, in addition to the massive amount of energy she consumed in facing the Undying Inferno, it was exceedingly difficult for her to summon her World Apotheosis. To do so affected her soul source.

Sheng Mei shook her head, “The Undying Polar Ice will likely attack one more time...”

Everyone already realized that the cold air within the world had weakened by a great deal.

That previous strike just now had used up a great deal of the Undying Polar Ice's strength and it had begun to weaken. Even so, it hadn't used up all of its strength. It still had enough power for

one final strike, and this strike absolutely would not be easy to withstand!

“But, Empress...”

Dragonscar was at a loss for words. He could only grit his teeth, heft the heavy sword in his hands and move by her side. He knew that Sheng Mei would not heed his words and that further arguing would only affect her mood.

Terrifying cold energy started to ferment in the skies once more. The Undying Polar Ice raised its head to the heavens and let out a clarion cry. Its body started to shrink more and more.

From the size of a mountain, it rapidly shrunk to a hundred foot wide.

This was also because the Undying Polar Ice had used up a great deal of its strength. It began to compress its strength and reduce the range of attack. By doing so, the might of its attack would naturally be higher.

At this time, the goddess phantom behind Sheng Mei produced an ice blue divine sword. Together with Sheng Mei, it faced the impact of the Undying Polar Ice!

A World Apotheosis was a part of a spirit's martial artist's soul. Once it was injured, it would also injure the soul source of the martial artist.

As for Mo Brightmoon, Suyu, and the others, they also gripped the few remaining divine runic symbols they had, ready to face the final strike of the Undying Polar Ice. Although it was hard to say if the divine runic symbols in their hands would be able to play any useful role, it was better to do something than nothing. No one wanted to stand there and wait for death.

The many trial challengers were all in a perilous situation. They focused everything they had to resist this strike!

Cold energy compressed more and more. The Ice Phoenix circled

in the skies. Then, it opened its beak and a blade-sharp beam of icy light began to form in it.

“You lowly, pathetic ants. Do you really believe you can withstand my anger? Keep on dreaming!”

For a time, the Ice Phoenix’s body lit up with a divine ice blue light! All of its energies began rapidly fusing into this attack!

Ka ka ka!

The space near the phoenix’s beak began to crack apart. A terrifying ice energy gathered, forming a thin beam of potent energy that shot forwards like the blade of a divine god!

This divine light recklessly cut forwards, ripping through the void. Although it seemed infinitely slow, it was actually faster than lightning!

This sort of strange visual illusion occurred only because this icy blue light was able to freeze even time!

“This... this power!!”

Dragonscar’s mind shook!

Dragonscar was also someone that had climbed up the 33 steps of the Divine Seal Altar. Although it had been difficult for him, he was still undoubtedly a heroic elite. His talent far surpassed Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince’s and his sight was equally fantastic. With just a glance he was able to see how terrifying this Undying Polar Ice’s attack truly was!

“How can we possibly block this?”

Everyone’s minds trembled. Facing this blue light, the pressure upon them all was unbelievable!

Sheng Mei’s pupils shrank and her palms became wet with sweat. This was the Undying Polar Ice’s final strike and the power behind it had surpassed her imagination. She could feel that her own Umbral Heaven Ice Array would definitely be pierced through by

this beam of light!

If the Undying Polar Ice continued using the same attacks as before, Sheng Mei was confident she could block it even if she was injured in the process. But, the Undying Polar Ice had condensed its final attack into a beam of light that was only as thick as a rice bowl. Once struck, her Umbral Heaven Ice Array would shatter!

If the ice array shattered, the consequences would be inconceivable. Most martial artists present would die, at most three of them leaving. Even if Dragonscar didn't perish here he would be grievously wounded!

In that moment, Sheng Mei clenched her teeth, a rare look of hesitation in her eyes. Then, they focused like she had come to a resolution of her thoughts. Over her entire body, icy blue flames ignited.

“Empress, you... you... you are burning your source soul force!?”

Dragonscar cried out from beside Sheng Mei.

The higher one's cultivation, the more talented one was, the more precious their source soul force and blood essence were.

Sheng Mei's source soul force had already reached an unimaginably precious degree. Once she lost some, not even a transcendent divine pill would be able to make up for a tiny bit!

But now, she planned to burn her own soul and possibly even discard a portion of her World Apotheosis in order to incite her greatest strength and engage in a life or death battle with the Undying Polar Ice!

If Sheng Mei did this then her divine soul was bound to suffer massive damage!

And Sheng Mei's soul was extremely unique. Even with Divine Sovereign Soul Rapture's astonishing methods, it was likely he wouldn't be able to fully cure her. This would cause her future achievements to be affected!

“Empress, have you gone mad!?” Dragonscar’s eyes turned blood red. He was well aware that if Sheng Mei didn’t burn her source soul force, the Umbral Heaven Ice Array definitely wouldn’t be able to withstand the Undying Polar Ice’s final strike!

If that happened, then everyone else besides Sheng Mei in the Umbral Heaven Ice Array would die. Maybe even Dragonscar would perish here.

However, even if Dragonscar had to give his life, he didn’t wish to see Sheng Mei receive the smallest wound!

In Dragonscar’s eyes, Sheng Mei’s source soul force was far more precious than everyone else’s lives added together.

The truth was that with Sheng Mei’s cultivation and talent, she was absolutely able to retreat and avoid this strike. Although this would signal her end in the final trial, she could return next time. But, she had no intention of doing this.

“Get out of my way!”

Sheng Mei’s icy voice shouted out!

She had already firmed her resolve. She didn’t know whether it was because she had fought side-by-side with these people or because she felt some faint sympathy towards one or two people here. Normally Sheng Mei couldn’t care less about the lives of inferior martial artists, but today she hoped that this group wouldn’t die.

Moreover, she had a faint premonition that if she were to run away by herself, it would bring about a loss that she would forever regret. This inexplicable feeling forced her to stay and not retreat!

In that moment, between Sheng Mei’s eyebrows, the mark of a six-leaf snow flower appeared. This mark was like a third eye, shining with a blazing light and surging with wild origin energy. Sheng Mei’s hair began to wildly sweep up all around her.

As the icy blue flames burned on Sheng Mei’s body, as her divine

soul was soaking in these flames, within the group, Lin Ming's eyes suddenly flashed open!

His eyes were like two bolts of lightning crashing down in an ice storm, piercing through all!

Even with her back to Lin Ming, Sheng Mei could still feel this intense substantialized vision.

“Lin Ming? You - !”

Sheng Mei was startled. She didn't know why Lin Ming had woken up from his meditation, but when he opened his eyes, his body had already hurtled forwards.

He was like a dormant great dragon that had awoken from slumber. His body shot into the skies!

At this time, he ran out of the Umbral Heaven Ice Array and directly faced that terrifying ice blue light.

“Lin Ming!!”

Sheng Mei was bewildered.

No matter how strong Lin Ming was, it was impossible for him to withstand that freezing blue light. That beam of light had reached a preposterous level of strength. Even Sheng Mei had to admit that it would be difficult to resist even after burning her soul force.

Seeing the freezing blue light howl towards him, Lin Ming's gaze was cold and decisive. Within his eyes, an inverted image of the blue light appeared, shooting out like a pair of divine blue swords!

Chapter 1727 – Turn the Tide

It wasn't just Sheng Mei who saw this amazing scene occur, but also everyone else within the Umbral Heaven Ice Array and even the eight trial challengers standing far off near the center of the fifth level's entrance. All of them were shocked speechless; could Lin Ming be thinking of committing suicide!?

“Sir Lin!”

Suya and Mo Brightmoon felt their hearts skip a beat! Lin Ming had moved far too suddenly and even if they believed Lin Ming was strong, they didn't think he had the ability to directly resist the Undying Polar Ice's final strike.

Facing that freezing beam of light, even a half-step Empyrean would perish. With Lin Ming's current strength it was impossible for him to block it!

“This fool, he is courting death! If even the Soul Empress cannot block it, then him running forwards like a fool is no different than a bug in front of a cart!”

The far off watching trial challengers had previously despised Lin Ming for sitting in meditation behind a woman, but the truth was that they all understood this was the most intelligent plan. However, as they saw Lin Ming rush forwards towards the Undying Polar Ice, his actions were the same as bringing about his own death.

If they were to take 10,000 steps back and look at the wider picture, even if Lin Ming were to withstand this strike, this also meant that it would be impossible for him to have the strength to destroy the Undying Polar Ice's egg form. According to the previous agreement, Sheng Mei was responsible for defending against the Undying Polar Ice and Lin Ming only needed to adjust his condition and wait until the Undying Polar Ice turned into its egg form, and then he would thunder out with his strongest attack!

Lin Ming had already adjusted his condition for an extremely long time, and now he couldn't bear it and had rushed out to attack. To everyone else, this felt as if all his efforts were going to be wasted!

Facing that howling ice blue light, Lin Ming didn't fear it but met it head-on!

His entire body was wrapped in thunder and flames. However, when compared to the ice blue beam of light that could even freeze time, the flames raging on Lin Ming's body were nothing at all.

This also caused Sheng Mei's heart to tighten. She faintly felt that Lin Ming would explode into action ahead of time and rush out. In truth, she didn't want to burn her source soul force, but even so, she couldn't sit idly by and not help Lin Ming.

She didn't know what his plans were. Had he decided to give up on attacking the Undying Polar Ice?

At that moment, Sheng Mei also hurtled forwards. Purple soul flames blazed around her body as the six-leaf snow flower shimmered between her eyebrows. She flew straight towards Lin Ming.

Even if they had to give up on killing the Undying Polar Ice, she couldn't allow Lin Ming to die here like this.

However, Lin Ming had taken the initiative and his speed was far too fast. It was impossible for her to catch up!

Just when Lin Ming was less than 10,000 feet from colliding with the freezing blue light, a shadow rushed out from his inner world!

This shadow held a giant shield in its hands, welcoming the attack of the freezing blue light.

This was Lin Ming's avatar – the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone!

Pa pa pa!

All of the joints within the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone began

popping and exploding. The strength that came from being nourished in the God Beast Grand Array for billions upon billions of years completely erupted into a horrifying bodily strength, rapidly surpassing that of ten dragons!

The Essence Spirit Embryo Stone's comprehensive combat strength was inferior to that of Lin Ming's true body. But in terms of bodily strength alone, in terms of frontal impact and the ability to endure strikes, the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone actually far exceeded Lin Ming.

If Lin Ming could be called a master martial artist of the mortal world, then the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was a wild tiger.

A mortal expert could defeat a wild tiger, but in many specific situations, a wild tiger was far more useful than a mortal expert.

For instance, at this very moment!

At this time, behind the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone, a phantom of the God Beast Tomb Array appeared. And in front of the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone, the incomparably massive shield it held was the Primordius Gate!

The primeval and simple Primordius Gate's surface was covered with innumerable strange lines of the Grandmist Laws. These lines were all formed from the primal energy of when the universe was being formed, and were naturally carved onto ancient divine stones.

To take the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone as the lance and take the Primordius Gate as the shield!

“Essence energy avatar, third seal – release!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud. In that instant, a boundless and incredible strength erupted from the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone!

In the past, when Lin Ming inherited the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone avatar from the bronze temple, it had three seals placed on it, each more powerful than the last.

These seals were left behind by the Asura Road Master. At the bronze temple, Lin Ming had released the first seal and with this strength he had developed his inner world and broke through the Divine Lord realm.

The second seal was released when he was in Bai Qi's Tomb, in the battle against Tian Mingzi. Lin Ming had bet everyone on this gamble and had released the second seal. In combination with Xiao Moxian's primordial yin, he broke past the body transformation's Heavenly Dao array diagram and entered the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace boundary!

Finally, there was the third seal. It was the most powerful seal and with Lin Ming's previous cultivation he had been unable to release it. But now, he was able to do so!

Facing the Undying Polar Ice, Lin Ming opened it without hesitation!

For a time, there was nothing but a terrifying thunderclap ringing in the air. Like countless volcanoes erupting, like countless God Beasts roaring!

The Essence Spirit Embryo Stone's body suddenly rose and grew. The energy in the sky seemed to be sucked in by a massive vortex, gathering towards the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone.

An indescribably horrifying strength gushed out like a landslide. As this strength filled up the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone avatar and even flooded out, all of that extra energy hurtled towards Lin Ming's main body!

Lin Ming was already prepared for this. Releasing the seal of the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone inevitably meant that he would have to welcome a powerful flow of energy. He shouted out loud and opened his inner world wide, completely absorbing the entirety of that raging tide of power.

For a time, Lin Ming's entire body erupted with a blazing divine

light. Every inch of his blood vessels, meridians, muscles, everything contained a tightly compressed and dreadful strength.

Above Lin Ming's head, the sky of endless snow and ice disintegrated. Nine blazing stars appeared, letting their luminescent starlight fall down like waterfalls.

And of these nine stars, two were particularly bright. Their starlight corresponded to two Dao Palaces in Lin Ming's body.

A black electric light shot forth from the Purple Temple Dao Palace, instantly entering Lin Ming's body.

Thump – Thump –

A vast and boundless life vitality gushed out from the depths of Lin Ming's body. All of his blood began to race, issuing sounds like surging tides crashing into each other.

Each inch of his skin began to shine with starlight. His blood tumbled and surged, overbrimming with power.

The Heavenly Retribution Dao Palace shot out a strange mystic strength. From all of Lin Ming's pores, it was like trillions of arcs of electricity shot out, dissipating into the void.

And at this time, the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone welcomed that deep blue freezing light!

This scene caused every martial artist's pupils to shrink. They could already see that this figure holding the massive stone gate was Lin Ming's avatar.

Was he planning on discarding his avatar?

As this thought raced through everyone's minds, there was a loud bang as the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone, holding the Primordius Gate, collided with that blue beam!

Kacha!

The void shattered. The Primordius Gate was nearly instantly frozen. The Essence Spirit Embryo Stone and the Primordius Gate

were both sent flying away together!

No matter how powerful the mortal body of the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was, after this terrifying strike, its arm bones were likely shattered!

A horrifying cold energy froze the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone and Primordius Gate into an ice sculpture. For a flesh and blood body, even the mortal body of a peak Great World King saint would have their body instantly frozen and then cracked into pieces!

However, within the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone, an incomparably terrifying blood vitality suddenly burst out. This blood vitality burned like a brilliant conflagration of flames, directly impacting into the skies!

This burning blood vitality was actually able to forcefully resist the cold and make it so that the power of ice wasn't able to invade the meridians of the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone!

Beneath this smoldering blood vitality, even the ice surrounding the avatar began to slowly melt away.

“What!!?”

Behind the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone, Sheng Mei was dumbfounded. This avatar was able to rely on its blood vitality alone to resist the cold energy of the Undying Polar Ice. Just how powerful was this avatar's blood vitality? It was simply unimaginable!

Even an adult God Beast might not be able to rely on its blood vitality alone to resist the freezing cold impact of the Undying Polar Ice. But, Lin Ming's avatar had a powerful blood vitality, one that blazed like a massive fireball and it was actually able to resist the strike! Just how was this avatar refined?

In terms of the power of blood vitality alone, this avatar far surpassed Lin Ming's main body!

Although all of these thoughts raced through Sheng Mei's mind, she didn't divert any of her attention. She could instantly see that the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was not enough to withstand the evercold light of the Undying Polar Ice!

No matter how pure and potent the blood vitality of the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone, or how strong its body was, it was still unable to compare with the Undying Polar Ice. It was knocked away by the freezing blue light, and that freezing blue light continued hurtling towards Sheng Mei and everyone else!

But because that freezing blue light was blocked by the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone, a great deal of its power had been weakened.

In that moment, as Lin Ming saw the freezing blue light shooting towards him, his steps moved and he used the Space Laws to avoid its attack path.

Sheng Mei immediately understood what had happened. Lin Ming only used his avatar to block the momentum of the freezing blue light; he still planned to maintain his strength and attack the Undying Polar Ice's egg form.

As for the remains of the freezing blue light, that would be handled by Sheng Mei!

Now, the freezing blue light had 30-40% of its initial energy diminished. If Sheng Mei wanted to resist this strike, she wouldn't need to burn her source soul force anymore.

When Lin Ming struck out in that final moment, he had not only retained his strength but also protected Sheng Mei. Moreover, his plans remained unchanged; he was still planning to strike down the Undying Polar Ice.

Such methods, such daring boldness, all of that left Sheng Mei shocked, even feeling admiration!

Throughout all her long years of life, Sheng Mei had never felt admiration towards a junior!

Primal Chaos Law Eyes!

Umbral Heaven Ice Array!

Sheng Mei cried out. The purple soul flames that covered her body hid themselves as she no longer had to burn her source soul force. Even so, the six-leaf snow flower mark between her eyebrows glowed with an ever-brighter light!

A touching song spread through the world once more. The peerless goddess behind Sheng Mei, her World Apotheosis, also attacked.

The deep ice blue sword came slashing down. The ribbon that fluttered around Sheng Mei flew high in the skies, covering all space around for a hundred miles!

Kacha!

The Undying Polar Ice's freezing blue light crashed into Sheng Mei's Umbral Heaven Ice Array!

The frozen Essence Spirit Embryo Stone crashed into the Umbral Heaven Ice Array like a meteor. As for the freezing blue light, it was blocked outside!

The entire ice array wildly shook and countless chunks of ice fell down. Hundreds of thousands of runes around the array formation dimmed to nothing, completely vanishing altogether!

Seeing the chance, Mo Brightmoon, Suyu, and the others threw out all the remaining divine runic symbols in their hands. Heavenly fire burned in the skies and arcs of thunder twisted about. After being weakened again and again, the terrifying freezing blue light became darker and darker until it finally failed to pierce through the Umbral Heaven Ice Array.

With the cooperation of everyone here, the Undying Polar Ice's final strike had been staved off!

Chapter 1728 – Ice Egg

“They blocked it, they really blocked it!”

Seeing the freezing blue beam of light scatter into sparkling motes in the sky, everyone within the Umbral Heaven Ice Array was excited. They felt as if they had just taken a round trip through the gates of hell.

Even though none of them had much strength left over, they were burning with incomparable joy in their hearts.

“Great! Awesome!”

Dragonscar gripped his fists together. Even though his entire body was soaked in blood, there was a stupidly happy smile on his face.

He was certainly happy. This was because even until the end, Sheng Mei hadn't burnt any of her soul force. She only used up some origin energy and would be able to fully recover after some rest, not suffering any side effects at all. There wasn't anything more important than this.

“This Lin Ming is really terrifying!”

Dragonscar looked up at Lin Ming in the sky. At this time, he had opened two Dao Palaces and the power of thunder and fire was twined around his entire body – he gave off a noble and striking momentum.

He originally thought that Lin Ming wouldn't help in defending, but at the very end it was because of Lin Ming that they were able to cross this most difficult pass.

It wasn't just Dragonscar that was thinking this, but many others had this thought. Far away, the eight trial challengers were also staring at each other in blank dismay. They had all fled from danger because they didn't believe this battle could be won.

They didn't believe that Lin Ming would be able to crush the ice egg and they thought it was unlikely that Sheng Mei would be able to block the Undying Polar Ice's attacks. Rather, it should be said that even if Sheng Mei was able to block the Undying Polar Ice's attacks, there was still a high chance they could die here.

In this sort of situation, it was a completely reasonable decision for them to leave. But now, they never imagined that the ten individuals would be able to withstand the attack of the Undying Polar Ice without any deaths.

Hu hu hu –

Cold air recklessly howled. 100,000 feet high in the skies, although the Undying Polar Ice's final strike had consumed most of its strength, it still hadn't faded from the world. It continued to maintain its Ice Phoenix form, but its body was extremely blurry.

“You stupid ants, you have truly provoked my anger! Originally I didn't want to kill you, but now I have changed my mind! All of you can die here!”

The Undying Polar ice roared, its terrifying voice resounding through the world, horrifying!

Bang!

With a loud explosion, the Undying Polar Ice's ice energy poured into the earth. The glaciers covering the ground began to thicken at an alarming rate!

“What? How can the Undying Polar Ice still have such terrifying strength left?”

Everyone was shocked. They had no idea just what the Undying Polar Ice was doing.

And at this time, the continually quiet Sheng Mei's complexion changed. She finally understood what the Undying Polar Ice was doing. It had indeed consumed too much energy so it was impossible for it to send out another wave of attacks, but it was

still able to use the last dregs of its strength to freeze the space node connecting the fourth and fifth levels!

She said, startled, “Be careful, it is sealing up the space channel to return to the fourth level!”

Sheng Mei’s words shocked everyone present. The Undying Polar Ice wanted to cage them in here!

The fifth level had a multiple space node. If a trial challenger gave up on killing the fifth level’s Overlord, they could retreat to the entrance. After a period of time, the space node would atomically expand and open, forming the channel from the fifth level to the fourth level.

Otherwise, if a trial challenger was able to strike down the fifth level’s Overlord then another spatial node would open, forming the channel from the fifth level to the sixth level.

The Undying Polar Ice used its power to freeze the space node, thus postponing the opening of it. And, in a mere half incense stick of time, the Undying Polar Ice would complete its second nirvana and reform into the Undying Inferno!

Once this happened, it would be impossible for the exhausted group to block its attacks once more!

“Damnit!”

“This beast wants to lock us in here!”

Mo Brightmoon, Moonpond, Dragonscar, and the others with them remained calm. As for the eight trial challengers that had withdrawn to the entrance, they felt their hands and feet turn numb. Once the Undying Polar Ice completed its nirvana, the consequences could be imagined.

And at this time, Sheng Mei was tranquilly sitting in the void, her eyes still emitting a mystic light. A black vortex appeared above her head, absorbing and condensing heaven and earth origin energy so that it wildly merged into her body.

At this time, she was incomparably calm. No matter what happened, she had to restore her strength as soon as possible. Only then would she be able to deal with the ever-shifting situation.

The Undying Polar Ice's cold eyes focused on Lin Ming. It could clearly feel the killing intent on Lin Ming; this human would surely attack him.

“Hahaha! Human, you want to kill me?”

“Interesting! How interesting! Then let me see what methods you have to kill me! You can either forcefully withstand my nine nirvanas or you can pierce through my nirvanic egg. But, in my nirvana state as the Undying Polar Ice, my shell's defense is even greater than it is as the Undying Inferno! I will wait for you, hahahaha!”

The Undying Polar Ice recklessly laughed. Its body grew smaller and smaller as energy dissipated from it.

Lin Ming's eyes were icy cold. His aura erupted. The terrifying strength unsealed from the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone still roiled within his body, wanting to break free from him.

He sunk his energy into his inner world. A large tree began to rapidly bloom behind Lin Ming – this was the Heretical God Tree.

But this time, it didn't seem like a phantom of the Heretical God Tree at all, but a true and sublimely supreme divine tree!

This divine tree was covered with ancient marks, as if an Azure Dragon had forcefully grasped onto the bark. The branches and leaves that decorated the crown were lush and verdant, each one showing off a differently styled leaf.

Some leaves billowed with flames, emitting the source Fire Laws of Heavenly Tribulation.

On other leaves lingered arcs of crackling thunder, roaring and crackling.

This was the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation that lived in harmony above the Heretical God Tree. These two powers of heavenly tribulation emitted an inexplicably powerful pressure, causing the surrounding space to distort as if it would collapse at any moment.

The Heretical God Tree had appeared in its true form and the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation also displayed its true meaning. Faintly, plumes of enchanting flames mixed together with arcs of lightning, like dragons of thunder and fire twining together. This was the peak manifestation of Lin Ming's understanding of the Heretical God Force.

The powers manifested once more and rose. Within the heavenly tribulation flames, there even seemed to be fire phoenixes crying out and stretching their wings. Within each flame there was a phoenix phantom dancing about like a captivating dream.

The Undying Polar Ice stared at the Heretical God Tree behind Lin Ming, a sneer forming on its face. Finally, its energy was completely exhausted. The endless power of Ice Laws between the heavens and earth collapsed and the blue light swirling in the world also dimmed.

In the next moment, the cold energy within the world seemed to be summoned by something. It wildly rushed towards the Undying Polar Ice, as all the power of Ice Laws retracted into the body of the Undying Polar Ice.

Hum –

Ripples of cold energy crazily circled in the air, forming a giant blue vortex. At the center of this vortex, all of the cold energy gathered together, becoming increasingly thick and tangible as it formed a massive ice egg!

This ice egg was like an oval-shaped ice mountain. All around it, runes shimmered like stars as a mystical bright luster emitted from it.

Lin Ming against the ice egg!

Dark strong winds howled. Lin Ming's black clothes flapped in the endless ice storm, his hair dancing wildly around him.

Everyone held their breath. In their field of vision, it was like the only image left was Lin Ming's figure!

This was the final strike. No matter how magnificent or wondrous the previous battle had been, if this final strike were to fail then everything would have been for naught. Everyone here would die...

Then, a spear appeared in Lin Ming's hand.

This spear appeared so abruptly that no one noticed where it had come from; it was like it had always been in Lin Ming's hands.

The spear was pitch black without the slightest sheen to it. The spear tip was cold and sharp, bringing with it a primal and boundless aura. The fierce aura seemed as if it were a dragon itself being born within it.

“What spear is that?”

Everyone was shocked. Even from far away they could still feel the horrifying aura on the spear, rendering them unable to move.

They could intuitively feel that this spear was peerless. It certainly must have cut down countless powerhouses during its existence, many of them characters that were unimaginably fearful!

Lin Ming took a deep breath and closed his eyes, feeling the murderous intent within the Black Dragon Spear. With his current strength, he was unable to incite the full power of the spear.

Just attacking once with the Black Dragon Spear would use up the majority of Lin Ming's strength, so this wasn't a weapon he could bring out whenever he wanted. For him to bring out this Black Dragon Spear now indicated that he was ready to engage in a

final life or death struggle!

With another deep breath, Lin Ming's body seemed to darken. A thick smell of blood gushed out from within Lin Ming's body, as if an ancient death god were being born from within him.

His entire figure emitted a strange blood red mist, thick and dense. Dragon scales emerged from beneath Lin Ming's skin, wrapping around his entire body.

His hair lengthened, growing long. His black hair seemed to become dyed with fresh blood, becoming a vivid bright red.

Pa pa pa!

His joints crackled and popped. His body rose, becoming taller.

Red flames seemed to cover his face, condensing into a blood red mask of curse seals. A mystic power of thunder lingered around his body, turning darker until it became a pitch black armor of thunder that constantly flashed around him.

Lin Ming had awoken the Asura blood within his body, undergoing a body metamorphosis to become an Asura death god!

“What kind of power is this!?”

As everyone looked at Lin Ming who had body metamorphosized into an Asura, and also feeling that overwhelming killing intent that poured forth from his body, even those that were standing far away felt their breath catch in their throats.

The Asura blood contained billions of years of essence of the Asura Road Master. Now that Lin Ming stimulated it, his blood vitality roared to the limit of extreme. To all martial artists, this aura aroused an instinctual fear from within them.

Lin Ming stepped forwards. The void seemed to turn into firm ground beneath his feet, even cracking apart.

Dong. Dong. Dong.

Step by step, Lin Ming became increasingly fast as he hurtled

towards the ice egg.

The thunder and fire heavenly tribulation atop the Heretical God Tree was galvanized. It flowed into the Black Dragon Spear, causing countless star-motes of thunder and fire to swirl above it.

Chapter 1729 – Exterminating the Undying Polar Ice

As Lin Ming rushed towards the ice egg, a sharp phoenix cry split through the endless skies.

A blazing flame phoenix rushed out from the crowd of people, flying straight towards Lin Ming.

“That is...!”

Everyone was shocked.

“That is Xiao Moxian!”

Some people recognized Xiao Moxian, but they didn't dare to believe it was her. At this time, even Xiao Moxian had undergone a body metamorphosis into a Dark Phoenix, just like Sheng Mei's Ice Phoenix contract beast.

Both of these two phoenixes were of royal lineage!

However, Sheng Mei's was an Ice Phoenix that was covered with ice whereas Xiao Moxian was a Dark Phoenix, her entire body burning with brilliant flames!

Xiao Moxian cried out, her call echoing in the heavens. Pitch black flames shot out from her body, rolling up into the sky. After completing two nirvanas, she had gained the ability to transform her body into that of a True Phoenix!

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian flew through the air together, their speed becoming faster and faster, their two figures nearly fusing into one!

Annihilating nirvanic flames completely poured into Lin Ming's Black Dragon Spear.

The Black Dragon Spear's spear light spread a thousand feet further. The tip of the spear point burned with nirvanic flames,

perfectly melting together with the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation as it tore through space.

Lin Ming gathered all of his potential for this strike. He opened the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, bringing with him billions and billions of jins of strength. In addition to the Asura blood having been awakened within him, his body felt as if it contained the strength of infinite dragons. Even if a star were to stand in front of Lin Ming, it would be shattered all the same!

Such terrifying strength all rested within the dim Black Dragon Spear. As if the spear itself sensed Lin Ming's monstrous killing intent, it began to hum with excitement.

Ka ka ka!

It was like a black dragon soaring through the world. The thick mist around the ice egg was constantly torn apart by the Black Dragon Spear. The power of Ice Laws that gushed out was able to freeze anything, but even that was forcefully obliterated by the billowing power of thunder and fire!

The Black Dragon Spear itself weighed more than 10 billion jins. Under such a high speed impact, its destructive might could be imagined! Moreover, the power of thunder and fire that twisted around the shaft was able to suppress the Ice Laws to the limit. With Lin Ming's powerful mortal bodily strength added on as well as the blood-drenched mystic strength of the Asura blood, the power behind this strike had reached the pinnacle!

Endless power of Fire Laws, endless power of Thunder Laws, Lin Ming's strike was like a bombardment of endless blood red meteors and falling bolts of thunder.

Rumble rumble rumble!

At this time, Lin Ming's entire body roiled with inexhaustible power. His entire body had become a blazing meteor, carrying with it an indescribable momentum. Finally, he smashed into the ice

egg!

In one potent strike, reckless heavenly tribulation fire, nirvanic flames, destructive thunder tribulation, all of it attacked every inch of the ice egg! The entire ice egg was instantly surrounded by burning flames and raging thunder!

Thunder and fire collided. Each collision could turn endless mountains and rivers to ashes, could evaporate entire seas!

Underneath this strength, the seemingly inexhaustible Ice Law runes atop the ice egg began to tremble and break down!

Ka ka ka!

With a frightening sound, atop the ice egg that possessed incredible defensive powers, a crack appeared!

The Asura Heavenly Dao Laws that Lin Ming practiced gave him an unbelievably sharp insight. Even through the savage and tyrannical onslaught of energy, he was still able to instantly deduce the location of this almost imperceptible crack!

The Ice Laws lingered around this crack, wanting to fuse the crack back together.

But, how could Lin Ming give it such a chance?

In that moment, a sharp light burst out from Lin Ming's eyes. The Black Dragon Spear seemed to become a flaming black dragon, directly crashing into that singular point on the ice egg!

Kacha!

With a loud explosion, the crack was torn open!

Lin Ming grit his teeth, suppressing the severe pain in his arms and brought the Black Dragon Spear crashing down again and again!

This Black Dragon Spear was over 10 billion jins heavy. Just by wielding it, the inertia alone would cause a massive pressure to rip through Lin Ming's body. No matter how powerful Lin Ming's

body was, he still couldn't withstand the burden and his muscles constantly tore.

Blood rained down, gas to the flames.

Lin Ming's eyes were blood red. Spear after spear, the crack grew longer and longer beneath this unprecedented barrage.

"This... this..."

Those trial challengers looking far off from the distance were shocked. Even Sheng Mei had stopped restoring her wounds, her bright eyes staring straight at Lin Ming, unblinking.

This high intensity barrage continued unabated. Every strike could easily slaughter a World King.

It was hard to imagine that this was the attack of a junior.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Within the horrifying explosions of energy, wild dragon roars and resounding phoenix cries wove together!

The ice egg cracked apart more and more. And at this time, Lin Ming could already feel the cruel soul sealed within the ice egg howl at him in warning.

This was the Overlord of the fifth level – the soul of the Undying Polar Ice!

Lin Ming diabolically grinned. He had already become an incarnation of an Asura, his killing intent blotting out the world like a demon. This cold and gloomy soul aura was only able to arouse his killing desires!

You want to run away?

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. He could feel the soul trying to escape deep into the earth!

He certainly remembered what happened when Sheng Mei attacked the Undying Inferno's egg. Although the egg shell had

cracked, the soul had fled underground where it slowly bred into the Undying Polar Ice.

How could Lin Ming allow the same mistake to occur twice?

One difference between him and Sheng Mei was that he thoroughly understood the Asura Laws. He had long been prepared for this.

In an instant, countless Asura runes shot out from Lin Ming's body, locking in the space for 1000 feet and blocking every possible escape direction of the Undying Polar Ice's soul.

In the final trial, no matter where, the Asura Laws were the supreme Laws, the ultimate adjudicator; it was a simple task for him to imprison the Undying Polar Ice's soul that had lost all strength.

“Human, you are seeking death!”

The Undying Polar Ice was enraged. Its cruel and oppressive aura spread into Lin Ming's mind, but Lin Ming only sneered, “The one seeking death is you!”

Lin Ming burnt 20% of his blood essence with the Gate of Life. Then, his strength erupted once more. With his bloodstained arms, he moved the Black Dragon Spear and stabbed it into the ice egg's crack, thrusting straight ahead.

“Die!”

Lin Ming's voice was cold and his expression was ferocious and callous. In that moment, dragons of fire and thunder burst out from the Black Dragon Spear, rumbling into the ice egg!

Bang – Bang – Bang –

The power of thunder and fire detonated. The inside of the ice egg was turned into a cataclysm of flames. The Undying Polar Ice's soul was caught up in this explosion. It sent out heart-tearing screams as it was burned and refined by these flames!

“Human, you and I cannot live under the same skies!”

“Then I’ll suppress you and take away your chance!” The Asura-metamorphosized Lin Ming wildly laughed. He shot out the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, locking onto the Undying Polar Ice’s soul within the ice egg.

At the same time, the ice egg was unable to withstand the series of explosions occurring within it, and it began to blast open. The massive ice egg started to collapse!

Crash! Bang! Bang!

Endless sheets of ice fell down, covering the ice and even submerging Lin Ming.

In that moment, the Undying Polar Ice had been killed by Lin Ming!

Chapter 1730 – Souls of Ice and Fire

After the ice egg shattered, the scattered pieces of crushed ice were swallowed up by the power of thunder and fire.

Bang!

With a loud blast, the heap of ice exploded, sending countless chunks of ice flying everywhere!

Lin Ming raised the Black Dragon Spear and rushed out from the ice debris. His entire body was covered with blood that was nearly frozen over.

There were countless wounds on his body and muscles all over him were torn. His blood vessels had burst apart in many areas. These wounds weren't caused by just the Undying Polar Ice, but from the fact that his body couldn't withstand the burden of the Black Dragon Spear.

The Black Dragon Spear was simply far too heavy. Moreover, the energy needed to move it was mind-boggling. For Lin Ming to destroy the ice egg in a short time, he was forced to overdraw his energy.

At this time, the power from the Asura blood had yet to leave him. He was still in his Asura body metamorphosis state, looking like a death god that crawled out from the blood ponds of hell.

Bang! Crash!

Behind Lin Ming, as the Undying Polar Ice died, massive glaciers began to split apart, melting in raging floods and waterfalls that flooded the land.

Crazy waves soared into the sky. But because there was an invisible force field around Lin Ming, none of the water was able to approach him. It simply swept away from his side.

Seeing this scene, all of the trial challengers held their breath,

unable to summon any words.

After Lin Ming activated the Asura blood, his aura was far too powerful. That invisible force field surrounding him gave off a deeply oppressive feeling!

Besides Sheng Mei, even Dragonscar, Soulsky, and the others also felt themselves panting for breath as they faced Lin Ming's Asura slaughter energy.

As for those eight trial challengers in the distance that had fled earlier, they were even more despondent.

When the ice egg exploded, their chins nearly hit the ground. They couldn't believe that the fifth level Overlord, the existence that even Sheng Mei couldn't kill, had been slain by Lin Ming!

How could this have happened?

"The Undying Polar Ice died like this?"

Although the truth was before them, the eight of them still found this reality hard to accept.

This was because they had run away earlier.

Even if the Undying Polar Ice was slain, it had nothing to do with them!

"Maybe... maybe it hasn't died... Sheng Mei also destroyed the Undying Inferno's phoenix egg, although she didn't do it so thoroughly like Lin Ming did. Even so, the Undying Inferno was reborn later. Perhaps the Undying Polar Ice has temporarily gone underground... and it hasn't died..."

A trial challenger said with unwillingness in his voice. He didn't want to think that after he had wavered and left earlier, this junior Lin Ming that was far younger than him had completed the seemingly impossible trial, and he had nothing to do with it!

If he couldn't obtain something, he definitely didn't want others to.

But at this time, the eight people suddenly shook. A message had popped up in their minds, informing them that the fifth level trial had been completed.

The fifth level Overlord had really died!

And their completion percentage hadn't increased at all.

"It's over. We..."

The eight trial challengers stood there in a daze, their eyes losing focus.

The requirement to enter the sixth level was to participate in striking down the fifth level Overlord. But as for them, they had withdrawn in the final stage and had excluded themselves from the trial. In other words, their journey in the final trial had come to an end.

They had missed out on entering the sixth level!

As they realized this, they regretted it to the point of their intestines turning green.

This was the final trial's sixth level!

The sixth level – just what sort of concept was that?

It was a billion year legend. In all that time, no one had set foot in it!

If they could have stepped foot in the sixth level and returned to their sect then the honor they would have received, the glory, the worship of countless young disciples...

They would also have received the rewards and lucky chances of crossing the fifth level. It might even have changed their lives and affected their future achievements...

Thinking of this, not only did their livers hurt, but their hearts hurt, their balls hurt, and they felt sick as their intestines twisted into knots.

The eight of them stared at each other in dismay, wanting to smack themselves with both hands...

Because of their fear, they had missed out on a once in a lifetime opportunity!

At this time, Sheng Mei, Dragonscar, Brightmoon, and the others had all landed from the sky and were running towards Lin Ming.

They had also received the message from the final trial. Although they had confirmed that the Undying Polar Ice had died, Dragonscar, Fanny Fafa, and the others still weren't able to regain their composure yet.

Although the Undying Polar Ice had been killed because they all worked together, the truth was that besides Sheng Mei, Lin Ming, and Xiao Moxian, the others only played a limited role in the battle.

In particular Lin Ming – his performance was far too spectacular!

Dragonscar watched as Lin Ming's body metamorphosis gradually faded away, his scales vanishing into his body. He was at a loss for words. When he first saw Lin Ming he had despised him due to a sense of superiority. But now, he gulped and obediently stood behind Sheng Mei, not daring to say anything.

Originally Lin Ming was supposed to manage offense while Sheng Mei managed defense. But in the end, Sheng Mei had overdrawn her own soul force, causing her to leak blood from her lips, and even during this time Lin Ming was still sitting in meditation, adjusting his condition. Dragonscar had certainly seen this and he felt that all of the advantages were taken by Lin Ming and the price Sheng Mei had to pay was far too high.

But during the Undying Polar Ice's final attack, the originally meditating Lin Ming suddenly woke up and played an important role in defending against the strike. If it weren't for Lin Ming then Sheng Mei would have burnt her source soul force and the others

might have died.

What Dragonscar felt most unbelievable was that even after Lin Ming moved to help Sheng Mei defend, he still managed to kill the Undying Polar Ice. Such a heaven-defying method truly left Dragonscar no choice but to deeply admire him.

No matter which race it was in the 33 Heavens, all of them admired powerhouses. Dragonscar's superiority originally came from Sheng Mei. He didn't believe that there was anyone in existence that could compare to her. At just the sixth revolution, there was nearly no one that could rival her talent beneath the True Divinity realm. As for the seventh, eighth, and ninth revolution, it was even more difficult to imagine.

But now, Lin Ming's appearance had far surpassed Sheng Mei. The natural feeling of superiority in Dragonscar's heart was also destroyed.

In the future, Lin Ming would rise to heights that were hard to imagine. It was simply impossible to judge with Dragonscar's current experiences.

“Lin Ming...”

Sheng Mei looked at Lin Ming and took a deep breath. Her voice was faint and ghostly, “I originally thought that humanity's destiny had come to an end... but I never imagined that after 3.6 billion years, someone like you would appear. Perhaps... you are humanity's good fortune...”

Sheng Mei's word seemed like high praise towards Lin Ming, but Lin Ming heard something else. A light shined in his eyes. He asked, “Is humanity's destiny already exhausted?”

Sheng Mei's words concealed a hidden meaning. That was that she believed humanity would likely perish in the great world calamity!

“Empress, are you saying that humanity will perish underneath

the saints?”

Lin Ming pressed the question.

3.6 billion years ago, another great calamity descended. The barriers separating the 33 Heavens weakened, vanished, allowing alien races to invade. During this great calamity, humanity's destiny became increasingly weak. True Divinities died, geniuses were on the wane, and compared to the saints and spiritas, humanity became far, far weaker.

Now, if humanity couldn't overcome this great calamity, it was likely that they would perish.

Sheng Mei didn't directly respond. Instead, she vaguely said, “Within birth there is death, the cycle of samsara turns again and again. Nothing is permanent. The Heavenly Dao can change... even stars can burn out, much less lives and races. 10 billion years ago, the ancient races were magnificent beyond compare, but even they vanished without a trace... in the river of time, the destruction of humanity isn't strange at all...”

Sheng Mei seemed as if she was speaking of eternal truths, but within her words, Lin Ming could hear a little regret and unwillingness. Sheng Mei, was she really willing to enter samsara and die?

Inexplicably, Lin Ming thought of the Spiritas Holy Scripture and the Stone of Eternal Life recorded within it...

Eternal Life. To a martial artist, these two words were an irresistible temptation...

“The destruction of humanity isn't strange at all...?” Lin Ming silently mumbled to himself. He didn't have an answer to Sheng Mei.

He would not allow humanity to be destroyed in this great calamity. The human race was his roots. Without the roots, how could the leaves survive?

As Sheng Mei and Lin Ming were speaking, the cold energy that the Undying Polar Ice gathered had already dissipated. The entire fifth level had been restored to the state it was at during the beginning. The glaciers melted, turning into lakes. Even the temperature turned back to normal.

And above the largest lake, a gray wheel was slowly floating. Atop this wheel, the phantoms of countless demons appeared. It looked evil to the extreme.

The gazes of all trial challengers were focused on this wheel. This was Lin Ming's Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

And within the center of the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, there were two masses of soul fire. One soul fire was flame red and emitted a terrifying heat. The other was ice blue and exuded a chilling cold.

Extreme heat and extreme cold, these two masses of soul fire were sealed within the center of the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, peacefully coexisting with each other.

Without needing to think, one could tell that these two masses of soul fire were left behind by the fifth level's Overlord. The flame red soul fire was the Undying Inferno and the ice blue soul fire was the Undying Polar Ice!

These two masses of soul fire were rare treasures of the fifth level Overlord!

For a time, everyone looked at Lin Ming. As the one who had finally struck down the fifth level Overlord, they would have to ask Lin Ming how he wanted to distribute these two soul fires.

Lin Ming reached out his hand. The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel flew back to him, spinning above his palm.

Seeing the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, Sheng Mei's hands slightly moved. She could feel that this Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel contained all sorts of mysterious changes, and she was

unable to see through any of them for a time.

This cultivation method was obviously extraordinary.

Lin Ming gently touched the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, guiding the ice blue soul fire to fly out. As the ice blue soul fire flew through the air, it left behind a path of frost, even freezing the void around it.

From far away, the trial challengers could feel a cruel and evil aura from this mass of ice blue flames. This was the Undying Polar Ice's tyrannical soul! Although its body had been destroyed, its soul hadn't died!

Lin Ming looked at Sheng Mei. With a flick of his fingers, this soul fire flew towards her.

"Soul Empress, the polar ice soul fire that the fifth level Overlord left behind will be handed over to you. The remnant will of the Undying Polar Ice is still within and it won't be easy to absorb, but I don't think this can stop the Soul Empress..."

During this trial, Soul Empress Sheng Mei's role was without doubt; she accounted for nearly half the effort. By all reasonable principles, half of the treasures that the fifth level Overlord left should be given to her.

In particular, the Undying Polar Ice was a treasure of the extreme cold attribute. It was inestimably useful to Sheng Mei and could be considered a great lucky chance.

As for the others, it was impossible for them to absorb it.

Chapter 1731 – Lin Ming's Completion

Percent

Sheng Mei stretched out her pure white hands and cradled the Undying Polar Ice's soul fire.

She cultivated the Ice Laws and had an extremely keen insight into the power of ice. She could feel that the Undying Polar Ice's soul fire in her hands possessed an incredibly pure and potent essence of ice. Although she had attainments in the Ice Laws and had absorbed many ice-attribute heavenly materials, none of those heavenly materials were able to compare to the current soul fire in her hands.

The rewards that the Asura Road Master left behind were truly extraordinary!

Taking a deep breath, Sheng Mei received the Undying Polar Ice's soul fire. She truly did need this. With this soul fire, she had hopes that her strength would be able to rise in a short period of time. This would create a much better foundation for when she had to step into the Grand Reincarnation Art's seventh revolution.

And at this time, within Lin Ming's hands, there was still one more soul fire. This soul fire originated from the Undying Inferno and was the polar opposite of the Undying Polar Ice. The heat emanating from this soul fire was astonishing, strong enough that it seemed as if it would melt down the void.

Lin Ming's fingers moved and he formed runes of the Asura Heavenly Dao to completely seal the Undying Inferno's soul fire. Then, he flicked his fingers and this soul fire flew towards Xiao Moxian.

"Xian'er, this soul fire is for you."

The ball of flames fluttered through the air and into Xiao Moxian's hands.

Xiao Moxian's pitch black eyes shined as she stared at the soul fire in front of her. She could sense a strong attraction from it, as if its attributes were simply tailor-made for her.

Xiao Moxian's God Beast bloodline originated from the Dark Phoenix. The Dark Phoenix originally represented the idea of destruction, and this Undying Inferno's soul fire also contained the attribute of destruction!

As long as she absorbed this soul fire then she could complete her third nirvana in a short period of time, allowing her strength to further increase and break into the Holy Lord realm.

However, Xiao Moxian looked at Lin Ming and hesitated for a moment. "Big Brother Lin, you also cultivate the Fire Laws. If your heavenly tribulation fire absorbs this soul fire it will likely evolve once more. If you give this to me then there's nothing left for you.

"Moreover... you have to open the third Dao Palace soon. If I remember correctly, the third Dao Palace is the Extreme Polar Dao Palace, and you need to form the foundation of the Dao Palace with the source energies within you. Big Brother Lin's two source energies should be fire and thunder, but in order to continue you will need a top grade Thunder Source and top grade Fire Elemental to form the foundation of the third Dao Palace. This Undying Inferno's soul fire is just perfect for that."

As Xiao Moxian spoke, Lin Ming shook his head, "When I form the foundation for the Extreme Polar Dao Palace, it's enough for me to use an Empyrean level Fire Elemental and Thunder Source. As for the Undying Inferno's soul fire, the truth is that it isn't a Fire Elemental at all, and its characteristics are too strong. Trying to use it to form the foundation for the Extreme Polar Dao Palace is far too wasteful. Moreover, I would need to find a Thunder Source on the same level which would be nearly impossible."

Currently, the soul fire in Xiao Moxian's palm could be considered peak True Divinity in grade.

If Lin Ming used such precious flames to form a part of the third Dao Palace's foundation, that was simply wasting the treasures of heaven.

Moreover, Lin Ming dual cultivated fire and thunder. If his attributes were imbalanced then that wouldn't be good for him at all.

Rather, if he were to leave it to Xiao Moxian, someone who only cultivated the Fire Laws, then she would be able to display the peak potential of this soul fire!

And... the more powerful Xiao Moxian was, the more advantages Lin Ming would have when they dual cultivated.

As Lin Ming said this, Xiao Moxian didn't decline any more. She carefully took the sealed soul fire and put it away. As for the Fire Elemental that Lin Ming needed for the third Dao Palace, Xiao Moxian also seemed to have some possible ideas...

At this time, Lin Ming turned to everyone else. He said, "I'm sorry... the fifth level Overlord only left behind two treasures. After dividing them, there isn't anything left for you all... if I find some precious spirit treasures or materials from the next level, I will offer them to you all first. What do you think?"

Hearing Lin Ming's apologetic tone, Fanny Fafa chuckled. "Brother Lin, where do those words come from? In truth, from start to finish we haven't been able to help much at all, especially me. Even if I did help several times, what I used were Brother Lin's divine runic symbols. At the end, we all had to depend on Brother Lin, the Soul Empress, and Miss Xian'er in order to bring down the fifth level Overlord. Basically, all of us have already benefited far more than we put in. Not only did our completion percentage increase considerably but we also have a chance of experiencing the legendary sixth level. If any of us were to think of divvying up your treasures at this time then our facial skin would be far too thick."

Everyone approved of Fanny Fafa's words. In the battle, they had only been able to play a limited role. It was fine for Lin Ming to be polite to them, but it went against all their morals to take advantage of the situation and demand treasures.

To be able to obtain more completion percentage was something they were more than satisfied with. As for those eight trial challengers that had withdrawn earlier and thus didn't participate in bringing down the Undying Polar Ice, all of them had despondent expressions and were sick with regret.

As everyone was discussing rewards, another piece of information appeared in their minds. And, this information was their current completion percentage after striking down the fifth level Overlord!

Immediately, everyone held their breath, their minds alert.

If everything went as expected, this completion percentage would be their final result. None of them thought they would be able to pass the sixth level.

Lin Ming also focused his mind and carefully listened to his own completion percentage. He didn't know what his performance in the fifth level was like. The final trial was just far too difficult; he didn't have any hopes that he would be able to perfectly complete it.

Lin Ming looked up and subconsciously glanced at Sheng Mei. He saw that Sheng Mei was also looking at him.

Two pairs of eyes met. Sheng Mei faintly smiled and didn't speak. It was clear that they were both curious as to what the other's result was.

The results were soon confirmed. Everyone glanced at each other, a happy expression on their faces.

“What are all your completion percentages?”

Someone couldn't help but ask.

“I am 71%. That’s far better than what I was thinking!”

Fanny Fafa was the first to speak. As long as one could obtain at least 70%, that was an extremely good result.

If Bigflame and the Divine Void Crown Prince hadn’t been massacred by Lin Ming on the fourth level, their final completion percentage might be around 75.

Only an unrivalled genius of an entire race would be able to surpass 80%.

“Mine is 72%...”

“Mine is 70%...”

Mo Brightmoon and Suyu each said. When they passed through the Gate of Laws, their completion percentage was in the thirties. After passing through the fourth level and the Divine Seal Altar, their completion percentage grew by another 26-27%. As for the fifth level, they obtained less than 10% for defeating the Undying Inferno and Undying Polar Ice. This was because their contributions to the battle weren’t too much.

Even so, they were more than satisfied. Their completion percentage from the fifth floor was like a free reward. If it weren’t for Lin Ming and Sheng Mei, they wouldn’t have received anything at all.

Everyone looked at Moonpond and Soulsky. The two of them seemed to have an amazing background and their talent was superb. Their completion percentage should be relatively high.

“77%.”

“Mine is 78%.”

The two people spoke. Moonpond’s completion percentage was a point higher than Soulsky’s. This was because Moonpond’s supportive cultivation method had played a significant role in defending against the Undying Polar Ice.

Then, there was Dragonscar.

His completion percentage was 79, just shy of reaching 80.

“What a pity...”

Someone said.

Dragonscar shook his head. “It’s not a pity at all. If Lin Ming didn’t kill the Undying Polar Ice then my score would have been at most 76%...”

As Dragonscar spoke, he turned Lin Ming. What he was interested in the most was what Lin Ming, Sheng Mei, and Xiao Moxian’s final scores were.

Without a doubt, all three of them should surpass 85%.

In fact, when the Undying Inferno transformed into the Undying Polar Ice, Lin Ming’s completion percentage was already 85. As for Sheng Mei, she was just a tad over Lin Ming, with 86%!

This time, it was hard to imagine how high their completion percentage would go... would it possibly be at 90%?

This incredulous thought immediately flashed through many people’s minds.

Everyone held their breath and there was even a bit of awe as they looked at Lin Ming. 90%, that was truly a myth! It could be said someone who was bound to become a True Divinity would reach around 85, 87, or 88%.

It was also because of this that they all faintly felt that wanting to reach 90% was just impossible.

“Xian’er, what did you get?” Lin Ming looked at Xiao Moxian.

“87...” Xiao Moxian smoothed out her hair and chuckled, revealing two cute canines as she smiled at Lin Ming.

This number left everyone sucking in a breath of cold air.

87%. Without a doubt, that was truly at the level to become a

True Divinity. In other words, the young black-clothed girl that stood beside Lin Ming would become a True Divinity in the future!

Although no one was surprised by this result, to have the final trial approve and recognize this result, everyone still found it hard to accept.

This was because in their original impression, this black-clothed girl was only Lin Ming's woman. And if his woman was so powerful, how could there still be any justice left in the world!

“Soul Empress?”

Lin Ming looked at Sheng Mei.

Sheng Mei thought for a moment and then calmly said, “I have two points more than Miss Xian'er.”

“89%!?”

Someone cried out in shock. This number was just one point from reaching 90%!

“Too great!” Dragonscar couldn't help but grip his fists behind Sheng Mei, excited from his heart. It had to be known that Sheng Mei was only in her sixth revolution of the Grand Reincarnation Art. At this pace, she would be able to break past 90% during her seventh revolution.

As for the eighth and ninth revolution, that would be even higher!

Sheng Mei could clearly see Dragonscar's thoughts. She shook her head, saying, “You're overthinking this. Even during my seventh revolution it will be impossible for me to break this record. During the seventh revolution, if I come alone it will be impossible for me to kill the fifth level Overlord. And if I ask someone to help, our completion percentage will inevitably be divided, thus 89% is already my limit. The only exception is if... I can perfectly pass the Asura level Gate of Laws...”

As Sheng Mei spoke, everyone was left flabbergasted. Sheng Mei said she was stuck at 89%. Although this was only a single percent from 90, the truth was that this single percent was a massive gap!

Thus it could be seen just how great the disparity was from a completion percentage in the eighties and one at 90.

As everyone was thinking this, they recalled Sheng Mei's words and seemed to remember something. They all looked towards Lin Ming.

When Sheng Mei said that she would need to perfectly pass the Asura level Gate of Laws to reach 90%... hadn't Lin Ming passed through that!?

If so...

"Sir Lin, your completion percentage..."

Suya's voice trembled as she asked this.

Lin Ming took a light breath and then said, "My completion percentage is... 92%."

Chapter 1732 – The Sixth Level

92%!

For a time, all the trial challengers fell quiet. Although they had already thought that Lin Ming's completion percentage would surpass 90%, after confirming this result, they still felt shocked and found it difficult to respond.

He had really surpassed 90%!

Disregarding 90, even 85 was incredibly rare in the world. Before, in the eyes of the trial challengers, 85 was a nearly unachievable goal.

“92...”

Sheng Mei took a deep breath, her eyes looking at Lin Ming. Lin Ming had surpassed 90%. This was a result she had already expected.

For the gap between 89 and 90, Lin Ming had already taken the first step and crossed it.

“You're three points higher than me... but in the Gate of Laws, your completion percentage was higher than mine by five points...”

Logically speaking, when passing through the fifth level and killing the fifth level Overlord, Sheng Mei's contributions to the battle were similar to Lin Ming's. Moreover, Lin Ming had been the one to cast out the final strike. If so, then Lin Ming's completion percentage he obtained in the fifth level should be no lower than Sheng Mei's. In other words, Lin Ming's current completion percentage should be 5 higher than Sheng Mei's, and should be at 94%.

But the truth was that Lin Ming's completion percentage was only 92. It seemed that after reaching 90, any further growth was extremely difficult. Compared to the previous times, completion

percentage was twice as hard to obtain.

If this were true then Sheng Mei even suspected whether 100% completion was possible in the final trial.

Lin Ming was also having similar thoughts. He could faintly feel that perfectly completing the final trial was an impossibility.

“Sir Lin, your results are truly unprecedented since the past, and matchless in the future...” Suyu looked at Lin Ming, already at a loss for what to say. She never imagined that the young divine runic master she casually encountered at the Divine Runic Masters Guild could create such a miracle.

“And this is only the fifth level. If we enter the sixth level and Sir Lin completes it, won’t he reach 95%?”

If it was 95%, that was even more unimaginable.

95%...

Lin Ming thought for a moment. He felt that the sixth level might be completely different from what he had imagined. It would be likely extremely difficult to pass the sixth level, or even impossible.

“I think that... our current completion percentage is already rather high. If we pass the sixth level, then the Soul Empress will cross 90% and Xian’er also might surpass 90%. I believe that things might not be as we think...”

“Mm? Sir Lin, are you saying...” Mo Brightmoon said, her thoughts stirring.

“The sixth level... won’t be simple. No matter what it is, let’s restore ourselves before we step into the sixth level!”

Lin Ming had already become one of the main pillars of the group. His prestige in the team was no less than that of Sheng Mei.

Everyone followed Lin Ming’s idea and began to sit down and meditate. Before, they had consumed far too much energy,

especially Dragonscar and Moonpond. Dragonscar's entire body was bathed in blood and Moonpond's spiritual sea had been damaged.

As for Mo Brightmoon, Suya, and the others, they had nearly used up all the divine runic symbols Lin Ming had passed to them. After stepping into the sixth level, their performance would depend on their own strength. It could be imagined that the sixth level was far more terrifying than the fifth. With their strength, it was unlikely they could play a large role.

Sheng Mei and Xiao Moxian chose not to absorb the soul fires yet. The soul fires left behind by the Undying Inferno and Undying Polar Ice were extraordinary treasures. If they wanted to absorb them, they would have to make a long series of preparations, wait until they were in their peak condition, and then find the safest and quietest environment they could before slowly absorbing the soul fires. This was to prevent any accidents from occurring.

The environment of the final trial was clearly not suitable to do all of this.

As the people were resting, the space nodes hidden in the fifth level appeared. An invisible power of space gathered and slowly spun, forming a purple portal – this was the entrance to the sixth level.

Looking at this mysterious space portal, everyone felt a little unsure. No one knew where this space portal went or what lay behind it.

Time slowly passed. Sitting in meditation, Lin Ming was surrounded by a faint vortex of origin energy. His body that had been torn by wielding the Black Dragon Spear began to regenerate at a visible speed. His muscles grew back and his meridians recovered. In just two hours, Lin Ming had healed his outer wounds.

After another four hours, Lin Ming had adjusted his body to its

peak condition. He slowly opened his eyes, “Have you all recovered?”

“I have no problem.”

Sheng Mei’s voice was indifferent. Out of everyone here, Sheng Mei had consumed the most strength but her restoration speed was mind-boggling. This startled Lin Ming. It was like Sheng Mei had no weaknesses at all.

If it weren’t for her being suppressed to the early Holy Lord realm, Lin Ming had no idea just how terrifying her strength would be.

“Let’s go!”

Lin Ming stood up and started to move towards the mysterious portal. They had already come this far – there was no reason to back down.

Lin Ming walked at the front, followed closely behind by Xiao Moxian. Then there was Sheng Mei and Dragonscar, followed by Mo Brightmoon and her group. Finally, there was Moonpond and Soulsky.

The space portal was right in front of them. The deep purple surface of the portal was like a mirror. Lin Ming didn’t slow down; he stepped right in.

In that moment, Lin Ming felt space and time distort around him. He couldn’t see anything clearly and even his own consciousness seemed to be isolated.

It was like a long time had passed but also as if everything had happened in an instant. The surroundings became clear once more. Lin Ming discovered that he had arrived in a completely independent space. As he looked behind himself, he saw that Xiao Moxian, Sheng Mei, and the others that had followed him had all disappeared.

“Mm? I’m the only one left...”

Lin Ming was startled. Could this sixth level be a solo trial?

All of these thoughts flooded Lin Ming's mind. He carefully examined his surroundings and discovered he was standing in a chaotic space with mystical Law lines all around him.

There was no earth beneath his feet and it looked like he was standing on the void. But, it seemed incomparably real and it was also extremely flat.

"This is..."

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. He could see that not too far away, there was a massive ancient bronze book that was covered with plain and simple words.

Seeing these writings, Lin Ming's heart shook. These words were... Asura Sutra: Volume Two!

"Asura Sutra!"

Lin Ming's eyes brightened. Through the years on the Asura Road, a great deal of his accomplishments were in part thanks to the Asura Sutra. But, Lin Ming only knew the first volume of the Asura Sutra and his understandings were incomplete. Now, he finally saw the second volume of the Asura Sutra in front of him.

The second volume of the Asura Sutra; just what was recorded within?

The Asura Road Master's Asura Sutra stood independent of the Laws of 33 Heavens, but also simultaneously covered the three great categories of essence, energy, and soul.

The first volume of the Asura Sutra that Lin Ming had seen before focused on the body transformation system. What could this one be?

Lin Ming took a deep breath and carefully walked up to the Asura Sutra.

It seemed that... the sixth level didn't have a test, but was a

reward level for trial challengers!

As he thought about it, the first and second levels of the final trial had been tests that were filled with perils.

As for the third level, there weren't any dangers there, only rewards.

At the same time, the fourth and fifth levels were also filled with dangers. Following this pattern, the sixth level should be a rewards level.

"If my reward is the Asura Sutra, what rewards will the others obtain?"

As Lin Ming stepped in front of this ancient bronze book, he saw that it was exactly the same as the one he saw in the bronze immortal temple within the God Beast Tomb Array.

This ancient book had stood tall here for countless years. It was a heaven-shaking sacred text that recorded the secrets with which the Asura Road Master surpassed the realm of True Divinity.

However, with Lin Ming's current level, there were far too many areas within the first and second volumes of the Asura Sutra that he couldn't understand.

He could only remember these things and then slowly digest them, perceiving them over time...

Lin Ming bowed towards the ancient book. Just as he was about to open the cover, he discovered that behind this ancient book was also a bronze coffin.

This bronze coffin was wrapped with thick chains and carved on the surface of it were the images of numerous fierce demons. All of them seemed lifelike, as if they could leap out at any moment.

Chapter 1733 – ‘Divine’

“Bronze coffin...”

Looking at the ancient bronze coffin behind the bronze book, Lin Ming’s first thought was of the ancient bronze coffin within the immortal temple and the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone that had been sealed within.

Could there be a similar avatar within this one?

This thought inevitably crossed Lin Ming’s mind. The Asura Sutra that the Asura Road Master created covered a breadth of Laws that was far too vast to imagine. Inevitably, there was a situation where there were Laws that were not suitable for the Asura Road Master to cultivate.

The 33 Heavenly Daos were all-encompassing. There were cultivation methods more suited for the spirits and cultivation methods more suited for the saints.

No matter how heaven-defying one’s physique was, it was impossible for a singular person to cultivate all Laws.

Thus, even if one spent 100 million years cultivating certain Laws, one still might not have any noticeable achievements in them.

Even the Asura Road Master wasn’t able to avoid such a situation. Thus, the Asura Road Master created a system of avatars. By using his source essence, energy, or divine, or even all sorts of heavenly materials, he could refine his own avatar. Then, he could divide a part of his consciousness and seal it into the avatar.

These avatars could be used to cultivate Laws that his main body couldn’t. When these avatars reached large success in their cultivation, they could reintegrate with the main body. When all of these avatars fused as one, he could break free from the shackles of

the Heavenly Dao!

Realizing all of this, Lin Ming began to grow hot with excitement. He already possessed the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone that could cultivate body transformation Laws. Then, what sort of avatar was within this second bronze coffin?

The essence gathering system? Soul forging system?

Lin Ming didn't immediately open the ancient bronze coffin. Rather, he opened the snap lock on the bronze book and began to turn the pages.

On the title page of the ancient book, the few first words were –

“If the Heavens have no path, then I shall follow the Heavenly Dao. If the Heavens give me no path, then I shall establish my own Heavens!”

These words were drawn illustriously with magnificent strokes, like winding horned dragons. Just by looking at them one found it hard to breathe and their soul would shake.

This wasn't the first time that Lin Ming had seen such words. These words were the basis of the Asura Sutra!

Within the lines of words was a daring boldness and aggressiveness that left one filled with dread and awe. Moreover, these were not mere empty words, because when the Asura Road Master had written ‘then I shall establish my own Heavens’, he had indeed achieved this.

This great Asura Road was the Heavens which the Asura Road Master created.

“I wonder whether I'll be able to create my own great world after cultivating the Laws of the 33 Heavens?”

As Lin Ming was thinking this, he turned the page and began reading the text of the Asura Sutra.

Each word in the Asura Sutra seemed to contain an endless

demonic atmosphere. Just by looking at it, one felt as if their soul was being sucked in.

Lin Ming even felt that the words themselves had a soul, that they were living!

This discovery left Lin Ming shaken. Perhaps, the truth was that these writings were like soul curse seals. Like the souls of dead powerhouses that were sealed within the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, perhaps these writings were similar sealed souls that were then used to create words!

If this were so, this Asura Sutra Volume Two would have been written using the souls of billions and trillions of powerhouses...

Thinking of this, Lin Ming felt a tinge of fear and apprehension.

If this Asura Sutra Volume Two was written with souls... could this Asura Sutra Volume Two be about the 'divine'?

The Asura Sutra was comprised of three volumes. The first volume of 'essence', and if the second volume was 'divine', then the third was undoubtedly about 'energy'.

And if the Asura Sutra Third Volume wasn't here, could this mean that Lin Ming's completion percentage wasn't enough?

"Maybe... if I surpass 90% then I can read the second volume of the Asura Sutra, and in order to gain the third volume, I will need to obtain 95%, or even 100%!"

Lin Ming frowned as he thought of this.

He was feeling a bit worried. Was it really possible to pass through the fifth level and obtain perfection in the final trial?

In the fifth level, Lin Ming had Sheng Mei's help when facing down the Undying Inferno and Undying Polar Ice. Even then he had only just been able to pass. According to his previous experiences in the final trial, it was simply impossible to perfectly pass.

Moreover, his final completion percent had been 92. This number didn't seem balanced at all.

This was because after Lin Ming passed the first level he had obtained 20% completion.

After perfectly passing the Asura level Gate of Laws, his completion percent was 45.

After the fourth, it was 60%.

After the Divine Seal Altar, 75%.

Throughout these tests, he had perfectly completed them all, all the way until he arrived at the fifth level.

And after overcoming the fifth level, his completion percent was only 92.

This caused Lin Ming to feel faintly offended.

He even suspected that the truth was that it was impossible to perfectly pass the fifth level.

According to what Sheng Mei had said, the fifth level required the cooperation of a team. Perhaps this was because the fifth level was too difficult, thus everyone had no choice but to join forces.

If a person could pass through the fifth level by themselves, what completion percent would they be at? Would it be 95%?

Thinking this, Lin Ming felt more and more that he wouldn't be able to obtain the complete Asura Sutra.

He shook his head, no longer thinking about these things. He continued to read through the Asura Sutra, withstanding the soul pressure from the words and carefully reading through them.

At the Pulse Condensation realm, Lin Ming had already developed a photographic memory. Even so, he found it incredibly straining to remember the writings within the Asura Sutra.

This was because the exterior appearance of these words wasn't

important at all. The most important factor was that every word contained its own Concept, and wanting to remember these Concepts was a massive challenge.

Moreover, there were Law lines between every word. Wanting to memorize these lines was also no trifling matter.

If Lin Ming hadn't already perceived the contents of the Asura Sutra First Volume, wanting to memorize the second volume would have been far, far harder.

"How unfortunate... it would be much better if I could carry away the Asura Sutra."

Lin Ming couldn't help but develop such thoughts. Now that he read the Asura Sutra, he realized cultivation boundary was simply too low compared to the Asura Road Master's. There were many things he couldn't understand so he could only forcefully remember them.

As time passed, Lin Ming would eventually gain a higher understanding of the Asura Sutra. But, if he wanted to confirm these understandings he would need to compare them to the original copy of the Asura Sutra. If he tried to verify his comprehensions with memorized images, it would eventually be limited.

In this sort of situation, it was impossible for Lin Ming to obtain a thorough and complete comprehension of the Asura Heavenly Dao.

As these thoughts passed through Lin Ming's mind, he looked back at the ancient bronze book in front of him. With a little bit of unwillingness in his heart, he tried his best to push the ancient bronze book. As he expected, it didn't budge even a single bit.

This Asura Sutra couldn't be taken away.

He could only reluctantly accept this fact. Lin Ming sat down in front of the ancient bronze book, adjusting his mindset as he

started to calmly comprehend the Asura Sutra Volume Two.

This Asura Sutra Volume Two focused on the road of soul forging, and page after page was filled with all sorts of mysterious Law lines and words. It was extremely arduous for Lin Ming to read through it and memorize the contents. He had to withstand the soul pressure from the words and simultaneously consume a tremendous amount of soul force.

Soon, Lin Ming felt that he had overdrawn his soul force.

Whenever this occurred, Lin Ming would use a Soul Recovery Symbol and meditate with the Divine Mist Heart Mantra. After recovering part of his soul force, he would start reading through the Asura Sutra once more.

Time slowly drifted by. Like this, ten days and ten nights passed.

Lin Ming finally read through the Asura Sutra Volume Two and barely managed to memorize the contents within.

As Lin Ming expected, the first and second volumes of the Asura Sutra were similar. In order to practice them, one needed to form an avatar.

Moreover, the requirements to create this avatar were extremely harsh. A martial artist had to split apart 30% of their divine soul to create an avatar or refine one using miracle materials of the heavens and earth.

If Lin Ming took the first path then it would cause his divine soul to be extremely weakened for a long time, leaving him in a precarious state. He would also need all sorts of heavenly materials to make up for the damage to his soul.

To the current Lin Ming, this was an unacceptable route. With the great calamity before him, he was trying every possible method to increase his own strength so how could he possibly weaken his own divine soul?

Luckily, there was the ancient bronze coffin behind the book of

the Asura Sutra Volume Two. Without a doubt, this ancient bronze coffin contained a divine soul avatar left behind by the Asura Road Master.

Taking a deep breath, Lin Ming walked over to the ancient bronze coffin.

This ancient bronze coffin had lain here for billions of years, yet not a single speck of dust marred its surface.

Lin Ming remained in front of the ancient bronze coffin for a long time. Then, he deeply bowed towards it. With both hands, he gently caressed the surface of the ancient coffin and felt the thick chains that bound it.

These heavy chains were made from some unknown divine metal. Every chain link was carved with strange runes of the Asura Heavenly Dao. These runes seemed to have been washed through the infinite river of time, but the power of Laws within was still as dense as before. All around them, Lin Ming could clearly feel an invisible force field.

The function of this force field wasn't to defend against foreign invasions and attacks, but to... seal!

It was used to seal away whatever was in the ancient bronze coffin.

Just what was the soul forging avatar within the ancient bronze coffin?

Lin Ming's thoughts began to race.

In the past, the first avatar that the Asura Road Master left behind was refined from an Essence Spirit Embryo Stone. That Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was a rare world stone that accumulated heaven and earth origin energy. Only after passing through billions and billions of years and undergoing all sorts of lucky chances could such a stone be bred.

The Asura Road Master had taken this miraculous wonder stone

and used it to create the essence energy avatar.

And now, the Asura Sutra Volume Two divine soul avatar – just what had the Asura Road Master used to create it?

Facing this unknown object, Lin Ming felt a bit wary. He sat in meditation for four hours, restoring himself to his peak condition. Then, he stood up.

He faced the ancient coffin and formed seals with his hands. In an instant, tens of thousands of Asura Law runes were shot out. These Asura Law runes echoed with the runes atop the chains. For a time, the entire ancient coffin radiated a dim shimmery haze.

Then, crackling sounds filled the air.

The chains binding the ancient coffin began to release themselves...

Chapter 1734 – Emperor Jade

Pressing his hands over the lid of the ancient bronze coffin, Lin Ming released the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. Strength erupted within his body, rising to tens of billions of jins. With a loud rumbling sound, the dustless lid that had lain over the ancient bronze coffin for billions of years was pushed open by Lin Ming!

And as Lin Ming pushed open the cover, the entire sixth level began to shake, as if some ancient great beast was awakening here!

Ka ka ka!

The ground shook and everything began to collapse in massive tracts, revealing a pitch black abyss. And from this abyss, a massive black divine stone slowly rose out.

This is...

Lin Ming's mind shook. Unconsciously, his hands stopped pushing open the ancient coffin's lid. His eyes looked down and fixed upon that massive black divine stone. This black divine stone was clearly a sculpture, and one that he had seen before! This sculpture was the same as the giant stone sculpture in the Asura level Gate of Laws. It was a sculpture of an Asura war god!

This Asura war god grasped a black dragon spear and wore a suit of battle armor. His body was covered in dragon scales and his hair was wild and free, his momentum awe-inspiring!

Standing in front of this Asura sculpture, Lin Ming could feel a rich slaughter energy rolling off of it, making it difficult to breathe. Even his heart was flooded with tyrannical, archaic, and unbelievably cruel emotions, making one almost lose their sense of self.

In the sixth level, this Asura war god sculpture had reappeared after opening the ancient bronze coffin. Just what was this sculpture made from?

Lin Ming was somewhat startled. If the sixth level contained such a mechanic, there had to be some special significance to it.

Lin Ming's first guess was that the soul avatar that the Asura Road Master forged might be sealed within this Asura war god sculpture. But, he soon rejected this idea.

This was because after pushing open the ancient bronze coffin, he was able to sense a vast soul aura coming from within it. It was clear that the soul avatar was slumbering within the coffin.

Then this Asura sculpture...

Lin Ming pondered for a moment and walked towards the sculpture. As he carefully probed it, he faintly discovered that there was an extremely potent power of Space Laws contained within it. All of the power of space within the sixth level seemed to be attracted by the sculpture and was slowly converging towards it.

“This is... a space node?”

Lin Ming thought. There was a space node contained within the Asura sculpture!

And in the final trial, this sort of space node undoubtedly represented the entrance to the next level.

The seventh level!?

Lin Ming took a deep breath. If the sixth level was only for rewards, then going by previous experiences his completion percentage wouldn't increase here. The truly difficult to pass test would be the seventh level!

And this level would inevitably be far more difficult than the fifth level. Even Lin Ming didn't believe he had the slightest chance of passing the level. He could try to go as far as he could in the seventh level with the mindset of obtaining as much completion percentage as possible.

“The space node to enter the seventh level is actually sealed in the Asura sculpture... I wonder what the meaning behind it is? Is there something special about this sculpture?”

Lin Ming thought it was strange. It would be reasonable for the entrance to the seventh level to directly open, but the entrance was actually sealed within the Asura sculpture. Lin Ming's first thought was that this Asura sculpture might be related to some test.

In the final trial, from the second to third level he had to pass through the Gate of Laws and from the fourth level to fifth level he had to ascend the Divine Seal Altar. These two passages between levels hadn't been easy to pass at all.

Thus, if this Asura sculpture was some sort of test then it wouldn't be surprising at all.

As Lin Ming was thinking this, a strange image suddenly caught his attention.

He discovered that atop the Asura sculpture's war armor, there were three grooves lying side-by-side, and Lin Ming had seen the shape of these grooves before!

Near these grooves, there were also several lines of characters carved into the stone. These words were in the same language as the Asura Sutra.

What they said was –

“33 Heavens, Asura inheritance, passed down to the unrivalled genius, passed down to the one with great destiny, passed down to the fated one!”

“The word of Fate, to be predestined or not, if you are fated then even through the endless universes you will still find my inheritance, but if you are not fated then even if your talent is unrivalled you shall never enter the gate.”

“I left behind three emperor jades of essence, energy, and divine.

The emperor jades have spiritual powers, and if you are fated then they shall fall into your hands. If you lack fate then no matter how much hardship you undergo to find them you shall never succeed. Bring the three emperor jades to this land and open wide the gates to the seventh level.”

Lin Ming was startled after reading these carved words beside the grooves.

The final inheritance of the Asura Road. In order to receive it, one needed to be an unrivalled existence, possess a great destiny, and also be the fated one. A trial challenger required all three of these characteristics in order to obtain the approval of the inheritance.

The first several levels of the final trial, including the entire test that was the Asura Road itself, could be considered repeated verifications of a trial challenger’s talent and destiny. But in order to go from the sixth level to the seventh level, one needed ‘fate’.

The manifestation of the symbol of fate was to possess the three token emperor jades of ‘essence, energy, and divine’!

Only by simultaneously possessing all three emperor jades could one enter the seventh level.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and retrieved two jade pendants from his spatial ring. Rather, it was more accurate to say that there was one complete jade pendant and one fragment.

This complete jade pendant had been obtained by Lin Ming in the Hunter game. Because of this jade pendant, Lin Ming had been able to enter God Burying Ridge, fall into Tragic Death Valley, and escape from there and continually pass through absolute killing zones. Utilizing those killing zones, Lin Ming had brought down three top masters: Mister Zhou, Mister Ash Murder, and Tian Mingzi.

It could be said that Lin Ming’s life was saved because of this

emperor jade.

As for the emperor jade fragment, Lin Ming had bought that from Old Xue's stall at the Divine Runic Masters Guild.

Old Xue didn't know what this emperor jade fragment was, but his intuition told him it was unusual. Yet no matter how much he studied it over the years, he had never been able to discern its secrets. Finally, he thought it was some Empyrean spirit treasure fragment and sold it to Lin Ming.

Because this emperor jade fragment had too many flaws in the Asura dao patterns within it, it wasn't too valuable. Even so, Lin Ming kept it in his spatial ring.

Now, taking out these two emperor jades, they just happened to match with the shape of the grooves.

Without a doubt, he would have to collect all three emperor jades and then place them in the grooves to open the portal to the seventh level.

If he couldn't, then he could only stare helplessly on at the entrance to the seventh level, but without the ability to enter.

"This sort of rule..."

Lin Ming was speechless.

According to any common logic, in the massive Asura Road, to find three tiny emperor jades was as difficult as searching for a needle in the endless ocean. It could even be called an impossible mission.

But, according to that Asura Road Master's viewpoint, these three emperor jades were extraordinary. They were emperor jades of 'fate', and possessed strange and incredible Laws. As long as one's fate reached a certain point, one wouldn't even need to look for these emperor jades, but they would take the initiative to seek out the person instead.

If one couldn't collect all three emperor jades, then one could only say that their fate was lacking.

“My fate is lacking...”

Lin Ming looked at the whole emperor jade and the emperor jade fragment in his hands, bitterly smiling. He thought that his lucky chances were enormous to be able to obtain two emperor jades so far, but after entering the sixth level he realized that his fate was insufficient. In order to enter the seventh level he needed to obtain all three emperor jades.

Moreover... the second emperor jade in his hands was already fragmented. If it was a token left behind by the Asura Road Master, how could it break apart so easily?

This question flashed through Lin Ming's mind. He felt that this didn't make sense at all.

He tarried in front of the sculpture for some time. Then, after some hesitation, he tried to place the two emperor jades into their respective grooves.

These three grooves were in different shapes. Lin Ming first put in the complete emperor jade; the shape fit in perfectly.

Then, Lin Ming tried to fit in the emperor jade fragment into another groove.

At this time, something startling occurred.

When the broken emperor jade was placed into the groove, it suddenly began to emit a dim light. Countless motes of light gathered into the emperor jade, and in the next moment the emperor jade melted into liquid light that covered the entire groove.

“Mm? This is...”

Lin Ming's eyes widened. After several breaths of time the liquid slowly solidified, forming the complete emperor jade that perfectly

fit into the groove.

“The emperor jades can repair themselves?”

Lin Ming mumbled, dumbfounded.

If so, then even if the emperor jade was shattered into several fragments it would be fine as long as he could obtain one. To him, this could just reluctantly be called good news.

But... he simply had no clues about the whereabouts of the third emperor jade. Where would he be able to find it?

Chapter 1735 – Soul Spring Divine Embryo

The appearance of the emperor jades also announced that Lin Ming's adventure through the final trial had come to an end. No matter what, it was impossible for him to find the third emperor jade any time soon.

With this, his final trial completion percentage was 92.

The truth was that in the trial of the fifth level, Lin Ming hadn't been able to perfectly complete it. In the end, he was simply too young and his comprehension of Laws was lacking. After he became a World King or Empyrean and then returned to the final trial once more, he might be able to perfectly complete the fifth level.

As these thoughts raced through his mind, Lin Ming stepped in front of the ancient bronze coffin. He placed his hand on the coffin lid, his body straining as it bent like a bow.

His muscles tensed and strength surged from his feet. Lin Ming pushed open the ancient coffin's lid once more, thoroughly opening it.

The moment that the ancient coffin was opened, Lin Ming took a deep breath and drew backwards. The Phoenix Blood Spear had already leapt into his hands.

A raging strength surged in Lin Ming's meridians. He looked at the ancient coffin with his guard up in order to prevent any possible dangers.

The heavy ancient coffin quietly lay on the invisible land of the sixth level. After being opened by Lin Ming, there was no movement from within.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment. All he saw was a pitch black aura, shimmering with glittering runes, gushing over the edges of the ancient coffin. It was impossible to see what was inside.

However, those waves of black aura caused his heart to sway. It was like there was an endless abyss contained within, bringing with it a mystical strength that seemed as if it could swallow his consciousness.

“This... what a vigorous and pure soul force!”

Lin Ming was shocked. He suddenly realized that the pitch black aura that was overflowing from the coffin like a waterfall was actually soul force so dense that it had substantialized. Even though his soul force had been tempered harder than diamonds, it was still seriously influenced. He could feel an inexplicable danger.

As if there was something dangerous lying dormant beneath that black fog.

“Open!”

After rushing all the way to the sixth level, Lin Ming’s will and decisiveness were incomparably solid. Although this black fog soul force was terrifying, it only served to stimulate his curiosity even more.

The Phoenix Blood Spear had been through countless slaughters and had been tempered numerous times by Lin Ming. Thrusting out the spear, it was like a blood phoenix flew forth. Endless mystic strength shined and even runes seemed to fall like large glowing stars.

Bang!

In a moment, hundreds of millions of spear lights were shot out at once. The fog of soul force that seemed as if it came from nether springs emitted a crackling sound. The soul force suddenly scattered as it was forcefully shaken out.

Rah!

With a sudden loud roar, a demonic energy filled with cruelty rushed out from the ancient coffin.

A pitch black demonic energy formed into a giant demon hand. It sparkled with dark metallic light and clashed with the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Lin Ming was forced backwards several steps, each step pressing down with 10 billion jins of force. Every step he took cracked open the void and his blood vitality tumbled. He suddenly found his steps unsteady.

As for that demon hand, it faded after colliding with the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Then, the contents of the ancient coffin were revealed to Lin Ming.

As he clearly saw what was inside, his pupils shrank.

“This is...”

Within the coffin, a massive body appeared, one over 50 feet high that exuded the boundless pressure of a king. This body wore a black crown emblazoned with purple and gold designs as well as a black nine dragon robe.

This black purple-gold crown was covered with strings of pearls, each pearl as large as a person’s skull. Each one was formed from a demon king, each of them roaring and howling and releasing a fierce and sinister aura.

The entire purple-gold crown had countless strings of pearls covering it. In other words, there were countless demons struggling atop it.

As for the black nine dragon robe, it was flowing with nine True Dragons that were brimming with death energy. They winded about the robe, carrying an indescribably massive soul force. Occasionally, the head of a dragon would drill out of the robe, its crimson greed-filled eyes staring at Lin Ming.

“This is the divine soul avatar refined by the Asura Road Master!?” Lin Ming’s eyes widened, staring unblinkingly at the

nine dragon imperial robe.

Suddenly, he could feel a rush of heat within his body. The suppressed Asura blood in his body surged and Lin Ming was able to catch a glimpse of something unusual.

In the space of the final trial, the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws were ubiquitous, pervading every inch of this land.

As the Asura blood throbbed, Lin Ming was able to discover that this demon king's demonic energy body was not a true material body, but one that was created from resentment and violence-filled soul force.

And deeper within, there was an even darker and vaster soul force.

That mass of soul force was as vast as the ocean. As the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws that Lin Ming sent in to probe touched this soul force, they were immediately swallowed clean.

“This is the Nether Springs Divine Embryo... in the past when I fought the ancient races, cutting down countless rulers, the souls of these sovereigns were used by me, tempered in the Great Dao of the 33 Heavens and cast into this Nether Springs Divine Embryo.

“This Nether Springs Divine Embryo is the spirit essence avatar of the Asura Sutra's second volume. This avatar has a potent inborn soul force and its potential is limitless. It can seize the good fortune of the world and arouse the jealousy of the Great Dao... this avatar can hold life essence and follow the thoughts of the main body...”

Suddenly, a deep and mysterious voice transmitted from the deepest depths of the dark, sounding out in Lin Ming's consciousness.

Lin Ming immediately understood that this was a wisp of thought that the Asura Road Master had left behind in this space. Even after billions of years it hadn't been extinguished.

“...A portion of these ancient sovereigns’ resentment has yet to be melted away... if you wish to completely obtain this divine soul avatar, you must defeat the remaining resentment of these ancient sovereigns...”

As the voice spoke to here, it scattered away.

He had to wipe out the remaining power of resentment?

Lin Ming’s eyes began to shine with a fighting spirit. Every ancient sovereign had experienced hundreds of millions of years of war and slaughter. Through the endless years, they remained until now, not extinguishing even in this vast space. Just how terrifying had they been?

Facing this demon king body that wore a black purple-gold crown in front of him, Lin Ming realized it was formed from the resentment of these ancient sovereigns.

Even though it was only a tiny portion of resentment left behind by the remnant souls of these ancient sovereigns, and even though 10 billion years of weakening had passed, they absolutely had to be extremely terrifying existences.

However, if he wanted to obtain the acknowledgement of the Asura Road Master as well as this divine soul avatar, this was what he would have to do. Lin Ming’s eyes blazed with a zealous fighting spirit as he hurtled himself towards that demon king body.

Bang!

The demon king body’s endless demonic energy suddenly rushed into Lin Ming’s body!

Lin Ming’s eyes turned vacant. Countless black curse seals appeared over his body, as if dark earthworms were wriggling all over him.

His two pupils had already become black vortexes, slowly spinning around.

Lin Ming's demonic energy soared to the heavens. His body remained motionless. His fists stayed in the center of the divine soul avatar's black fog, like he had turned to stone.

But in his mind, Lin Ming had fallen into a strange demonic illusion world.

In front of him was an endlessly bleak world, like an eternal twilight was laid out before him.

Countless skeletons spread out beneath his feet, each skeleton as large as a mountain.

This entire space was filled with a fierce and cruel hostility, thick to the point that one could choke on it.

Nine black dragons of different shapes loomed on the horizon, their bodies like mountain ranges, the outline of their figures like gray clouds.

Dozens of fierce ancient sovereigns floated in front of Lin Ming, all of them exuding the pressure of a king.

Each one had a terrifying aura, able to summon wind and thunder by raising their hands or taking a step. Faint arcs of electricity shimmered in their eyes.

Without a word, the nine black dragons on the horizon as well as the dozens of ancient demon kings all hurtled towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming knew that the significance of this battle was monumental. His chest began to burn with a fervid fighting intent.

Roar!

An Azure Dragon burst out from Lin Ming's body, rising to the skies.

With a phoenix cry, a Fire Phoenix roiling with flames shot out from Lin Ming's body.

One dragon, one phoenix, they were the True Dragon bloodline and Fire Phoenix bloodline within Lin Ming's body. At this time, in

the battle within his consciousness, they manifested into their source spirits.

At the same time, the Phoenix Blood Spear in Lin Ming's hand also cried out. Endless raging flames melted onto his body, contouring onto him and forming a suit of flame armor, giving him the feeling of infinite strength. This Phoenix Blood Spear was not the true Phoenix Blood Spear, but the manifestation of the Phoenix Blood Spear's artifact spirit that had yet to truly awaken.

Meanwhile, behind Lin Ming, the Heretical God Tree appeared, its boughs growing into the heavens.

This giant tree seemed as if it could tear down the world, emitting the inexhaustible power of the Heretical God Force. On every leaf, there were tiny fire phoenixes and thunder dragons flying about.

This was the spirit of the Heretical God Tree as well as the auras of heaven and thunder heavenly tribulation within Lin Ming's body.

As more and more Laws appeared like overlapping waves, the momentum of Lin Ming's soul force began to rise without end.

As the threatening ancient sovereigns rushed forth, the void split in half and two incomparably massive stars appeared.

A palace shimmered atop each of these stars, radiating a mystical power.

These were the Purple Temple Dao Palace and Heavenly Retribution Dao Palace that Lin Ming had broken through.

These two Dao Palaces, although they couldn't manifest in the outer world, they had always existed in Lin Ming's sea of consciousness, exuding a vast aura of the Heavenly Dao.

In this sort of soul force collision, the function of the two Dao Palaces to strengthen Lin Ming's body wasn't useful at all.

However, these two Dao Palaces represented the Heavenly Dao Laws and were more than enough to clash with the residual resentment of these ancient sovereigns.

Bang! Bang!

The two titanic stars gushed with endless starlight, bringing with them the two Dao Palaces as they came crashing down. Two of the mountain range-like black dragons rushed towards Lin Ming's body that was formed from soul force, but were crushed to nothing by these two Dao Palaces.

Bang –

The two stars fell onto the earth along with the ruined bodies of those black dragons.

Just how immense was the impact of this soul force? Even the dozens of ancient sovereigns, formed by resentment-filled soul force, were struck by the shockwaves. The entire world began to collapse.

The world transformed. Lin Ming felt endless waves of soul force swell towards him from all directions, entering his body.

A golden sea tumbled beneath him. They had unexpectedly arrived at his sea of consciousness.

A battle of soul force was highly risky, as well as incredibly strange.

After arriving at his own sea of consciousness, Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. His body began to grow, his head reaching higher than the clouds as he became even larger than the remnant souls of these ancient sovereigns.

He formed fists with his hands and smashed out at one of the ancient sovereigns.

The Heretical God Tree behind Lin Ming also began to move. Every branch emitted strange Laws that drilled into the void,

sweeping towards those ancient sovereigns.

Infinite heavenly tribulation fire gushed out into space, followed by miniature thunder dragons that wove together, forming a mystic thunderfire in space.

In that moment, Lin Ming's soul force surged. He began to engage the group of ancient sovereigns in a brutal melee, mercilessly striking them!

Chapter 1736 – The Second Avatar

Immersed in the world of consciousness, engaged in combat with the remnant souls of ancient races, Lin Ming remained motionless where he was. Like this, a month passed.

Through the endless slaughter, Lin Ming's face would often turn white and many times blood would seep out of his nostrils and ears. Whenever this occurred, a blue light would flash out within Lin Ming's world of consciousness, cutting all like a divine sword. This was Lin Ming's large success blue soul battle spirit.

Ca!

The prolonged war became increasingly fierce, increasingly brutal. A massive number of ancient remnant souls were cut down and slain by Lin Ming's blue soul battle spirit!

Each ancient sovereign's resentment was sundered by Lin Ming's soul force. However, these residual resentments were extremely tenacious; even if they were sliced in two they could still stitch themselves back together and rush at Lin Ming.

In the air, pestilent black dragons flew about, their mountain range-like bodies buffeting the Heretical God Tree. Branches entangled the giant black dragons, pulling them in. If it wasn't a black dragon being torn to shreds of pitch black soul force, then it was branches and leaves being chewed up.

Countless heavenly tribulation flames and heavenly tribulation thunder crashed together, annihilating enemies and dissipating.

.....

Month after month passed. Slowly, blood no longer dripped down from Lin Ming's nose and the corners of his mouth. The pure brilliance in his eyes became increasingly bright.

On this day, Lin Ming suddenly roared out loud. His statue-like body emitted a thick black gas.

This black gas shot out from every pore of his body whereupon it began to disintegrate in the void.

As it was destroyed, one could hear mournful grieving cries.

The demon king body in front of him, formed from resentment-filled souls, began to break down.

Within Lin Ming's originally motionless pupils, flashes of purple lightning shined once more. The blue soul battle spirit that was probing the divine soul avatar began to struggle again, accompanied with raging heavenly tribulation fire and endless heavenly tribulation thunder!

Suddenly, an overwhelmingly monstrous hatred began to sweep out from the black fog around the divine soul avatar.

This hatred was like a poison dragon, breaking into Lin Ming's sea of consciousness and turning his heart cold.

In this mass of chaos, a figure of black fog appeared. It shot out strands of soul force that were like snakes, attacking Lin Ming.

"Mm? This divine soul avatar also has wisdom of its own!"

Upon discovering this, Lin Ming's eyes shined with a cold light. He had even forcefully crushed the remnant resentment of the ancient divine sovereigns, so why would he be afraid of this little spiritual wisdom of the divine soul avatar?

With a loud cry, a terrifying sword of thunder and fire shot out from his eyes, slashing through the void and slicing the enemy's soul force into countless fragments.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

Several agonized cries echoed out from the divine soul avatar. Then, the last of its resistance vanished.

Lin Ming's entire body was like a cannonball as it hurtled into the divine soul avatar.

He only felt a buzzing in his mind as a dark soul force spread

throughout his entire sea of consciousness.

This soul force shimmered, exuding the endless pressure of a king.

There were countless mystical runes left behind from ancient times. They were hidden in the pitch black soul force, emitting an infinite strength that shocked the heart.

Within his sea of consciousness, his life spirit began to create an avatar that resembled a stark naked Lin Ming – this was his life spirit avatar.

As this life spirit avatar appeared, all sorts of strange and mysterious strengths gushed out from its body.

This life spirit avatar rose from the ground and then rushed into the divine soul avatar, sinking into it.

It was unknown how many souls of ancient kings had been used to create this divine soul avatar, but it was surely an incredible number.

If Lin Ming wanted to fuse his vital soul force into it, it would undoubtedly be astronomically difficult.

Outside in the real world, Lin Ming fell into a petrified state once more.

Every pore of his body began shooting out arcs of black light.

Within his pupils, billions upon billions of ancient runes appeared, gathering and dissipating, gradually spreading throughout his entire body from his flesh to his bones to even his divine soul.

This process continued for an unknown length of time. Slowly, Lin Ming opened his eyes. Where his pupils had been, two pitch black vortexes swirled, revolving with soul force.

Majestic black light burst out from every inch of his body, winding about his body like wandering dragons.

In the space before him, the black lights gathered until finally all of the black light had flowed out from his body.

Slowly, someone appeared in front of Lin Ming. This figure's body was as black as ink and their smile and face were exactly the same as Lin Ming's.

However, this pitch black Lin Ming's face was dim and blurry like the rippling surface of a lake; it wasn't a clear sight.

As this black Lin Ming raised his hands, dense substantialized soul force rose about him. Mystical power surged out from his body. The body of this black Lin Ming actually exuded a dense evil aura!

Lin Ming's first avatar was the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone. Its blood vitality had been vigorous and potent, like an unrivalled war god.

But this second avatar was the Soul Springs Divine Embryo. Its body billowed with demonic energy like an ancient fierce demon. Its eyes were as dark as the abyss, seeming to absorb all light reflected within them.

If a martial artist with insufficient cultivation were to look into the eyes of this Soul Springs Divine Embryo, they would feel their soul fall into illusion, as if they were trapped in an endless abyss.

"I've finally succeeded!"

Lin Ming let out a long breath. By dividing a part of his life spirit as the foundation, absorbing the soul force left behind by the ancient kings, as well as using the imprisoning array formation left behind by the Asura Road Master, he had been able to form his divine soul avatar.

Because his life spirit essence was left within the divine soul avatar, Lin Ming could clearly feel that the divine soul avatar's strength was as deep and vast as the sea; it was a truly formidable force.

With a thought, the divine soul avatar divided again and again. From one to two, from two to four... finally, 16 black Lin Mings appeared, all of them exactly alike.

The divine soul avatar had no true substantial body so it was possible for Lin Ming to have it split apart. However, each copy only had a sixteenth of the original's power.

Lin Ming was overjoyed. As long as this divine soul avatar existed, even if his own life spirit had received heavy damage he could still absorb the power of his divine soul avatar to rapidly regenerate.

In battle, when facing the spiritas, this would be a tremendously useful ability.

It had to be known that generally speaking, one's soul force was far more difficult to restore than the physical body. When one's body was harmed, as long as their source essence wasn't damaged then they could rapidly recover.

But if one were to lose their soul force, they could only practice a cultivation method like the one that Empyrean Divine Mist left behind and slowly recover.

Now, he had this divine soul avatar that possessed such exuberant soul force. In the future he could even gradually expand the divine soul avatar's strength.

In theory, the more powerful the divine soul avatar was, the more times it could divide itself.

With another thought, all of these divine soul avatars rushed into Lin Ming's body.

Puff!

As these divine soul avatars shot towards him, one of them held a halberd filled with the aura of an ancient king, boundless like a dragon, as it leapt back into Lin Ming. This caused Lin Ming to pale, his body slightly shivering.

Although there was some pain, he still had a happy expression on his face.

Just now, he had used this divine soul avatar as a weapon to attack his own soul. He wanted to test the striking power of the divine soul avatar and the results had left him pleasantly surprised. His soul force was already powerful but this divine soul avatar was still able to pierce through his defenses. Even so, because their souls originated from the same source, there were no true injuries.

In the attack just now, Lin Ming could faintly feel that there were still some anomalies left in the divine soul avatar. A tiny portion of the ancient sovereigns' remnant souls remained within. It would take some time to completely refine them.

In order to thoroughly take hold of this divine soul avatar, it would require time to completely fuse with it.

After obtaining the divine soul avatar, the black fog of soul force in the ancient bronze coffin began to dissipate.

All around, the entire world fell into a deathly silence.

Lin Ming wasn't in a hurry to leave. His eyes fell onto the mountain-like ancient bronze book before him.

"Sheng Mei said that this final trial would last for several years. Sometimes, it would be normal for someone to be stranded in a level. However, in five years, the final trial's exit would open and all trial challengers would be forcefully cast out...

"This Asura Sutra Volume Two is vast and incomprehensible, filled with an endless variation of subtle mysteries... since I cannot bring this out and there is still some time until the five year deadline to leave the final trial, I might as well stay here to further comprehend the Asura Sutra. This is my great lucky chance, I must understand as much as possible since I won't have another chance to look once I leave..."

Feeling the boundless aura exuding from the ancient bronze book, Lin Ming was filled with regret. He couldn't bring the Asura Sutra out with him and thus the amount he could learn was limited.

When it came to the Asura Sutra that was the Asura Road Master's inheritance, he didn't dare to slack at all.

Chapter 1737 – Three Years

Lin Ming had already decided his plans. Until the time within the final trial came to an end, he would stay in the sixth level and study the Asura Sutra.

In any case, this was the sixth level reward space. No matter who was at the sixth level they would have their own lucky chance. Lin Ming wouldn't be able to find Xiao Moxian for some time nor was he worried for her because the sixth level simply didn't have any dangers.

As for the seventh level, if he couldn't go there then it was definitely impossible for others.

Lin Ming focused all of his attention on the ancient bronze book. As his thoughts moved, his entire being floated up until he was a mere 10 feet away from the bronze book. He could feel the powerful soul aura emanating from the words.

As his mind was immersed in the Asura Sutra, Lin Ming could feel the words filled with a thick demonic energy rush towards him, as if each word was an imposing demon god.

Seemingly because he had refined his second avatar, when Lin Ming looked through the ancient bronze book again, he seemed to have even more insights into it. Within his sea of consciousness, the world shook as if giant demon gods had appeared. The skies roiled as all sorts of mystical runes formed Law lines around these illusory demon gods...

Then, giant golden swords appeared, slicing through the demonic energy that rolled off of these demon phantoms.

Like this, Lin Ming floated in front of the ancient bronze book. Every time he looked at a word he would have to suppress the soul force emanating from it, and then carefully ponder the endless true meanings contained within.

Years passed without sense of time.

On the words of the ancient bronze book, every divine soul aura was gradually suppressed by Lin Ming.

Each pitch black character formed a star that floated high above his sea of consciousness.

In the end, the soul force that shimmered above the ancient bronze book turned gloomy.

The entire Asura Sutra Second Volume appeared in Lin Ming's sea of consciousness.

This second volume spoke about cultivating one's soul force. Compared to the soul force cultivation method passed down by Empyrean Divine Mist, it contained far more unique and incomprehensible mysteries.

Lin Ming had already assiduously cultivated the first volume of the Asura Sutra and had formed a foundation through doing so. Now, it was twice as easy for him to cultivate the second volume while spending half the effort. The true meaning of every word, every rune's Law lines, all of them danced in the air, allowing him to gradually comprehend the essence of their mysteries.

Slowly, every mysterious word of the Asura Sutra Volume Two dazzled with strange soul force as they slowly danced around Lin Ming...

Lin Ming's mind was immersed within the boundless text. He simply didn't feel the passing of time.

At the same time, at another space within the sixth level –

A pitch black flame lotus bloomed. The flame lotus was a thousand feet wide and long and shot blazing conflagrations straight into the skies.

All of the space within a hundred miles was filled with a vast destructive fire energy.

And in the center of the black lotus, Xiao Moxian's entire body floated naked. Her black hair cascaded down her body like an inky waterfall, gently covering her perfect figure.

In the space between her eyebrows, there was a little flame spirit that seemed as if it was melting the void around it. This little flame spirit was breaking down as it constantly fused into Xiao Moxian's body.

The little flame spirit was the Undying Inferno's spirit.

Just how terrifying was the Undying Inferno? Even this tiny piece of its spirit cost Xiao Moxian over a year of time before she was able to adapt to it and start swallowing it.

As this life spirit fused into Xiao Moxian's body, runes that represented the source of fire began to appear over her skin like curse seals.

Slowly, her entire body started to project beams of pitch black light. Rippling feathers containing the aura of the Great Dao began to drill out from her body.

These black feathers shined with mystical fire runes. They began to wrap around Xiao Moxian as she slowly absorbed the Undying Inferno's life spirit.

Over time, a dark and massive egg appeared in the void, exuding a vast power of fire.

Xiao Moxian was infinitely close to her third nirvana. There was a long road separating the second and third nirvana. Of course, because she had just completed her second nirvana not too long ago, it would be impossible to finish everything at once without accumulating over time.

Before her third nirvana, she had to draw support from the Great Dao Laws of a Phoenix's nirvana, and then fuse together the Undying Inferno's life spirit with her own, concentrating them together. Then, through unending struggle, she could

comprehensively master the power of fire and allow it all to become a part of herself...

Meanwhile, at another space in the sixth level.

A similar event was occurring.

However, as opposed to the incandescent sea of fire that Xiao Moxian was bathing in, in this space the entire earth had been frozen to the hardest of extremes for a thousand miles.

Soul Empress Sheng Mei was also naked, her entire body wrapped in deep blue freezing ice. Her exquisite body was curled up like a baby, her arms wrapped around her knees and her two eyes shut tight. Because of the refraction of light, it was impossible to see her sublime curves through the ice.

Vast waves of the power of ice, sparkling source Ice Laws, all of it gathered around Sheng Mei's body in flowing waves.

Between Sheng Mei's eyebrows, a tiny ice phoenix mark appeared, shining with the most source power of ice, echoing and resonating with Sheng Mei's body.

This ice phoenix mark was the remaining spirit mark left over after Sheng Mei completely refined the spirit of the Undying Polar Ice.

Tiny rivulets of black blood essence emitted from Sheng Mei's snow white skin, emanating a terrifying power as if a star was dissipating.

As it dissipated, even space itself seemed to be squeezed and shattered by the massive force.

At this moment, Sheng Mei was reaching perfection of her sixth reincarnation!

When she entered the sixth level, she already had massive accumulations and an unfathomable background. Now, with the spirit of the Undying Polar Ice that Lin Ming had given her, this

gave her even more confidence to reach perfection of her sixth reincarnation.

Thus, in this incomparably safe sixth level, Sheng Mei had chosen to push herself to perfection of the sixth revolution, enhancing her bodily strength and soul force to the peak of the sixth reincarnation.

As long as she completed all of this, she could finally begin to wholeheartedly prepare for the seventh reincarnation.

In the Grand Reincarnation Art, the seventh, eighth, and ninth revolutions were the most difficult. Even Sheng Mei still lacked the confidence to face the last three revolutions.

She didn't fear that she couldn't complete the last three reincarnations, but was afraid that her accumulations would be lacking, leading to her reincarnations not reaching perfection. If this happened, this it would have a permanent negative influence on her road of martial arts and place a limit on her future achievements. But, with the Undying Polar Ice's spirit, this gave Sheng Mei far more confidence.

.....

Without the three emperor jades, no one could open the final trial's seventh level.

The seventh level was also likely the final level...

When Fanny Fafa and the others entered the space of the sixth level, they all tried to find a passage to the seventh level. But, all of them failed. Thus, unanimously, they all decided to stay in the sixth level and digest the massive harvests they had gained.

However, compared to Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and Sheng Mei, their harvests were far less.

A completion percentage of the early seventies was simply far too different from the high eighties and low nineties.

What Fanny Fafa, Mo Brightmoon, and the others obtained were all cultivation methods of the Laws of the 33 Heavens that perfectly suited them.

.....

Time passed and the third year arrived. It was nearly time for the end of the final trial.

Lin Ming floated in front of the ancient bronze book, deep in meditation. The pitch black soul force around him had become increasingly light and blurry.

Within his mind, the words of the Asura Sutra Second Volume shimmered like black stars.

The Asura Sutra was the condensed essence of martial arts that the Asura Road Master had gained throughout his lifetime, and thus filled with infinite secrets. Although Lin Ming had read and comprehended as much as he could, all he understood was an extremely tiny part.

He wasn't able to understand the majority; he would need time to slowly and thoroughly study it.

However, the parts of the Asura Sutra that he didn't understand were all forcefully recorded in his sea of consciousness with soul force; he wouldn't forget them.

When the last word of the Asura Sutra Volume Two was recorded in his mind, Lin Ming slowly opened his eyes.

With a light flick of his sleeves, black light rippled out from him.

At this time, Lin Ming's eyes appeared exceptionally bright.

"It seems... it's almost time to leave." Lin Ming realized. After wholeheartedly cultivating the Asura Sutra Volume Two for over two years, he slowly discovered that it was much easier for him to understand the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws within the final trial, as if everything was in perfect harmony with himself.

He could faintly feel that this space was emitting a mystic strength that was repelling him.

Once this mystic strength gathered to a certain point, it would directly teleport him out. In other words, the time at which the final trial ended was rapidly approaching.

Chapter 1738 – The Final Reward

As time passed, Lin Ming could feel the repelling force of the Asura Heavenly Dao become increasingly intense. At the rate this force was accumulating, Lin Ming guessed he would be transmitted out from the final trial in around a day.

“I wonder how Xian’er and Mo Brightmoon are doing...” Lin Ming couldn’t help but wonder. In the sixth level, everyone would have their own respective lucky chances. He had no idea what Xiao Moxian had obtained here or how much her strength increased.

As the power of space was brewing and the exit of the final trial was about to open, Lin Ming saw that in front of the ancient bronze book, countless Law lines gathered, gradually forming into a square array diagram.

This square array diagram was similar to the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel but there were many other things included. Within it shimmered countless magnificent and phantasmal lines and numerous ice crystals.

Although these lines seemed dense and incomparably complicated, Lin Ming could make out many clues from just a single glance.

His heart began to beat faster. These lines were similar to the Asura Heavenly Dao Law lines that appeared when drawing up a divine runic symbol...

Looking more carefully, the astonishment in Lin Ming’s eyes became increasingly bright.

“This array diagram is not just the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, but an array diagram formed from the union of all three volumes of the Asura Sutra. Moreover, these beautiful lines are similar to those that appear when I’m drawing up a divine runic symbol...”

If he were only a divine runic master then he might be confused

about seeing these crystalline lines. After all, these lines seemed extremely messy, and besides seeing some enchanting figures, everything else looked strange.

But Lin Ming's grasp of the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws had reached an unbelievable degree. He quickly looked at these chaotic crystalline lines and was able to dismantle the infinitely powerful divine runic symbol refinement process.

With how each line overlapped and crossed, they were able to produce trillions and trillions of geometric changes.

Besides being materials that hadn't been refined into divine runic symbols, the divine runic symbol refinement lines recorded on these ice crystals could be called perfect.

"These ice crystals must be divine runic symbol wisdom in crystallized form that the Asura Road Master personally refined in the past!"

Realizing this, an ancient voice suddenly sounded out in Lin Ming's mind.

"Ten of nine, the peak of numbers, may inherit the Asura Heavenly Array Diagram. This array diagram is formed from the three forces of grandmist energy, genesis energy, and spirit source. Take the Asura Heavenly Array Diagram and fuse it into the flesh and blood, growing a microcosm of the Asura Road within the body. Sunder the Great Dao of the 33 Heavens and wander through the 33 Heavens with the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws unhindered."

As this information flowed into Lin Ming's mind, he was immediately overjoyed.

He suddenly recalled that after someone was able to obtain the approval of the final trial, the most important reward a trial challenger could obtain was the ability to bring the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws back with them to the 33 Heavens.

If this Asura Heavenly Array Diagram was buried within the

body, it was the same as having a mini Asura Road world within oneself. He would be able to use the power of the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws, and even the many Laws within divine runic symbols could be used in the 33 Heavens.

The divine runic arts were different from the inscription technique of the 33 Heavens. The difference lay in the fusion of the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws and god runes within the inscription symbol itself.

The reason that the divine runic arts were useless outside of the Asura Road world was because the 33 Heavens' Great Dao pushed back and repelled the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws. Generally speaking, a martial artist wouldn't have the incalculably mighty ability of the Asura Road Master to defy the will of the heavens and establish their own Heavenly Dao. Thus, they couldn't use the Asura Laws.

But with this Asura Heavenly Array Diagram, Lin Ming had no need to fear the 33 Heavens' Great Dao!

Realizing this, Lin Ming no longer hesitated. His body flashed as he rushed into the center of the Asura Heavenly Array Diagram.

The moment that Lin Ming rushed in, the endless runes of the array formation swept towards him like a whirlpool, sinking into his body and rapidly shrinking within him until they completely fused into his body and blood essence.

The array diagram was formed from highly compacted source strengths of essence, energy, and divine; the impact of this fusion was astonishing.

It was like countless stars were breaking into his body. Even though Lin Ming's body had been tempered to an incredible degree, it still caused his blood vitality to tumble and seethe. Two hours later, Lin Ming had slowly absorbed all of the Laws. Within his inner world, the Asura Heavenly Array Diagram had formed, slowly revolving.

Whorl –

Runes emitted the mystic source strength of a universe, flooding Lin Ming's inner world. Because of this, even the boundaries of his inner world began to develop and expand outwards.

In that moment, Lin Ming felt his cultivation come infinitely close to reaching the Holy Lord realm. As long as he wanted to, he could break through at any time.

And at this moment –

The complete Asura Heavenly Array Diagram took root in Lin Ming's body, completely integrating with his flesh and blood, becoming a part of him.

The vast power of the Asura Dao Laws within the final trial surged up, roaring out into the outer world.

.....

Inner Asura Road, Asura Sea –

In the broad Asura Sea, waves crashed up in smoky clouds, limitless and without end. Some people had once tried to find the end of the Asura Sea, but even if they rode top quality spirit ships and sped to the depths of the Asura Sea, they still weren't able to find its limits. As for trying to use great void shifts to traverse long distances, this sort of travel would cause one to be easily lost in the chaotic fluctuations of space and time, unable to find the exit afterwards.

It was like the Asura Sea itself represented the end of the Asura Road world. And this end blurred in with the chaotic power of space. The space here was perilous and filled with cruel dangers; there was no one able to truly arrive at its end.

Not only was the Asura Sea infinitely broad, it was also unfathomably deep.

Even a star could be submerged within its great waters. Beneath

the surface, ancient sea beasts lived, approaching colossal, incomprehensibly large sizes. Among these sea beasts, there were even many God Beast level existences.

Although it was said that there were many buried treasures hidden in the Asura Sea, because the water was too deep and there were too many dangers, it was nearly impossible to find them; one would only find life-threatening emergencies. Thus, very few people came to the Asura Sea.

But on this day, deep in the Asura Sea, there were over a hundred thousand people gathered.

These people were all outstanding individuals from different influences. There were senior supreme elders and also extraordinary young elites. All of them floated above the sea waters with overwhelming momentum, many of them riding opulent spirit boats and spirit ships.

This scene was truly magnificent.

The reason for this was that recently in the skies above the Asura Sea, space storms constantly flashed as if there was something horrifying brewing there. And according to previous experiences, this meant that the exit to the Asura Road's final trial was about to open at last!

The final trial that had gone on for several years was finally coming to an end!

To the many influences of the Asura Road, this was an incredibly significant event!

If there were influences who had sent disciples to attend the final trial, there was no need to mention just how important the opening of the final trial's exit was to them.

Even influences who hadn't sent any disciples to participate still came to the Asura Sea to see what outcomes others had.

They all wanted to see what the completion percentage of other

geniuses from large influences were like. This completion percentage would reflect to a great degree the future achievements that martial artist would be able to reach. If there was a sect who had a trial challenger that reached 77-78%, this would mean that in the future they would reach the half-step Empyrean realm, and there was even a considerable chance they would become an Empyrean!

The birth of an Empyrean. In an Empyrean level influence, there was no need to mention how important this was. They would unhesitatingly spend every resource possible to chase after such a goal!

In truth, the birth of an Empyrean was an event worth great celebration even in a True Divinity level influence, one for which heroes from all over the world would be invited. For instance, the Divine Void Divine Kingdom. If one ignored Soul Emperor Divine Void, then Divine Void Divine Kingdom only had seven Empyreans.

So, any influence that could produce a trial challenger with 77-78% completion would absolutely draw enormous attention.

As for a completion percentage of 79, that was even more exaggerated. Such a character had an extremely high possibility of becoming an Empyrean and perhaps even a powerhouse amongst Empyreans.

A step higher than that was 80% completion! That was a mythical score. Although there was only a single percent between 80% and 79%, the truth was that it was as far as the heavens and earth. In the last 100 million years, there were several such people who had appeared with this score, and nearly all of them had become Empyreans, with many close to becoming True Divinities!

However, there were no influences that dared to hope for this completion percentage. In this round of the final trial, only Sheng Mei had a chance to uphold this legend. But, Sheng Mei was

someone from the 33 Heavens and had nothing to do with the Asura Road.

In the Asura Sea, the various great influences set themselves up according to their strengths.

There were dozens of large and small sea platforms. The central platforms, the seats of honor, naturally belonged to those of Divine Void Divine Kingdom and Heaven Union Divine Kingdom.

At this time, whether it was Divine Void Divine Kingdom or Heaven Union Divine Kingdom, they both had core disciples attending the final trial. The Divine Void Divine Kingdom's Third Crown Prince and Heaven Union Divine Kingdom's Bigflame had both entered, and they were destined to be the most brilliant and dazzling characters of the final trial. They had also made a bet beforehand, causing everyone to anticipate their confrontation even more.

In a sense, the results of the final trial were also a competition between the futures of the Heaven Union Divine Kingdom and Divine Void Divine Kingdom. Both sides had attached great importance to the final trial.

The group leader of Heaven Union Divine Kingdom's team here was a direct disciple of Divine Emperor Heaven Union – High Prince White Feather, a half-step Empyrean.

As for the Divine Void Divine Kingdom's side, their team was led by the Third Imperial Scholar of the Divine Void Divine Kingdom, Imperial Scholar Sun. He was also a half-step Empyrean.

The two platforms that these two great influences stood upon were less than 200 feet apart. As they glared at each other from across the sea, they both stood in sharp opposition.

High Prince White Feather comfortably reclined on his kirin throne, a smile dangling on his face. To one side, a beautiful maid was holding up a screen for him and on his other side, another

beautiful maid was hand feeding him rare and precious spirit fruits. This sort of pose was similar to that of an emperor of the mortal world enjoying himself; he looked extremely relaxed.

High Prince White Feather also had a look of confidence. He looked at Imperial Scholar Sun, who had a table next to him with a jar of celebratory wine. He smiled and said, “Imperial Scholar Sun, you even have the celebratory wine prepared? It seems you’ve prepared it for the Third Crown Prince? Imperial Scholar Sun seems to have already assumed that the Third Crown Prince will return in glory, but it seems you prepared the festivities too early... you might need to be careful of accidentally slapping yourself...”

High Prince White Feather taunted. Heaven Union Divine Kingdom and Divine Void Divine Kingdom were both respective leaders of the saints and spiritas in the Asura Road. They were both hostile to each other to begin with, and now that they were sitting near each other it was normal for them to engage in verbal battles in their boredom.

Chapter 1739 – The Exit Opens

Facing High Prince White Feather's taunting words, Imperial Scholar Sun cackled. His fingers rhythmically tapped on the armrest as he leisurely said, "There is no need to speak so arrogantly, otherwise the one who will have to leave from shame might be you."

Whether it was Heaven Union Divine Kingdom's Bigflame or Divine Void Divine Kingdom's Third Crown Prince, both were amongst the most outstanding young disciples of their generation. In the future it was likely they would become Emphyreans.

In this final trial, except for the anomaly known as Sheng Mei, everything was theirs for the taking. Whether it was High Prince White Feather or Imperial Scholar Sun, they both had absolute confidence in their influence's disciples.

"Hahaha!" High Prince White Feather laughed. "Very good! Then, let us take a good look at whether the Third Crown Prince or Bigflame has a higher completion percentage! However, I only fear that your joy will turn to sorrow. If there is anything that might have happened to your precious disciples... hehe!"

"That is what I am cautioning you about. Since ancient times, it has been common for peak disciples to perish in the final trial. If Nephew Bigflame were to recklessly try to show off his power and have some accident befall him, that would truly be regretful."

The barbs between Imperial Scholar Sun and High Prince White Feather became increasingly cruel and sinister. At this time, winds and clouds began to surge. The power of space rapidly converged above the sea.

The final trial's exit was about to open.

Everyone's minds tightened. The originally boisterous scene suddenly quieted down. Everyone waited in complete

concentration for the exit path to open!

In the final trial, the truth was that there was more than one exit path. Besides the largest one, there were many small exits and the trial challengers would be transmitted to random locations. It wasn't necessarily true they would be transported out to this location. Thus, many people had already prepared sound transmitting talismans and signal flares to call out to their disciples as soon as possible.

As everyone was preparing to receive and greet their disciples, at this time, monstrous waves formed atop the sea. From the distant horizon, a majestic golden mountain came flying towards them, bursting out with flashes of golden brilliance.

This divine mountain had just appeared on the horizon but in the blink of an eye it had arrived in front of everyone, as if it had appeared out of thin air. This mountain was incredibly high, and the peak was buried deep in the clouds, unable to be seen. Wherever the mountain went, gargantuan waves would rise up and the earth would quake.

“Boundless Divine Mountain! Soul Emperor Divine Void’s personal transportation!”

Just the appearance of Boundless Divine Mountain wasn't worthy of surprise. This was because Soul Emperor Divine Void didn't necessarily need to be on Boundless Divine Mountain; many times it was used as a spirit ship. But, what shocked everyone was that there was a faintly terrifying pressure emitting from Boundless Divine Mountain, as if there were a spiritual god at the summit of this divine mountain!

This sort of pressure made one feel awe from the depths of their heart. It even caused their soul to shiver!

From such a great distance atop the divine mountain, this existence could actually cause the hundred thousand plus people to have their minds quake in fear, and even cause World Kings to

tremble. This was a pressure that only a True Divinity could possess!

“This... how can this be... Soul Emperor Divine Void, he came here personally?”

“This is only a trial for juniors, it shouldn’t be enough to alarm him...”

Just what sort of status did Soul Emperor Divine Void have? No matter how significant the final trial was, Soul Emperor Divine Void still wouldn’t come to greet the disciples. In ordinary times only a half-step Empyrean would be sent out to manage these matters.

But the current situation was different and that was because Soul Empress Sheng Mei was also participating in the final trial. Her status almost stood on par with Soul Emperor Divine Void’s. And, the most important factor was that Sheng Mei was a woman who Soul Emperor Divine Void admired from the depths of his heart.

Sheng Mei had already been in the final trial for several years. Moreover, this final trial was extremely important to Sheng Mei and concerned whether or not her sixth reincarnation would be able to reach perfection. This was why Soul Emperor Divine Void personally came out to greet her.

The appearance of Soul Emperor Divine Void caused all the martial artists present to hold their breath. No one dared to needlessly speak; they simply quietly waited for the exit paths of the final trial to open.

As for Boundless Divine Mountain, it remained peacefully floating above everyone’s heads, waiting for the exit to open.

A few hours passed. Slowly, dusty pink clouds rose like smoke, condensing in the skies above the Asura Sea. Multicolored heaven and earth origin energy gathered from all directions, condensing into a thick mist that was incomparably gorgeous.

Chi chi chi!

In this mist, thunder and fire sparked.

The wild waves became increasingly turbulent. At this moment, a thousand mile long vortex began to form.

As this vortex appeared, the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy became increasingly violent. A massive space gate appeared, like the maw of a giant beast that was ready to swallow the world.

The final trial that had lasted for over three years had finally ended!

The appearance of the space gate also meant that the trial challengers would be transmitted outside soon.

“We can finally find out the results!”

“I wonder how many trial challengers perished this time, and what are the results of the survivors?”

“It’s certain that Sheng Mei will be number one, but I don’t know if she managed to create a new record or not. And, we need to find out whether the Divine Void Crown Prince or Bigflame did better.”

Everyone began to wildly discuss. Even Divine Rune City’s Old Xue and Old Su were mixed up in the crowd. In their old age, the chances of making another breakthrough were slim to none. Thus, they spent their days idly enjoying themselves. If they weren’t out taking strolls then they were setting up their stalls. As for such a grand occasion as this, they certainly wouldn’t miss out on it.

Moreover, there was a junior that they were paying particular attention to – that was Lin Ming.

“I wonder how that brat Lin Ming did? I really cannot understand him. In the last several years he’s given me many pleasant surprises in the divine runic arts for my eyes to enjoy, and now all of a sudden he became a talented martial artist. I have no

idea when he managed to collect the necessary sets of god runes to earn the qualifications to enter the final trial...”

“Let’s wait and take a look. Although I’ve never seen this boy fight before, he’s always managed to surprise me. In terms of combat, he should definitely have some talent. I don’t think his results will be bad.”

As Old Su and Old Xue were speaking, a trial challenger had already appeared from the portal.

He appeared several hundred miles away from the group, but to these martial artists this distance wasn’t anything at all. He was soon received by the people from his sect.

As he appeared, more and more disciples were transmitted out. They were all transmitted in a scope of tens of thousands of miles in the Asura Sea. Every sect used their own unique sound transmitting talismans to call out to their disciples.

“What’s your completion percentage?”

“How far did you go?”

“What rewards did you obtain?”

As the trial challengers returned to the welcome embrace of their sects they were rapidly peppered with questions.

Trial challengers with a high completion percentage naturally replied with pride. As for those with a low completion percentage, they hung their heads and answered in shame.

Many of them had poor results and had withdrawn from the final trial midway, forced to wait the three years until they were transmitted out of the final trial.

Seeing the trial challengers all emerge in droves, Heaven Union Divine Kingdom’s High Prince White Feather had a confident expression on at all times. His maid stood by his side, feeding him a peeled spirit fruit.

At this time, from beside High Prince White Feather, a disciple suddenly said, “High Prince Your Highness, some of our disciples have returned!”

“Oh?”

High Prince White Feather’s eyes brightened. Focusing his eyes, he could see that on the distant horizon there were five disciples rapidly flying towards him. They all wore star crowns and had similar sect clothing on. They were disciples of Heaven Union Divine Kingdom.

As the disciples of Heaven Union Divine Kingdom appeared, they immediately attracted the attention of many people. Out of all the influences present, Heaven Union Divine Kingdom was one of the leads. It was impossible not to notice them.

They all wanted to take a look and see what the results of the chosen prides of heaven from Heaven Union Divine Kingdom were like.

High Prince White Feather stood up. He glanced at Imperial Scholar Sun with a hint of mocking superiority. Then, he turned to the arriving disciples of Heaven Union Divine Kingdom and welcomingly laughed.

“Good! Very good! In this final trial, you have all returned with merits. When you return to the sect in the future you will definitely be vigorously cultivated. Your futures will be wonderful!”

High Prince White Feather boisterously praised. As he spoke, the five disciples gulped, as if they were afraid of something.

High Prince White Feather noticed this but didn’t care much. He was only speaking polite words just now. In truth, he didn’t care about the results of these disciples at all; he only cared for Bigflame.

“Bigflame? How come he isn’t with you all?”

As High Prince White Feather asked this question, the ears of many nearby martial artists pricked up. As Imperial Scholar Sun heard this, he also carefully listened even as he continued rapping his fingers. He similarly cared about Bigflame's completion percentage.

However, the complexions of the five disciples had turned ugly.

"Mm? What is it?" High Prince White Feather frowned.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Bigflame, he... he... hasn't... come out yet?" These disciples asked with fear in their voices. They looked in all directions, holding onto some hope that Bigflame was here.

However, even as more and more trial challengers arrived, they didn't discover Bigflame's shadow at all.

The response of these disciples caused High Prince White Feather's face to darken. "What are you all hesitating for? If there's something to say then spit it out!"

The disciples awkwardly looked at each other and then said, "Reporting to Your Highness the High Prince... this disciple didn't see Senior-apprentice Brother Bigflame in the fourth level. Even when the channel to the fifth level opened, Senior-apprentice Brother Bigflame still didn't appear and we didn't see him afterwards either. We thought that perhaps... Senior-apprentice Brother Bigflame was stranded somewhere on the fourth level... and when the final trial ended, he would be transmitted out..."

The disciples said, their voices weak and quivering. In truth, there was something that they didn't say, and it was that in such a situation, the logical conclusion was that Bigflame had died in the final trial.

"What did you say!?"

As High Prince White Feather heard this he was immediately shocked.

Bigflame disappeared in the fourth level? If he didn't come out even now, then it was likely something had happened to him!

How could this be possible!?!?

And at this time, Imperial Scholar Sun began to wildly cackle, "Unfortunate, unfortunate, far too unfortunate! I wonder what sort of accident befell Apprentice Nephew Bigflame? If he went missing in the fourth level and still hasn't come out then... wouldn't his fate likely have been more unfortunate than fortunate?"

Imperial Scholar Sun loudly and openly said, pouring as much salt as he could on High Prince White Feather's wounds.

But seeing Imperial Scholar Sun's appearance, the several Heaven Union Divine Kingdom disciples glanced at each other, a strange look on their faces. They suddenly said, "Senior is from Divine Void Divine Kingdom? Your Third Crown Prince also went missing with Senior-apprentice Brother Bigflame; has he come out yet?"

This sudden question caused Imperial Scholar Sun's face to stiffen. His expression immediately became quite wonderful indeed.

Chapter 1740 – Legend

“What did you say?” Imperial Scholar Sun’s eyes widened as he glowered at the disciples of Heaven Union Divine Kingdom.

“I said that the Divine Void Third Crown Prince has also gone missing and neither he nor our Senior-apprentice Brother Bigflame have been seen since the fourth level. From Senior’s response, it seems that the Third Crown Prince hasn’t appeared yet. If so... then... his fate is likely no better...”

A Heaven Union Divine Kingdom disciple said. But, his words had touched upon Imperial Scholar Sun’s reverse scale.

Imperial Scholar Sun hissed, “Stop speaking nonsense!”

Although his words were rough, a strong sense of unease had appeared in his mind. Even though the disciples of Heaven Union Divine Kingdom were hostile towards the Divine Void Divine Kingdom, he didn’t think that they would speak recklessly about such things, because these types of matters were too easily seen through. If they were to speak lies then their words would eventually come back to haunt them.

The several disciples of Heaven Union Divine Kingdom had ‘believe it or not’ expressions on their faces and didn’t argue back. At this time, someone standing near Imperial Scholar Sun said, “Lord Imperial Scholar, Senior-apprentice Brother Yang has returned!”

Just as this voice spoke out, Imperial Scholar Sun grabbed onto it like a life-saving thread. He quickly turned and saw five people flying towards them from the far off horizon.

These people were the trial challengers that Divine Void Divine Kingdom had sent out. One of them was the one referred to as Senior-apprentice Brother Yang.

The first thing Imperial Scholar Sun did was try to search for the

Third Crown Prince amongst the group. However, he didn't see him.

This caused his heart to turn as cold as ice.

“Where is the Third Crown Prince!?”

He didn't wait for the Divine Void disciples to steady themselves before he aggressively approached them and asked.

“The Crown Prince, he...”

After having Imperial Scholar Sun ask them this question right to their faces, the several disciples were dazed for a moment, not knowing how to respond.

“Where did he go!?”

Imperial Scholar Sun was breathless. Right now he didn't care about the Third Crown Prince's completion percentage; he just wanted to see the live person.

“Well...” The several Divine Void Divine Kingdom disciples looked at each other in dismay. Finally, Senior-apprentice Brother Yang said with fear in his voice, “Reporting to the Imperial Scholar, his Highness the Crown Prince... as well as Duke Fullmoon... disappeared on the fourth level and their whereabouts are unknown. We tried looking for them but... afterwards, there was a giant staircase of 33 steps leading from the fourth level to the fifth level, and after I climbed to the 31st step I entered the fifth level, and after that I didn't see the Crown Prince.”

The Senior-apprentice Brother Yang was one of those people who had followed Lin Ming and the others to fifth level and helped confront of the Undying Inferno. But, he was also one of those that were afraid of the Undying Polar Ice that appeared afterwards and left the group at a critical moment.

“He's missing...”

Imperial Scholar Sun mumbled to himself. He fell back into his

wooden chair, a stunned expression on his face.

The Divine Void Third Crown Prince was of their Sun Family bloodline and was also the most outstanding disciple from their family. Because of this reason, Imperial Scholar Sun had been chosen to lead the delegation to greet the Third Crown Prince. But now, he discovered that the Crown Prince was missing and had likely suffered some fatal accident. This information was naturally a great attack to him.

For a time, Imperial Scholar Sun had no interest at all in bickering with High Prince White Feather.

At the same time, High Prince White Feather had no intention of kicking Imperial Scholar Sun while he was down. Right now, they could be called fellow sufferers grieving together. Because Bigflame was missing, he too had fallen into despondency.

Originally, the Divine Void Divine Kingdom and Heaven Union Divine Kingdom were the stars of the final trial. With their overly dramatic and tragic end, this caused more and more martial artists to notice them.

Everyone now realized that two of the most outstanding disciples from Divine Void Divine Kingdom and Heaven Union Divine Kingdom, Bigflame and the Third Crown Prince, had gone missing in the final trial and had likely suffered some tragic end!

The two of them had been the main leads of the final trial and they had even made a bet based on their results. But currently, the final trial's exit had been open for some time already and seemed to be closing soon, and yet the two of them hadn't appeared. The hopes of them showing up became more and more uncertain, and the surrounding people couldn't help but start speaking in hushed whispers.

“Bigflame and the Third Crown Prince both perished?”

“Unbelievable... that two extremely talented individuals with

chances of becoming Empyreans in the future would die here. The final trial is far too dangerous!”

“Indeed... although many people survived, the truth is that most of them don’t have a high completion percentage. Many of them had given up on the fourth level. If they really had to struggle for great lucky chances then that would have been extremely perilous for them. Before, I envied those people who found such great lucky chances but now that I see it, if we were to go it’s unknown whether we could come back out.”

As everyone was speaking, an enchanting blue light shot over their heads, followed by a faint cold wind.

As everyone was startled, they looked up to see a blue beam of light arcing across the endless skies and disappearing into Boundless Divine Mountain. The speed was so fast that some people even wondered whether or not that was an illusion just now.

The cold wind gradually dissipated, but a vague and ethereal pressure remained in the air, not fading for a long time.

“Soul Empress Sheng Mei!”

“Yes, she seems to have entered Boundless Divine Mountain...”

Everyone took a deep breath, their words filled with reverence.

For the last 100 million years, Soul Empress Sheng Mei had maintained the top final trial record of 83% completion, even suppressing the Good Fortune Saint Son and leaving behind a legend that would last for a hundred generations.

And this time, without a doubt, Soul Empress Sheng Mei had created an even higher record!

It was horrifying just thinking about it. Outstanding young elites like the Divine Void Third Crown Prince and Bigflame had likely perished in the final trial, yet Sheng Mei had not only easily returned, but created new records!

This difference was simply far too great.

“Soul Empress... what was her completion percentage?”

Someone couldn't help but ask. They began looking towards the several Divine Void Divine Kingdom disciples that had returned from the final trial.

Of these disciples, some of them had joined with Sheng Mei in combatting the Undying Inferno. Because of their hesitancy and fear, they had been a single step away from entering the sixth level and becoming legends in their own right. Otherwise, they could have easily obtained a completion percentage in the seventies.

Hearing this question, Senior-apprentice Brother Yang replied, “The Soul Empress, she is likely at... 89%...”

On the fifth level, when Sheng Mei, Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, Dragonscar, and the others had killed the Undying Polar Ice, the ones who had left weren't too far away. With their extremely keen hearing, they were able to hear what was happening far away. Thus, when Sheng Mei, Lin Ming, and Xiao Moxian joined forces to create a miracle, they had faintly heard what Sheng Mei's completion percentage was. To them, this hadn't been too shocking, but had seemed perfectly normal.

But when this information fell into the ears of those present, it was like a bolt of lightning smashing down from nowhere.

“W-what... what!? 89%!? Are you joking with me?”

The one who asked was shocked. Let alone them, even Imperial Scholar Sun and High Prince White Feather suddenly regained their composure from their sorrow of losing their top disciples. They both looked towards the disciple who had been speaking with disbelief etched on their features.

This number was far too bewildering. For a time, all of them were unable to accept it.

“89%... are you sure?”

“It’s true...” Senior-apprentice Brother Yang gulped, a bitter smile on his face. He had been just a step away from leaving behind his own legend; how could he not be filled with regret?

“How can it be so high!? Do you know what sort of concept that number is? In the stories, even those who become True Divinities will only reach 85% or above! She... how... how can her score be so high?”

Imperial Scholar Sun muttered to himself again and again. He simply couldn’t regain his wits.

Senior-apprentice Brother Yang helplessly said, “It wasn’t so high to begin with, but because they killed the fifth level Overlord they were able to enter the sixth level and thus their score increased by several points. Originally, the Soul Empress’ completion percentage wasn’t so exaggerated...”

The more Senior-apprentice Brother Yang spoke, the more bitter he felt. Speaking these words was the same as picking at his scabs.

“Killing the fifth level Overlord and entering the sixth level?”

Imperial Scholar Sun and the others sucked in a breath of cold air. Although they didn’t know what the fifth level Overlord was, they did know that the sixth level was a legend. In the last billion years, there hadn’t been anyone who managed to accomplish the magnificent feat of entering that mysterious land.

“The Soul Empress is really fierce, she actually killed the fifth level Overlord...”

High Prince White Feather gulped. Even though the saints were hostile to Sheng Mei’s spirit race, he couldn’t help but admire such a powerful woman.

However, these words caused a strange look to appear on Senior-apprentice Brother Yang’s face.

“This is...” Although he didn’t want to, he couldn’t help but say, “The one who killed the fifth level Overlord wasn’t the Soul

Empress...”

“Mm?”

Everyone paused. They all looked towards this Senior-apprentice Brother Yang.

“If it wasn’t Sheng Mei then who was it?” High Prince White Feather asked, puzzlement on his face.

“It... it was that fellow called Lin Ming.”

Speaking Lin Ming’s name, Senior-apprentice Brother Yang couldn’t help but sigh in his heart. Really, this was what it meant to be inferior to others. Lin Ming’s horrifying performance on the fifth level had left him shocked and awed, and he knew he could never catch up to this Lin Ming no matter how hard he tried.

“Lin Ming? You’re speaking of...” Imperial Scholar Sun was stunned. He queerly said, “Are you telling me it’s that boy from the Divine Runic Masters Guild?”

Many people hadn’t heard Lin Ming’s name before. Although he could be called a celebrity within the Asura Road, the truth was that Lin Ming was only a big figure within the professional circles of divine runic masters, so it wasn’t strange if others didn’t know of him. But, when he entered the final trial, there had been a good number of people that recognized him.

Because a divine runic master invested so much time into studying the divine runic arts, their combat ability was normally nothing to mention at all. It was already fantastic for young divine runic masters to be able to follow the cultivation pace of their peers, let alone participate in the ruthless final trial.

Thus, when Lin Ming appeared many people had started to talk about him and so others knew of his existence.

And now they were being informed that Lin Ming had killed the fifth level Overlord. They couldn’t help but glance at each other, dumbfounded. What was the meaning of this?

“Do you need to use the divine runic arts to kill the fifth level Overlord?”

Some people couldn't help but make this association. They didn't believe that Lin Ming surpassed Sheng Mei in strength.

But these people were soon disappointed. Senior-apprentice Brother Yang shook his head and said, “No... in order to kill the fifth level Overlord what you need is strength. When the fifth level Overlord was in the state of the Undying Polar Ice, only Lin Ming had the ability to kill it. He really did have the true ability to kill the fifth level Overlord. Moreover... his completion percentage was even more exaggerated...”

As the disciple spoke to here, he slowly said, “...He had 92% completion.”

With this number, the entire audience of martial artists fell into a deep silence.

“...92%?”

Everyone held their breath, unable to believe this...

Chapter 1741 – Law Proclamation

A completion rate of 92%. This couldn't even be described as a legend. It was simply outrageous.

Imagine. A future True Divinity needed 85%-87%. This was completely different from 92%.

Whether it was 70 to 80, or 80 to 90, there was a distance as great as the heavens and earth between them. It was almost impossible to look up at a score as high as 92%

“Impossible! You must have made a mistake!”

High Prince White Feather looked towards that Senior-apprentice Brother Yang with disbelief.

Senior-apprentice Brother Yang coldly said, “What meaning is there in me lying to you... moreover, many people will know of this soon. Even if I lie, it will be seen through. Also, once the final trial ends, those with a completion rate surpassing 80% will have their names inscribed with lines of the Heavenly Dao. You can naturally see it for yourself.”

The final completion rate for trial challengers had never been a secret. Part of the reason was that trial challengers spread out the information themselves, but another reason was that these results were shown through the world Laws, especially for those with high completion rates. For instance, in the past Sheng Mei and the Good Fortune Saint Son had their completion percentages spread throughout the entire Asura Road.

When Lin Ming had casually suppressed a little robber gang, even one of their members, Soulwhite, had known of the completion percentages for Sheng Mei and the Good Fortune Saint Son. This was a matter that could not be hidden.

Senior-apprentice Brother Yang's words caused the audience to go silent once more. Their stunned expressions looked as complex

as a divine runic symbol. All of them were unable to find the appropriate words.

Some of these people had once gone to the Divine Rune City Auction and had seen Lin Ming personally sell promissory notes for billions of contribution points. Just a month of work and Lin Ming had amassed billions of contribution points, even causing Emphyreans to engage in a bidding war.

That scene had left a sharp and vivid memory in their minds, one that they would never be able to forget.

In particular, when Lin Ming had calmly drawn an improved divine runic symbol in the face of hundreds of thousands of people without any fear of failing at all. Not just that, but he even did so with 20 dark divine runic masters eyeing him. No matter how high their cultivations they had all been grasped by Lin Ming. He simply didn't care about their spying techniques at all. Rather, he let them sit there and collected viewing fees from them, allowing them to watch as they liked.

Such boldness, such daring, they couldn't help but admire him.

Now, over 20 years had passed and Lin Ming had reappeared in the final trial, creating yet another miracle.

This caused everyone to find it hard to connect these two peerless individuals together.

An extremely talented divine runic master as well as a monstrous battle freak that surpassed a peerless genius like Sheng Mei.

Were these two really the same person?

Where did he find so much time? Where did he find the energy to accomplish all of this?

At the same time, a similar scene was occurring on Boundless Divine Mountain.

Of course, the one respectfully listening this time was Soul

Emperor Divine Void, and the one speaking to him was Soul Empress Sheng Mei.

Originally, Soul Emperor Divine Void had placed down a celebration banquet to greet Sheng Mei, arranging all sorts of top heavenly materials to cook up spirit foods and spirit wines, all of it set on a grand table. The cost of this celebration feast was even more expensive than an Empyrean spirit treasure.

As soon as Sheng Mei entered Boundless Divine Mountain, Soul Emperor Divine Void had raised a glass to congratulate her as well as inquire into her completion percentage. After learning she obtained an 89% completion rate, he was naturally stunned.

Although he knew that Sheng Mei was amazing, he didn't think it would be so exaggerated. After praising her for some time, Soul Empress Sheng Mei suddenly informed him that her completion percentage wasn't the highest, but there was also Lin Ming with an even more exaggerated 92%.

This caused Soul Emperor Divine Void to stand up where he was, lost in a frozen daze for some time.

If these words hadn't come from Sheng Mei's lips but from someone else, Soul Emperor Divine Void would have thought they were making careless jokes. But Sheng Mei was someone with a naturally serious personality who never made such jokes.

"Lin Ming... he... where did he come from?"

Soul Emperor Divine Void asked Sheng Mei after being silent for ten breaths of time, incredulity thick in his voice.

"He is a human genius from the 33 Heavens. He should originate from the Divine Realm. If it weren't for Lin Ming, my completion percentage would only be 86. For me to achieve an 89% completion rate, I must thank him for that..."

To reach the sixth level with an 89% completion rate, this had given Sheng Mei rich rewards. The Asura Road Master was

someone who had comprehensively understood the Laws of the 33 Heavens. No matter which trial challenger came, no matter what Laws they practiced, he could pass down peerless insights to them.

In addition, there was the Undying Polar Ice's soul fire. This allowed Sheng Mei's strength to increase by another level and allowed her Grand Reincarnation Art to reach perfection of the sixth revolution.

Hearing Sheng Mei's words, Soul Emperor Divine Void's throat twitched a little. He ruefully smiled, "If what you say is true, then he is indeed a peerless monstrous talent... however, Sheng Mei, you need not underestimate yourself. After all, your Grand Reincarnation Art has yet to reach completion. Once you complete your nine revolutions and come to the final trial again, obtaining a score past 92% won't be difficult for you at all..."

Sheng Mei shook her head, "I don't know if I can surpass 92% or not, but what I am sure of is that after several hundred or thousand years, if Lin Ming returns to the final trial he will definitely surpass a 92% completion rate. In this universe, it isn't only I who is growing. Although those with normal levels of talent won't change, this isn't true for those that are gifted with unsurpassed talent..."

When Sheng Mei spoke of those gifted with unsurpassed talent, those she spoke of was a range restricted to the top geniuses of an entire race. Only such a character, born in a race every billion years, would be able to borrow the momentum of the world's great calamity to be born!

In the 33 Heavens, those with unsurpassed talent were the Good Fortune Saint Son, Lin Ming, and Sheng Mei! Although Sheng Mei didn't care much about the Good Fortune Saint Son, she actually felt a deep sense of admiration towards Lin Ming.

She had said to Lin Ming that his appearance was the good fortune of humanity. However, as to whether or not this good

fortune could help humanity weather the great calamity, Sheng Mei hadn't told Lin Ming her thoughts...

In fact, she also knew that humanity's great calamity wasn't as simple as it seemed to be...

"Are you saying that Lin Ming will surpass 92% in the future? If so... then that is even more terrifying! Hey... where is this Lin Ming now?"

Soul Emperor Divine Void suddenly asked Sheng Mei.

Sheng Mei lightly looked at Divine Void and serenely said, "You shouldn't be asking this because you have some dark intentions towards Lin Ming, right?"

Towards a character on the level of Soul Emperor Divine Void, the current Lin Ming had absolutely no ability to resist.

Lin Ming was just far too monstrous a talent, but elephants were also killed because mortals coveted their ivory tusks. If Lin Ming didn't have the protection of some super influence then others would inevitably form thoughts of cutting him down early.

"Mm?" Soul Emperor Divine Void seemed to sense something from Sheng Mei's tone, "You seem to be... protecting him?"

"You can say that." Sheng Mei confidently stated. "He must have obtained a great lucky chance in the final trial, but his lucky chance isn't what others can obtain. Even if Lin Ming dies, I fear you cannot take his lucky chance. I know your character; do not move against him..."

Sheng Mei said, a light warning in her words.

"Why do you protect him? Is it because he helped you in killing the fifth level Overlord, allowing your completion percentage to increase by three points?" Soul Emperor Divine Void said with surprise as he looked at Sheng Mei. In truth, he hadn't said anything about harming Lin Ming at the start. After all, when it came to peerless geniuses like Lin Ming, it was hard to harm or kill

them even when they were small and weak.

This type of person often had countless lucky chances on their body and an endless number of life-saving cards. If one couldn't catch such a person, then making them a foe was absolutely not a good idea.

Thus in ordinary circumstances, unless one was crazy, few influences who didn't have any hatred at all would try to harm those who ended the final trial with a high completion percentage.

“That's part of the reason...”

Sheng Mei trailed off before not explaining any further. She clearly had no intention of speaking of her other reasons.

Soul Emperor Divine Void also remained silent. He knew it was meaningless to continue pressing the question.

At this time, above the Asura Sea, the final trial's exit passage had completely closed.

When the exit passage closed, the heavens and earth began to change. Countless Asura Law lines began to gather from all over, forming massive words in the endless skies above the Asura Road.

These words were each a thousand miles large and stretched out for hundreds of thousands of miles. They filled the entire Asura Sea with a magnificent and overpowering momentum, ancient and boundless!

What these words recorded were the completion percentages of Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and Sheng Mei.

Of these words, the most eye-catching was Lin Ming's name and his completion score of 92%. Countless Laws gathered to form the words, and just by looking at them one felt their blood vitality tumble and their inner world tremble.

Under the vast words formed by the Heavenly Dao, anyone, even Soul Emperor Divine Void, felt extremely small.

The hundred thousand plus people on the Asura Sea, whether they were senior supreme elders or heroic young elites, all felt shock from the depths of their hearts.

As for Old Xue and Old Su who had already heard the news, they stood beneath the vast skies for an entire two hours looking at these words, unable to summon anything to say.

They originally thought that Lin Ming's results 'wouldn't be bad', but this 'wouldn't be bad' had them both living in something that felt like a dream.

With such a miracle, the name Lin Ming was destined to leave behind an endless legend in the Asura Road!

This massive Law proclamation continued in the skies above the Asura Sea for nine days and nine nights before slowly scattering.

However, before the Law proclamation faded away, the name of Lin Ming had already spread through every intelligence network, large influence, and spy organization in the entire Asura Road.

Even those in the outer Asura Road were only two or three days behind in news. After that, everyone knew of this event.

After all, everyone paid an extreme amount of attention to the final trial. Once the results were announced, the news would rapidly spread!

For a time, countless influences wanted to know who Lin Ming was and where he came from.

Some of these influences had dark thoughts against Lin Ming, but most of them simply wanted to greet him and form good relations.

If they could achieve such a goal, they were willing to pay a steep price.

Whether it was heavenly goods, top grade materials, all sorts of spirit treasures, magic weapons, cultivation methods, or proud daughters of heaven to be used for dual cultivation, everything

imaginable was offered up.

However, all of these influences failed in their goal.

After the final trial ended, Lin Ming hadn't appeared in public at all.

Together with Xiao Moxian, the two of them seemed to have vanished from the world, completely disappearing...

Chapter 1742 – To Settle All Ties

A short time after being transmitted from the final trial, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian found each other. Then they contacted Mo Brightmoon and met up. Together, the three of them used the Asura Command to leave the Asura Sea. At this time, the people above the Asura Sea didn't even know that Lin Ming had created a miracle of obtaining a 92% completion rate.

Lin Ming quietly left, not wanting to stand atop the waves of attention. When the exit passage of the final trial opened, influences from all over would gather and there would likely be some people intending to plot against him. He naturally didn't want to be targeted by these people.

The final trial had already ended and now he planned to return to the Divine Realm in the near future. But before doing that, there was a matter he needed to finish.

This matter was only a matter of convenience for Lin Ming, but it could also give him decent benefits. To him, this could be considered his final mark in his adventures through the Asura Road.

One month later, Setting Sun City –

Setting Sun City was located in a remote area of the inner Asura Road. However, there were some nearby areas that were rich in spiritual energy, and thus this land was occupied by an Empyrean level influence – the Far East Family.

This also made Setting Sun City a bustling marketplace. As one of the inner Asura Road's largest intelligence networks, Heaven's Secret naturally wouldn't miss out on such a large city. In Setting Sun City, there was also a branch division of Heaven's Secret. Every day, many martial artists would come to this Heaven's Secret branch division looking for information, and on this day, a common-looking black-clothed youth happened to visit.

This black-clothed youth was of medium height and carried a heavy sword on his back. His looks were ordinary and there were circular demon tattoos on his face, making him look a bit fierce.

He walked through the streets, a faint slaughter energy rolling off of him, causing people to unconsciously avoid him.

Like this, he walked to Heaven's Secret.

"Mister, how do you do? What rank of news would you like to ask about?"

The doorman felt his heart jump as he saw this black-clothed youth. After waiting at the doors of Heaven's Secret for so many years, he had naturally seen all sorts of characters. His intuition told him that this black-clothed youth in front of him wasn't simple at all.

"I am looking for someone, a Great World King..."

The black-clothed youth lightly said. The doorman's pupils shrank. Although this black-clothed youth didn't seem too old, he actually searched for a Great World King. Of course, he wouldn't ask this guest what his reasons were. He respectfully bowed and waved his hand in welcome, "Of course, please follow me to the sixth floor."

The black-clothed youth nodded and followed the doorman into Heaven's Secret Pavilion.

In the middle of a chamber on the sixth floor of Heaven's Secret Pavilion, a blue-clothed old man was solemnly sitting behind a table.

The entire pavilion was filled with a fragrant smoke that resembled fog.

The doorman introduced the black-clothed youth to the chamber and then respectfully drew back, head bowed.

"I hear that this guest wishes to inquire into news about a Great

World King. May I ask which Great World King this is?" The blue-clothed old man was tall and thin. His hands rested above a white jade cutting board and his voice was calm like a mountain.

The cutting board continued to shimmer with the strange power of runes, as if endless information was constantly surging atop it.

The blue-clothed old man's eyes unwittingly swept over the black-clothed youth in front of him, as if he were trying to see through his origins.

This black-clothed youth emitted an extremely strange aura. The blue-clothed old man's probing was immediately sensed.

Just looking at this black-clothed youth, besides the vigorous man-eating demonic aura that seemed to roll off him, he seemed to constantly fade in and out of the world, as if he could disappear at any time. It was an extremely strange feeling.

The old man looked for a long time but eventually gave up on discerning this young man's origins.

The black-clothed youth thought for a moment and then calmly said, "Dark divine runic grandmaster, Shadow Overflow. I am looking for him about some matters."

"Grandmaster Overflow?"

The blue-clothed old man's eyebrows shot up. He gently traced his beard. When the average person asked about Shadow Overflow, it was usually to make deals that couldn't be seen in the daylight. He guessed that this black-clothed youth was in a similar situation.

He didn't ask much. He simply put forth the fee for the information and then drew several strange lines atop a jade slip.

After some time, the information within the jade slip started to rapidly reorganize itself, sparkling.

In the void, several brilliant characters began to appear.

“Darktide City, Tigerhunt Cave.”

Once he had carefully read the meaning behind these characters, the blue-clothed old man began to slowly answer.

After obtaining this answer, the black-clothed youth bowed. The demonic circles on his face emitted a faint black light; it was impossible to know what expression he was making.

Slowly standing up, the black-clothed youth left a nine sun jade on the table. Then, his figure flickered and he disappeared.

.....

“Darktide City, Tigerhunt Cave.”

The black-clothed youth chewed over the name of this area. As he flew through the skies he was like a black rainbow arching through the heavens.

And as he was flying, this black-clothed youth’s appearance gradually changed. The demonic tattoos on his face slowly hid themselves, he became taller, and the edges of his face became sharper and more contoured.

This person was Lin Ming.

The reason he had changed his appearance to go to Heaven’s Secret and ask about Shadow Overflow was to complete the last matter he wanted to seal in the Asura Road.

That was... killing Shadow Overflow.

Firstly, Shadow Overflow had a grudge against Lin Ming and Lin Ming could sense that this person was sinister and cruel, always taking revenge for the smallest slights. Although the chance that he would be able to harm Lin Ming in the future was extremely small, Lin Ming didn’t want to give him the tiniest chance to do so.

Many years ago, when Lin Ming was in the Seven Profound Valleys he had offended the Seven Profound Valleys’ Acacia Faction’s Ouyang Family. Because of that, Lin Ming had been

taught a profound lesson. Due to his carelessness, Qin Xingxuan had nearly been killed by the Ouyang Family.

From that point on, Lin Ming had firmed his resolve. When it came to enemies that could harm him, his family, or his friends, he would treat them ruthlessly without the slightest bit of mercy, cutting down the problem at the roots as soon as possible. Sometimes, even the most common-seeming characters could come back to bite like a viper in the grass.

Also, there were other reasons Lin Ming wanted to kill Shadow Overflow.

Lin Ming had grasped the Asura Heavenly Array Diagram and now he could bring the power of the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws back to the 33 Heavens. Before leaving the Asura Road, he wanted his divine runic arts to be even more perfect.

Shadow Overflow was a giant amongst all dark divine runic masters and had mastered the wide breadth of knowledge of the dark divine runic arts. He was highly adept at applying various Laws and principles to different situations.

Shadow Overflow's memories of the dark divine runic arts were extremely tempting to Lin Ming.

These were memories he had to obtain.

They would allow him to save many years of work.

.....

The setting sun was like inky blood. A towering city stood in the midst of a howling sandstorm. The exposed city walls were rugged and simple, seeming as if they could collapse at any moment. The entire area was cold and desolate.

Several decayed sentry towers stood behind the city gates.

No one manned these sentry towers. There were only carrion vultures resting above them, sending out sharp cries.

“This is Darktide City?”

Lin Ming pulled down his black hood, biting his lips as he stood in the dusty sands and looked at the bleak sand-swept city in front of him.

According to the information he gathered, Darktide City was a well-known crime capital in the outer Asura Road. It was an extremely evil and malevolent city.

Here, rogues and thugs ran rampant.

Most of these thugs had committed a number of evil deeds. Darktide City just happened to be at the junction of many nearby Holy Lands and Divine Kingdoms. Thus, because it was under no one's jurisdiction, it had become a paradise for numerous criminals.

Lin Ming didn't think that such a famous crime capital would be desolate in such a manner; it was really startling.

If he hadn't obtained information from Heaven's Secret, Lin Ming would never have thought that the famous dark divine runic grandmaster Shadow Overflow would live in such a grim place.

“Mm?”

Suddenly, Lin Ming became keenly aware that there were slight energy fluctuations in the skies.

These types of fluctuations were even weaker than fluctuations of light. However, because of the incredible sensitivity of Lin Ming's senses, he was able to instantly lock onto the locus of changes in the air.

His lips curved up in a faint sneer.

Putting on an ignorant appearance, Lin Ming flipped his black hood back on and slowly walked towards the city entrance.

Behind him, a strong big fellow drilled out of the void, draped in translucent wings. This person carried a metal trident that shined

with strange runes. He was impressively a member of the monster race.

“Human?” The monster fellow showed a greedy smile.

Then, this fellow saw a strange divine runic symbol slowly flutter down from the air.

The divine runic symbol had a clear word written upon it – Imprison!

This word exuded threads of mystic power. The wind rose and in the next moment a web of golden wires shot out, tightly wrapping around the monster fellow, tightly locking onto his flesh and blood!

“Ahhh!”

The monster fellow cried out in alarm. However, in the next moment, all his cries were sealed off, leaving him unable to cry. He wasn’t able to summon any monster essence from within his body, making him seem like a dead dog being hung in the air.

The monster fellow revealed a look full of panic and dread.

Lin Ming floated up, looking down at this robber with imposing contempt. A faint killing intent shined in his eyes, making this monster fellow’s heart shake and sweat drip down his back.

“Tell me, what is the situation of Tigerhunt Cave? Do you know someone called Shadow Overflow?” Lin Ming icily said to the monster fellow.

As Lin Ming spoke, his pupils changed color, becoming a deep dark abyss. If a common martial artist were to look at Lin Ming now, they would feel as if their soul was being sucked into his eyes.

This was an arcane skill of the Asura Sutra’s second volume. As the monster fellow met Lin Ming’s eyes, his body shook, his eyes glazed over and his expression turned blank. His sea of consciousness had been thoroughly muddled by Lin Ming’s soul

force.

In the next moment, the monster fellow opened his mouth and spoke of everything he knew.

The monster fellow happened to be someone from Darktide City's Tigerhunt Cave. From his mouth, Lin Ming had been able to learn a great deal of useful information.

Gently shaking his robes, Lin Ming's figure began to dim among the yellow sands, disappearing into the void.

As for that monster fellow, he tumbled to the ground, his eyes still blank and his face pale like an idiot. His spiritual sea had suffered irreversible damage and from this point on he was ruined.

From the moment that Lin Ming entered this monster fellow's mind, he had learned that he normally raped and pillaged, killing others to steal their possessions. Facing a villain like this who only committed evil deeds, Lin Ming would show no leniency. Removing one such person was the same as saving many lives.

Chapter 1743 – Killing Shadow Overflow

Although Darktide City was in name a city, the truth was that it encompassed a massive region. Within this region were innumerable gangs of murderers, robbers, various influences, and even dark divine runic masters.

Tigerhunt Cave was located beneath Sunflare Mountain at the very center of Darktide City.

When the last rays of blood red light struck Sunflare Mountain, waves of glorious light would emit from the base of the mountain.

As if daytime was rising where the light came from.

If one looked carefully, they would see that this brilliant daylight was composed of countless divine runic symbols.

This formed an extremely formidable tidal wave of defense.

The giant Tigerhunt Cave was carved into the mountainside. It was over 10,000 feet wide.

Magnificent structures towered into the skies, illuminated with candle-like lights all over. It was a beautiful and enchanting sight.

The massive structural complex had no guards. From within, one could only hear the laughs and frolicking screams of women.

A hundred meters from the periphery of Tigerhunt Cave, Lin Ming circled around a rocky peak.

Beneath the waves of light from the divine runic symbols, his figure constantly shimmered like an image on the rippling surface of a lake. It was hard to make out his appearance.

After emerging from the space of the final trial and obtaining the second volume of the Asura Sutra, Lin Ming had reached the pinnacle in attainments of soul forging Laws. This sort of understanding manifested in Lin Ming's previously learned cultivation methods. By using a bit of soul force with the Divine

Dream Law and combining it with the power of space, he was able to freely move and deceive the eyes of ordinary martial artists.

As he arrived in front of the defensive divine runic symbols, he narrowed his eyes. He scanned the palatial structures within Tigerhunt Cave, a trace of killing intent passing through his eyes.

One hand gently followed the trajectory of a nearby divine runic symbol, creating an energy line.

Lin Ming slowly perceived the energy structure. Then, after a moment, he forcefully opened up a gap within the supposedly impregnable divine runic symbols.

His form flickered as he passed inside.

Tigerhunt Cave.

There was a lustrous palace resplendent in gold and jade, covered in beams of shimmering energy. The palace rose high into the air.

Coming from within the central hall of this grand palace, there was the sound of lively chatter.

There was currently a banquet feast being held in the palace. The sounds of cheers and boisterous laughter lingered in the air.

At this banquet feast was a crowd of dark divine runic masters in long black robes.

Sitting at the highest seat of honor was the infamous Grandmaster Overflow, one of the top dark divine runic masters of the Asura Road.

The other dark divine runic masters surrounded Shadow Overflow like planets around a sun. Some of them were a little drunk and had flushed faces.

Beside them were beautiful young girls carrying platters of wine and meat, their bodies only covered by the thinnest layers of gauze. Their large chests and slender waists were clearly illuminated with each light step they took.

The entire feast was filled with the smell of wine and meat, mixed with the fragrance of a young girl's flavors.

“Grandmaster Overflow, recently our business has become increasingly good. All of that is thanks to Grandmaster's luck.” A middle-aged dark divine runic master said, raising a glass of wine as he flattered Shadow Overflow with a drunk smile.

“Haha, if things continue like this then in the future, all of the dark divine runic masters around Darktide City will have to work under the grandmaster.” Someone laughed out loud.

Facing these people's flattery, Shadow Overflow only ominously smiled. His smile was a bit cold. As the present dark divine runic masters saw Shadow Overflow's expression, they all shrunk their necks. They knew that Shadow Overflow was likely in an extremely poor mood.

If one had to think of a reason, it was all because of the results of the Asura Road's final trial. There had been a certain individual who had created a miracle and obtained a 92% completion rate, and this person was none other than Shadow Overflow's sworn enemy, Lin Ming.

This meant that Lin Ming possessed unimaginable talent. In the near future, he could kill Shadow Overflow as easily as stepping on an ant. In this sort of situation, Shadow Overflow felt as if a mountain was constantly pressing down on his chest, leaving him unable to take a single breath.

So in recent days, whenever someone mentioned Lin Ming's name, Shadow Overflow would look as if he had taken a cup of poison.

With Lin Ming in the Asura Road, as long as he grew up, Shadow Overflow would never be able to publicly appear for the rest of his life. He would have to live like a little underground mouse.

The other dark divine runic masters had correctly guessed

Shadow Overflow's thoughts. One of them said, "Grandmaster Overflow, I've already contacted some intelligence networks and underworld influences to search for Lin Ming's whereabouts. As long as there is any news found about him then we can release the information to those influences who have dark intentions towards Lin Ming. I'm sure they will be extremely interested..."

"That's right, although it's difficult for us to take out Lin Ming, those evil influences are ruthless and cruel. They will definitely covet the secrets and lucky chances that Lin Ming has!"

Several dark divine runic masters grinned as they spoke. Hearing these words, Shadow Overflow was finally in a better mood. He said, "That little beast, this time he really did put himself in the limelight, but a tree outside of the forest will be blown down by the wind. Since he's made himself so high profile, there are innumerable influences targeting him. I hope that those dark influences can kill him, but I guess we'll have to wait to see the play."

As Shadow Overflow spoke, hatred flashed in his eyes.

He threw back the blood red wine in his glass in a gulp. As long as he thought of Lin Ming being killed, his entire body would shiver with excitement.

"You little beast, just you wait. And that little witch that follows him, it's best if they are both ruined together."

Thinking of the black-clothed girl that followed Lin Ming, Shadow Overflow suddenly fiendishly grinned. Without any indication he reached out and grabbed one of the beautiful maids nearby, ruthlessly kneading her milk-white breasts.

The maid paled. She bit her lips but she was only able to look at Shadow Overflow with a pleasing smile.

"Hehe..."

Shadow Overflow lasciviously chuckled several times. He grasped

the maid by the waist and then turned to walk towards the back gardens.

In the darkness, an indifferent Lin Ming followed him like a god of death arriving in the midst of night.

The divine runic symbol traps arranged in the air or placed on the ground were nothing in front of him. He could skillfully bypass them all.

This was also because Lin Ming had cultivated the Asura Sutra Volume Two. With that, his understanding of the Laws of divine runic arts had gone even further. To him, these traps existed in name only.

Pah –

Another barrier of divine runic symbols was broken open by Lin Ming.

His clothing fluttered around him. Like an owl, he flew deep into the back gardens, blending in with the endless darkness.

.....

The thinly-clothed maid was tossed onto a bed. Staring at her creamy white body, a pleased grin appeared on Shadow Overflow's face. To the current Shadow Overflow, beauty no longer had any temptation for him. What he liked was recklessly ruining and conquering nubile young maids in order to give vent to the sadness and feelings of suppression in his heart.

Just as he was about to throw himself onto the maid, he suddenly froze.

Although he had to spend a great deal of his time and energy on the divine runic arts, his strength and cultivation were still those of a Great World King. He had sharp senses and was able to detect a strange, thread-thin fluctuation of strength in the air. He slowly turned his head, looking towards a window lattice

There, hovering in the air, was a tall black-haired youth.

He wore a black robe and his entire body seemed wrapped in darkness. Strange circular demonic tattoos rippled along his neck, constantly moving without end. As he looked down from his commanding position, his stare was cold and ruthless, like a hawk staring at its prey.

“You... how did you get in?” Shadow Overflow felt his scalp tingle and all the hairs on his body rise up. He was a sixth level dark divine runic master and he had extremely deep attainments in the divine runic arts. Within Tigerhunt Cave, he had laid down layers upon layers of array formations and trap divine runic symbols. Because of this, he simply didn’t need any guards.

With such a solid and complex defense, how did this black-haired youth come in? His intuition was screaming to him that something was wrong here.

He didn’t know who this unexpected intruder was. This intruder’s face was covered by his strange dark demonic tattoos, making it impossible to clearly see his face.

Shadow Overflow didn’t know why, but this youth gave off a familiarly repugnant feeling, one that aroused his loathing.

“No matter who you are, since you dare to intrude upon my lair then die!”

Shadow Overflow coldly sneered. As a sixth level dark divine runic master, he had experienced and weathered countless storms before.

Towards this unknown visitor, although he was startled he wasn’t afraid. He didn’t think that this person’s cultivation was too high.

His hands wove lines in the void. The originally calm space began to bubble and explode with energy like raging lava.

The surrounding walls were all covered with colorful God Beast

drawings. And now, they seemed to come alive, releasing a strange mystical power of fire.

At this time, Lin Ming could also clearly feel that Shadow Overflow's chamber seemed to come alive. The glistening dyes used to draw the murals on the walls began to shine and emit a turbulent essence energy – they were clearly manufactured from wonderful fire-attribute heavenly materials.

In front of Shadow Overflow, a lifelike fire rune was drawn, one that looked like a snake formed from flame. The fire essence energy in the dyes on the murals started to be energized and drawn into the middle of the rune.

Everything was actually a mighty and massive divine runic symbol.

Lin Ming was startled. He didn't think that Shadow Overflow had filled his entire chamber with materials used to draw a divine runic symbol and could instantly summon them to defend against enemies.

In a moment, a blazing hot divine runic symbol appeared, so hot that even the air began to bubble. The ground instantly cracked and melted away. Lin Ming was directly surrounded by these flames. The demonic tattoos on his body and the black energy around him began to burn, rapidly dissipating.

As the demonic energy dissipated, it also caused Lin Ming's face to be revealed. Since he came to Shadow Overflow's lair, he hadn't changed his appearance.

Shadow Overflow was now able to clearly see Lin Ming's face.

As Shadow Overflow saw this face that had haunted him like a nightmare, he suddenly felt as if he had fallen into an icy lake.

“It's you! Lin Ming!?”

Shadow Overflow's withered old eyes opened wide. He looked at Lin Ming with hate and fear, “You, you actually dared to enter my

mansion!?”

No matter what, he never imagined that while the dark divine runic masters under his command were searching everywhere for information about Lin Ming’s whereabouts in order to share it with evil influences, Lin Ming would actually come to him on his own initiative and try to attack him.

But Lin Ming didn’t even have a Holy Lord cultivation. Was it possible he thought he could kill a Great World King?

Shadow Overflow certainly wouldn’t doubt Lin Ming’s talent, but for a half-step Holy Lord to kill a Great World King, Shadow Overflow didn’t believe Lin Ming had this ability!

Chapter 1744 – Leaving the Asura Road

Because of Shadow Overflow's sudden attack, the entire chamber was turned burning hot. And when this energy burned through the demonic tattoos that covered Lin Ming's body and was released from the control of Shadow Overflow's soul force, it began to rapidly spread everywhere.

Flames spread all around, burning up the entire chamber, turning it into a conflagration of hell.

The young maid that had been tossed on Shadow Overflow's bed cried out in alarm. Her clothes had caught fire and she would soon be swallowed up by the tongues of fire.

With her cultivation, it was naturally impossible for her to resist the shockwaves from the fires.

Seeing this, Lin Ming frowned. He flicked a finger and a rune came whistling out, covering the maid. After the rune absorbed all of the flames it transported her far outside.

Shadow Overflow saw all of this happen. A severe and mercilessly cold light flashed in his eyes, "You dare to divert your attention at such a time? Die!"

Shadow Overflow shouted out loud. He grasped three divine runic symbols from his spatial ring and threw them towards Lin Ming.

These three divine runic symbols all formed different shapes as they hurtled towards Lin Ming. They all possessed darkness-attributes. As they shot through the void, they covered space in endless chaos.

These were sixth grade divine runic symbols that Shadow Overflow kept on himself for self-defense. Facing Lin Ming, he cast them all out without a hint of hesitation!

Hu –

The entire room was swallowed by the energy of the divine runic symbols. Within a terrifying black vortex, the walls, furniture, bed, everything was twisted into ash and then even the ash disappeared. This sort of disappearance was not disintegration or tearing, but complete annihilation, leaving not even the tiniest bit of matter to prove that they existed in the world once.

This was the terror of the Concept of Darkness. Although Shadow Overflow's combat strength wasn't much, the divine runic symbols he drew up were considerably strong.

By the time the darkness scattered, the entire palace had been razed, everything disappearing without a trace.

This also included Lin Ming.

In the midst of the ruins, the only one left was Shadow Overflow. As he looked at the mess around him, he maintained absolute vigilance.

Although Lin Ming was only a half-step Holy Lord, Shadow Overflow didn't have the slightest thought of underestimating him. In his opinion, this junior had countless methods to use and in addition to that he even obtained a 92% completion rate in the final trial. Shadow Overflow had no choice but to be careful.

"Did he die...?"

Shadow Overflowed gripped a divine runic symbol in one hand, his eyes cold. He didn't think anything would be able to survive in that horrifying black vortex.

But at the same time, he also didn't believe that someone like Lin Ming would die so easily.

At this time, Shadow Overflow's pupils shrank and the greatest sense of crisis he had ever felt in his entire life washed over him. From not too far away, space tore open and a bright red spear thrust straight towards him.

What followed this spear was the vast and boundless grandmist

force field. It covered all space in a thousand foot radius.

Lin Ming had hidden himself in a space distortion to avoid Shadow Overflow's attack. Now as he thrust out his spear, there was grandmist energy that blocked all directions for Shadow Overflow to dodge in.

"This brat!"

Shadow Overflow's face distorted grotesquely. From every pore on his body, black light shined out. Black energy surged, causing space itself to twist and surge.

This black energy instantly formed a 50 foot high demon soul with fiendish features and wearing pitch black armor.

Every scale of the armor had a howling ghost head stretching out of it.

The demon soul was filled with surging soul force that filled the air with evil and pestilent energy.

"Blood Pond Hell!"

Shadow Overflow shouted out loud. In that moment, the surroundings for a thousand feet all around turned into a suffocating hell, filled with a thick yin chill.

He took out a ghost banner from his inner world. This ghost banner had many demon souls sealed within. Then, all of these demon souls came rushing out, filling the world with the howls of ghosts and the cries of gods!

These demon souls had already substantialized into reality; this was the manifestation of an extremely potent soul force. The demon souls plunged towards Lin Ming, their claws stretched out as a massive space storm followed them.

As these ghosts rushed towards Lin Ming's from all direction, they emitted sad and pained cries. The sound waves crashed against the mind, making one feel intense fear.

“Divine soul attack?”

Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up. As a dark divine runic master and also a spiritas, Shadow Overflow possessed a number of soul attacks, all of them the kind that the spiritas were skilled in.

But to Lin Ming, this attack wasn’t anything at all.

Wu – Wu – Wu –

As the fierce ghosts cried out, Lin Ming’s spear light was swallowed up by them. Then, they all continued rushing towards Lin Ming.

Even within the grandmist space, Lin Ming could still feel a soul force wanting to sink into his body, making him turn cold.

“These ghosts aren’t bad!”

Spirit as martial artists excelled in raising fierce ghosts to swallow the souls of enemies. To many martial artists, dealing with these malicious spirits was the same as living a nightmare. But to Lin Ming, they were actually a tonic.

Lin Ming stretched out his hands. On his fingertips, faint traces of a strong aura of dead soul began to percolate. Black sparks appeared in his hand, slowly forming an ink black wheel that spun around.

Lin Ming cast out seal after seal, all of them impossibly complex. Then, behind him, the faint figure of an Asura appeared.

As this Asura martial god appeared, the wheel began to spin even faster.

The entire black wheel suddenly rose up, blocking out the skies. Dark purple Heavenly Dao runes began to spin along, like planets circling a star.

Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

Then, before any of the strong demon souls that leapt towards Lin Ming were able to reach him, all of them were pulled up and

sucked into the endless vortex created by the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel.

Wuwuwu - !

The ghosts howled in sorrow. One by one they were torn to pieces, turning into pure soul energy that was absorbed by Lin Ming.

“You...!”

Shadow Overflow’s eyes were blood red. Watching those demon souls blow up one at a time, he felt his heart drip blood. Those demon souls had been raised over tens of thousands of years and were fed countless lives to be produced. He had even fused a part of his own life spirit into them to refine them. Now they were being twisted into pieces and absorbed by Lin Ming; how could he not be angry?

He hurriedly wanted to take back those ghosts, but he discovered that the black wheel Lin Ming summoned was like an all-consuming black hole. Once a ghost fell into the traction range of that black hole, it couldn’t escape.

Even Shadow Overflow’s life spirit was swallowed up.

“Ahh!”

Shadow Overflow cried out miserably.

He felt a severe pain in his spiritual sea. Blood leaked out of his nose and mouth.

His life spirit being swallowed caused tremendous damage to him.

With a loud cracking sound, the ghost streamer he held was also twisted and broken by that endless black soul storm.

“This is... what sort of cultivation method is that!?”

Shadow Overflow was panic-stricken. He was heavily bleeding from all orifices on his head. His body swayed and his face was as

pale as funeral paper.

Lin Ming couldn't be bothered with speaking to Shadow Overflow. He turned his hand and the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel was received back into his body. These souls that Shadow Overflow raised were a considerably nourishing tonic to Lin Ming.

At this time, Lin Ming calmly stretched out his right hand. Motes of dark light condensed in his palm, shining with a mystic strength.

After several breaths of time, a dark gray cube appeared in his palm, brimming with an ancient and powerful aura.

Seeing this object appear, the already bleeding Shadow Overflow's entire body turned cold. His body shivered as if he had seen the most terrifying demon to ever exist.

“What is that!?”

Shadow Overflow cried out in horror. As a spirit powerhouse, he had an instinctual fear towards the Magic Cube. This was a suppression that came from the deepest depths of his soul.

“Die.”

Lin Ming didn't wait for Shadow Overflow to respond. He flicked his fingers and the gray Magic Cube turned into a beam of light that shot into the space between Shadow Overflow's eyebrows.

In that moment, Shadow Overflow felt his body shake. He trembled, clawing at his head, his old face crazily distorting. “You... what did you put in my spiritual sea!?”

As Shadow Overflow spoke, he felt a terrifying pain spread through him in agonizing waves, as if he would be torn apart at any moment.

Lin Ming's expression was indifferent. He faced Shadow Overflow and reached out his hand.

Shadow Overflow felt a giant invisible hand catch him and bring

him floating up into the air. His expression was that of absolute pain and his withered face was twisted into an unrecognizable mess. He pulled at his hair like he wanted to tear open his head.

At this time, Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. He turned his head and saw five black-robed men rushing towards his location in a panic.

“What's going on! Who are you!?”

These five black-robed men were the dark divine runic masters that had been at Shadow Overflow's banquet feast. They had originally been in their own rooms, ravishing the maids they had chosen. But when they felt horrifying energy fluctuations spread out they all quickly put on their clothes and rushed over to see the scene of Shadow Overflow being grasped in the air by Lin Ming.

“You... you are... Lin Ming!?”

Some of these dark divine runic masters had gone to the Divine Rune City Auction, thus they recognized Lin Ming.

Upon saying this, everyone's complexion changed. They glanced over at Shadow Overflow who was being gripped by Lin Ming, then, a feeling of intense fear rose in their hearts. Without further thinking, they all turned tail and ran!

“None of you may leave.”

Lin Ming coldly said. Within Shadow Overflow's spiritual sea, the Magic Cube began to release an even more dazzling black light!

An invisible black vortex started to revolve in Shadow Overflow's spiritual sea, becoming increasingly large. The vortex completely swallowed Shadow Overflow and even those dark divine runic masters that tried to run were caught in the vortex, all of them twisted up by it. No matter how much they shouted out in anguish, all of them were sucked up into the vortex, none of them able to resist its terrifying strength as they were ripped to death.

A moment later, the black vortex disappeared, turning into a gray cube that flew back into Lin Ming's body.

Shadow Overflow, as well as those several dark divine runic masters, had their souls torn to shreds and swallowed into the Magic Cube.

Beneath the unique corrosive ability of the Magic Cube, their souls turned into pure memory fragments that were sealed within the Magic Cube space.

After Lin Ming killed these people, he turned and flew up without hesitation, shooting straight into the horizon!

As he was flying, he waved his right hand and took out a plain command token from his spatial ring.

It was unknown what metal this command token was made from. On the front was written 'Asura', and on the back there was the carving of a demon.

This was the Asura Command that allowed one to freely pass in and out of the Asura Road.

With the Asura Command in hand, Lin Ming activated it.

In the next moment, the Asura Command released a dim bronze light that enveloped Lin Ming. Then his figure became increasingly dim. After half an incense stick of time, he completely vanished.

Like this, Lin Ming left the Asura Road. His 80 years of adventure in the Asura Road had finally come to an end...

Chapter 1745 – Return to the Divine Realm

A boundless starry sky, limitless, without end.

Somewhere in this vast space, at this moment, a giant space distortion appeared. Space split open and a space storm rushed out from the crack, followed by two women and one man.

These three people were Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and Mo Brightmoon.

After all these years, Lin Ming had finally returned to the Divine Realm – this was the homeland of humanity.

Feeling the extremely familiar world Laws around him, Lin Ming took a deep breath, filled with emotion. It felt as if everything he had known was a lifetime ago.

But compared to Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian was actually ecstatic. Facing the endless void, her childlike playfulness came back in full force. She placed her hands near her mouth and shouted out as loud as she could in the void, “I’ve returned! I, Ji Xian’er, have finally returned!”

Empty space originally had no medium to carry sound waves, but, Xiao Moxian was able to use the power of Space Laws and move space, using space fluctuations as the medium for communication and allowing her voice to travel out for thousands and thousands of miles.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had been away from the Divine Realm for around 80 years. During this time, around 20 years was spent in Tragic Death Valley. Thus, in the Divine Realm, the truth was that around 60 years had passed.

In one parting, so many years had passed. The time that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian spent in the Asura Road was twice the time they had spent in the Divine Realm. It was no surprise that their reflection upon returning was so intense.

However, compared to Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming, there was someone who had an even more intense reaction.

That was Mo Brightmoon.

She stood in the void of the Divine Realm, familiar with the aura of Laws from her homeland. Without sensing it, hot tears filled her eyes.

How many years had it been? Even she couldn't remember.

But today, she had finally returned to the Divine Realm.

She recalled when she had been hunted down by Tian Mingzi. She remembered the scene of when her older sister had sacrificed herself to activate the Magic Cube. In that moment, her heart ached. In these years, although Mo Brightmoon had searched for her big sister, she never dared to imagine there would come a day when they could meet again.

“Lin Ming... you said that my big sister is in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace?”

Empyrean Divine Dream had been famous for a long time and Mo Brightmoon naturally knew her great name. Mentioning such a place, Mo Brightmoon was awed.

“Yes. We should go to a nearby planet to purchase a star chart. With Primordius Heavenly Palace's speed, it shouldn't take over a month to reach Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.”

Hearing Lin Ming speak about returning to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Xiao Moxian seemed to remember something and she felt as if she lost something important in her heart. Her joy upon returning to the Divine Realm rapidly faded away, leaving her sad and upset.

Facing the endless starry skies, Xiao Moxian's eyes blurred as she lost herself in her thoughts.

“Miss Xian'er, are you okay?”

Mo Brightmoon asked with concern, noticing the change in Xiao Moxian.

“I’m fine.”

Xiao Moxian casually responded, unable to summon any energy.

Looking at Xiao Moxian’s despondent appearance, Lin Ming fell silent, not saying a single word.

He naturally knew what Xiao Moxian was thinking.

In the past, he and Xiao Moxian were in Bai Qi’s grave where they were forced into a dead end by Tian Mingzi. Lin Ming exhausted every method he had and finally won the chance to catch his breath, momentarily escaping into Primordius Heavenly Palace.

There, within Primordius Heavenly Palace, he had bet everything on a single throw of the dice and attempted to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. But in the critical moment he had been foiled by Tian Mingzi and nearly failed!

Following this, Xiao Moxian ignored all repercussions and recklessly gave her primordial yin to Lin Ming, allowing yin and yang to fuse together. With this, Lin Ming was able to equalize the tyrannical energy from the Grandmist Spirit Bead essence in his body, and then crush the heaven and earth dao diagram, rushing all the way into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

At the time, when Xiao Moxian made this decision, she had undergone countless struggles.

After all, the demon race and monster race were more inclined towards joining forces with the saints than they were joining forces with humanity. In their estimation, in anyone’s estimation, they felt that in this great world calamity it was far more likely the saints would emerge victorious.

Even the Emphyreans of humanity couldn’t help but acknowledge this.

If the demon and monster races joined together with the saints, they would inevitably be ranked under them in the future. But, this fate was better than being completely annihilated by the saints.

Xiao Moxian was a proud daughter of heaven who originated from both the monster race and demon race. It was likely that she would be married off to the Good Fortune Saint Son in the future. If it was known that she was with Lin Ming, it could be called a betrayal of her people.

However, during her days in the Asura Road, Xiao Moxian continued following Lin Ming. As if she were living a wonderful dream, she didn't allow any of those troublesome matters to cloud her mind. Or, perhaps it had been a way for her to escape the chains of her fate.

But now she had awakened from her dream and had no choice but to face the brutal reality laid out before her.

Lin Ming had to return to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. As for Xiao Moxian, she had to return to Demondawn Heavenly Palace.

From this place, they would separate. As for what would happen in the future, Xiao Moxian couldn't imagine it.

For a time, Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were both silent.

Lin Ming looked at Xiao Moxian, his eyes recording every curve of her beautiful face. Time seemed to blur as his thoughts returned to Bai Qi's Tomb. Those words that Xiao Moxian said to him reverberated in his ears...

...If you were to die with me here, would you regret it?...

...But Lin Ming, I don't want you to die. I will give you my everything... and when you break through the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace and escape from here, you will live on for a billion years, a trillion years, and my blood will always follow you...

Remembering all of this, Lin Ming was filled with emotions. He

hesitated for a moment and then opened his mouth to ask, “Must you go back?”

If Xiao Moxian were to return, then Lin Ming could imagine that she wouldn’t be able to hide what happened between him and her from the demon race and monster race.

This was because Xiao Moxian’s bloodline was special. She had given her primordial yin to him, and anyone that was specifically probing for this could find out the truth.

The atmosphere of the Divine Realm was originally biased towards being conservative. In the Divine Realm, there was a high importance placed on the chastity of a woman. In addition to the marriage union with the saints, if all of this were to be discovered then she would find it difficult to gain a foothold in the monster race or demon race. She would inevitably face tremendous pressure.

Lin Ming didn’t want to see this occur, thus he asked this question. If Xiao Moxian hid herself in the Magic Cube space then no matter how heaven-defying Empyrean Demondawn’s methods were, he would never be able to find her.

But, doing so was the same as Xiao Moxian abandoning her people. With her personality she would never agree to such a thing.

And indeed, Xiao Moxian shook her head. “Big Brother Lin, we must part here. If possible, I will try to change my grandfather’s mind...”

As Xiao Moxian spoke to here, her complexion paled. In truth, saying she would try to change her grandfather’s mind was just random words. How could someone like Xiao Moxian change such an important decision of the demon race and monster race? This was a decision that concerned the survival of their two races.

Lin Ming silently nodded, not speaking.

“Big Brother Lin... if destiny wills it, our paths will cross again.”

As Xiao Moxian spoke, she threw herself into Lin Ming's chest and deeply kissed him.

Then, without pause, her figure flickered and she disappeared from Lin Ming's chest like a dark fairy.

She turned into a black beam of light and submerged into the endless darkness. Her slender figure disappeared into the vast starry skies.

Lin Ming looked at the direction Xiao Moxian disappeared in, gazing off into the distance for a long time.

Beside Lin Ming, Mo Brightmoon was puzzled. She waited for a long time and finally couldn't help but ask, “Lin Ming, what is the deal with you and Xiao Moxian?”

Lin Ming was silent. After a long period of reflection, he began to speak to Mo Brightmoon about his history with Xiao Moxian, his karmic ties to her, the cause and effects of their relationship.

Mo Brightmoon listened with a slight frown. She never imagined that this relationship concerned the life and death of different races. To try and overcome the hostility of two races for marriage, it was unlikely there would be a good ending, especially for Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian who would never abandon their races.

Mo Brightmoon said, “Lin Ming... according to what you said, it will be extremely difficult for you to be together with Xiao Moxian. The only exception is if... you are powerful, powerful enough that you can interfere in the high level decisions of the demon and monster races...”

Listening to Mo Brightmoon's words, Lin Ming wryly smiled. “How can I not also understand this truth? But for me to reach that degree of strength, I have no idea how many years or months it will take. At the very least, only when I have the ability to resist a True Divinity will my words have power in this great world

calamity and be able to influence the decisions of the monster race and demon race. Before then, anything I say is simply empty talk.”

Lin Ming shook his head over and over.

What he needed was strength! Strength to struggle with a True Divinity!

However, no matter how heaven-defying Lin Ming’s talent was, it was impossible for his strength to reach the True Divinity realm in hundreds or even thousands of years. He needed to experience an extremely long period of accumulation!

“Come, let’s return to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.”

“Mm, okay.”

Mo Brightmoon nodded. Because of Lin Ming’s matters, her joy of seeing her big sister again was a little diluted. She truly wished from the bottom of her heart that there would be a good ending between Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian.

Like this, Lin Ming and Mo Brightmoon used Primordius Heavenly Palace as a spirit ship, rapidly flying through the void.

As Lin Ming and Mo Brightmoon were flying towards Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Xiao Moxian had already returned to Demondawn Heavenly Palace – Demondawn Heavenly Palace was much closer.

Just as she reached the periphery of Demondawn Heavenly Palace, before entering, Xiao Moxian discovered a change. And this change caused her to recall something. At once, she felt even more helpless. She darkly sighed...

Chapter 1746 – Monster Emperor's Grand Longevity Feast

At this time, in front of Xiao Moxian, the entirety of Demondawn Heavenly Palace was concealed in a sea of fog. Arranged around the Heavenly Palace were all sorts of great arrays.

These great arrays came in numerous colors and between them were nine rainbow bridges that spanned thousands of miles. Beneath the brilliant arcs of light, all sorts of wonderful spirit flowers and spirit grasses grew, all of them blooming together in auspicious glory. It was a beautiful sight to behold.

All of these spells and array formations were not for defensive purposes but purely for ornamental value. In Demondawn Heavenly Palace, a place that was usually shrouded in solemn dignity, they normally wouldn't decorate the area with these types of array formations.

If these types of array formations were to appear in Demondawn Heavenly Palace there could only be a single possibility, and it was that there was some grand celebration occurring.

As Xiao Moxian considered the time, she suddenly realized that this year was likely the Monster Emperor's longevity feast.

In the Divine Realm, the various rulers of influences would hold grand birthday feasts, and these events only occurred once every 10,000 years. Every time these longevity feasts were held, it would be done in as grand a manner as possible. These celebrations were not just a symbol of an individual's status, but a manifestation of their respective influence's strength.

Xiao Moxian calculated the time. After being in the Asura Road for so long, nearly 60 years had passed in the Divine Realm. It was indeed about time for the Monster Emperor's longevity feast to occur.

And in these years, because the great calamity was beginning, the Divine Realm was in a perilous state. Demondawn Heavenly Palace and the monster race were originally close to begin with, but now they had become even closer. The two influences could be said to have drawn back together in order to protect themselves in these tumultuous times.

In this sort of situation, if the Monster Emperor were to hold his longevity feast, Demondawn Heavenly Palace would also open array formations, decorating the entire land in festive delights to congratulate the monster race.

And during the Monster Emperor's longevity feast, Empyrean Demondawn was sure to personally attend. Moreover, the Monster Emperor would invite heroes from all over the world to join in the celebrations.

As the proudest daughter of heaven of both the monster race and demon race, Xiao Moxian would naturally represent the younger generation. She would also be the lead junior in the longevity feast.

In this situation, it could be imagined just how much attention Xiao Moxian would receive.

Whether it was other influences, Demondawn Heavenly Palace, or the monster race, all sorts of high level figures would be looking at her.

At that time, it would be even more difficult to conceal what had happened between her and Lin Ming.

In this sort of great scene, if it was discovered that her primordial yin had been lost then it would undoubtedly be a vicious slap to the faces of the monster race and demon race. Her family would lose all honor and her days would not be any better off.

After Xiao Moxian saw the changes around Demondawn Heavenly Palace, these were all things that she deduced could happen.

Xiao Moxian was even thinking of quietly hiding away to avoid the limelight and then return to Demondawn Heavenly Palace later. But at this time, her entire body shook. A deep and bass voice sounded out in her ears.

“Xian’er, you’ve finally returned! I was very worried about you! It’s good that you’ve returned to us! I have already sent a sound transmission to Imperial Concubine Scarlet to arrange a welcoming reception for you. Return to the palace and rest. Three days from now I will leave seclusion and you and I will both go to the monster race to congratulate the Monster Emperor at this longevity feast!”

This dignified voice was filled with a nearly imperceptible gentleness and concern. This was undoubtedly the voice of Empyrean Demondawn!

As soon as Xiao Moxian appeared at the Demondawn Great World, Empyrean Demondawn had immediately sensed it. With his incomparably powerful sense and his bloodline relationship with Xiao Moxian, he was the first to notice her arrival.

Xiao Moxian had spent so many years at the Asura Road that it would be a lie to say Empyrean Demondawn wasn’t worried about her.

Although he knew that Xiao Moxian had a great destiny upon her, he had been constantly worried until he could see her safely return. Now that she was back, he could finally feel at ease.

“Grandfather...”

Hearing Empyrean Demondawn’s voice, Xiao Moxian didn’t know what sort of taste she felt. She could only try her best to put on a happy smile and say, “I’ve made Grandfather worry over me. Xian’er has returned, but I don’t need a welcoming reception or anything like that. Grandfather can rest well in seclusion.”

“Haha! This is how we must do things. Since you came back from

the Asura Road, this is a major event of my Demondawn Heavenly Palace and also a matter that I must inform the entire world of! Then again, in these past days there have been far too many celebratory events and wonderful occasions occurring, it's been far too busy! You take a rest first. Three days from now I will leave seclusion and you can help me arrange matters about the longevity feast. Later, we will go to the monster race and Monster Concubine Archess will greet us. We'll also hold your welcome celebration then, haha!"

Empyrean Demondawn happily laughed. But as Xiao Moxian heard this, she felt bitterness swell up in her heart. To her, all of these celebrations were nothing but trouble. If she didn't handle things perfectly then these celebrations might become a tragedy instead.

As for informing the entire world or something like that, this left Xiao Moxian utterly speechless.

However, Xiao Moxian was already the pre-ordained future Palace Master of Demondawn Heavenly Palace. Since she returned safely from the Asura Road, this was naturally something that had to be announced to the world so that she could also show off her glory.

But to all of this, Xiao Moxian wasn't too worried. What she worried about was that Monster Concubine Archess.

Concubine Archess was not the average person. 'Archess' meant that she was the first, the head of all the imperial concubines. Her status was only inferior to that of the Monster Empress.

Moreover, Xiao Moxian had heard that this Concubine Archess possessed a profound cultivation and her plans were deep and intricate. This was how she managed to earn the trust and favor of the Monster Emperor.

This Concubine Archess had been specially chosen to manage the gates of the monster race and welcome Empyrean Demondawn.

Empyrean Demondawn was a character on the same level as the Monster Emperor and if he came to give his birthday greetings then the Monster Emperor would naturally treat him with the utmost respect and courtesy. Thus, the Monster Emperor had Concubine Archess especially receive Empyrean Demondawn to show off the close relationship between the monster race and demon race.

It wouldn't be easy for Xiao Moxian to hide the truth from this woman.

Moreover, in the future, as more and more grand figures arrived, wanting to hide the truth from all of these people would be increasingly difficult!

If she was discovered, especially in front of the monster race...

Thinking of this, Xiao Moxian took a deep breath. If she really couldn't conceal matters then the only option was to be open and honest and confess everything to Empyrean Demondawn. But doing so would lead to her confinement in her room and it would no longer be possible for her to communicate with Lin Ming.

But this was a better choice than to be found out on the day of the longevity feast. If that happened the situation would be even worse, and even Lin Ming would be forced to stand atop the precipice and be denounced by everyone.

However, as she thought that she would have to be parted from Lin Ming like this, Xiao Moxian immediately lost all spirit to do anything.

She looked at Demondawn Heavenly Palace. No matter how wonderfully colored the array formations were, how brilliant the rainbows and dazzling mists of light, how enchanting all the world treasures there were, all she felt was loneliness and suffering.

She had always been a free and easy individual. But now she had to worry about the reputation of her chastity, as well as the major

events that were happening within her race. All of this meant inevitable headaches, worrying over the outcome of what would happen.

“I have three days... I must make use of this time to restore as much of my primordial yin energy as I can so no one can see anything.”

As Xiao Moxian was thinking this, she flew towards Demondawn Heavenly Palace.

At this time, a group of people flew out from Demondawn Heavenly Palace, led by a beautiful woman. Behind this woman were several dozen nubile maids.

This beautiful woman was Empyrean Demondawn's favored concubine. She had come out especially to greet Xiao Moxian.

“Congratulations Miss for returning from the Asura Road and becoming stronger yet again!”

The beautiful woman was all smiles. Although she was Xiao Moxian's elder, her words faintly took Xiao Moxian as the one to be respected. This was a reasonable matter. Xiao Moxian possessed an extremely high status in Demondawn Heavenly Palace. If juniors saw her they had to bow and even many Elders had to flatter and treat her well.

“I've troubled Aunty Scarlet. You even came out to meet me.” Xiao Moxian suppressed the worry in her heart and put on her best cute and lovable smile. With her cultivation, it was naturally easy to hide the truth from these people who possessed a low cultivation.

“Miss is too polite, just what sort of words are those. By all reasoning, we should have sent a team of people to greet you as soon as you returned to the Divine Realm. However, you were also a bit hasty. How could you return to the Divine Realm so quickly and not inform us beforehand? I would have been able to prepare a

lavish feast for your arrival. Unfortunately, the entire Heavenly Palace is preparing for the Monster Emperor's longevity feast right now so there isn't enough manpower to prepare your welcome reception."

The beautiful maid smiled as she spoke. As for the maids beside her, they helped drape a phoenix cloak around Xiao Moxian and led her into a jade bird carriage where they slowly flew back to Demondawn Heavenly Palace.

As they flew back, the jade bird carriage was buffeted by strong astral winds. For some reason, Xiao Moxian felt a bit dizzy.

She held onto her forehead, feeling a little hot.

"Miss, are you alright?"

The beautiful woman discovered that Xiao Moxian was acting a bit strangely, thus she asked a question in worry. It looked as if Xiao Moxian was feeling uncomfortable.

"I'm fine."

Xiao Moxian gently smiled, also a bit puzzled herself.

This sort of feeling was like a mortal having a cold. Of course, to such a strong martial artist like Xiao Moxian, suffering from something like a common cold was nothing more than a joke.

"The pressure must be too great..."

Xiao Moxian took a deep breath. There was indeed a tremendous deal of pressure on her mind. Could this be causing the true essence in her inner world to flow turbulently?

Xiao Moxian explained the situation to herself like this and then forgot about it.

"This is probably because Miss has been tired out from adventuring through the Asura Road. With so many battles, you surely must have consumed too much energy. Now that you've returned to the Divine Realm and are able to relax, it's inevitable

you will feel tired.”

The beautiful woman thought about matters and gave an explanation she also thought was reasonable.

Xiao Moxian only gave a perfunctory smile.

Upon returning to Demondawn Heavenly Palace, many maids and disciples had already received the news of Xiao Moxian's return and were preparing to welcome her. They spread petals on the floor and sprinkled purifying water along her path.

Under the accompaniment of over ten palace maids, Xiao Moxian arrived at Nine Phoenix Pond to bathe and change her clothes.

Afterwards, with Xiao Moxian refusing everything, she pushed back all plans for an evening dinner.

She used the excuse that she was tired and retired to her room.

The comfortable silk sheets and large bed didn't arouse Xiao Moxian's drowsiness. She immediately sat down in meditation and began to revolve the heaven and earth origin energy within herself.

She had to gather as much primordial yin energy as she could in these three days so that Empyrean Demondawn, the monster race, and the other powerhouses wouldn't be able to discover anything.

After two nirvanas, Xiao Moxian's primordial yin energy had restored a little. But because she then dual cultivated with Lin Ming, it was inevitable that it would be affected once again.

Of course, while passing her primordial yin to Lin Ming, she had also obtained an extremely powerful pure yang energy from him.

This pure yang energy originally allowed Xiao Moxian to reach yin yang harmony. To her, it was extremely beneficial; this was the significance behind dual cultivation.

But now Xiao Moxian had to suppress this pure yang energy, sealing it in the depths of her inner world. Otherwise, it would

expose her secret.

Slowly, her primordial yin energy began to grow. As for the pure yang energy, it was gradually sealed up.

But for some unknown reason, Xiao Moxian felt as if she was easily tired. Just relaxing a little, she felt her strength constantly passing away from her. Moreover, as she sat in meditation adjusting her breath, she fell dizzy several times. This caused her to feel that there was something strange occurring within her.

Chapter 1747 – Xiao Moxian's Worries

“What is wrong with me...?”

Sitting in meditation, Xiao Moxian opened her eyes. She found that she was wet with sweat and even her forehead was covered with beads of sweat.

This was not due to tiredness from meditation, but because of weakness!

Her body was weakening, causing her to sweat!

“What is happening?”

Xiao Moxian's eyebrows pressed together. At such a critical moment how could she encounter such a strange occurrence?

With Xiao Moxian's cultivation and strength, although she couldn't fight Lin Ming in a head-on battle, that was only compared to him. Amongst others of her generation, Xiao Moxian was a crane amongst chickens; no one could hope to be her opponent.

Along with the pure yang energy she had absorbed from Lin Ming and her heaven-defying half-phoenix body, her blood vitality was extremely powerful. Let alone sitting in meditation for an entire day, she could easily handle fighting all day and all night.

But now, the more she sat in meditation, the more tired she became. All of the strength she gathered was slowly weakened.

“No, there's something wrong with my body.”

As she recalled the dizziness she felt when she rode in the carriage, Xiao Moxian was increasingly confident that there was some problem with her body. One time could be called an accident, but it was impossible for repeated cases to be a coincidence. There was absolutely something wrong here.

She quickly investigated her body, probing her meridians, flesh

and blood, organs, and even spiritual sea. There were no problems with any of them.

Only in her inner world were there some differences.

“This is...”

Xiao Moxian was surprised to find that within her inner world, there was a strange vortex slowly absorbing all of the origin energy within her.

Generally speaking, a martial artist's inner world was a whole world, in other words a 'seamless' world. It was impossible for a leaking point to exist!

But now, it seemed as if there had been a hole poked within Xiao Moxian's inner world.

A massive amount of origin energy was continually passing out from this hole.

And as this origin energy passed out, it didn't completely disappear but stayed within her body. It didn't affect her cultivation, only making it so that she couldn't summon this strength.

“How could this be?”

Xiao Moxian panicked a little. She was not in the mood for such a joke to be played on her right now. Every bit of cultivation was important to her and she needed to use all of it to condense her primordial yin energy and suppress the pure yang energy within her.

If there was a problem with her cultivation, the chances of her being exposed were even greater.

“What is this vortex? Just how is it absorbing and confining my power? It is the aftermath of having absorbed the Undying Inferno?”

Xiao Moxian immediately thought, startled. If the Undying

Inferno's soul wasn't extinguished, then perhaps it might be thinking of wresting away her strength and stealing her body. This was not a minor matter at all!

Thinking of this, Xiao Moxian raised her vigilance to the limit and immediately locked onto this 'vortex' within her mind, ready to engage the Undying Inferno in a brutal battle in her spiritual sea at any moment.

However, Xiao Moxian soon discovered that the situation was completely different from what she had thought.

The vortex had a gentle atmosphere, completely different from the tyrannical and cruel aura of the Undying Inferno. Faintly, Xiao Moxian could even feel something akin to her flesh and blood in this vortex, as if there was some small and weak soul calling out to her.

She had no idea why, but this feeling left Xiao Moxian moved. A deep sense of tender love began growing in her heart, as if this little soul in the vortex was more important than her life. This sort of feeling was beyond description, but was still ingrained into her very bones.

"This... this is..."

Xiao Moxian was stunned. On her bed, she wasn't able to respond for a long, long time.

After confirming the situation several times and reexamining her body, verifying her acupoints, checking her bloodline and meridian channels, she finally understood what had happened...

This so-called 'vortex' was in truth a small and immature soul. And for such a soul to appear within her, there was only a single explanation. Her dual cultivation with Lin Ming had resulted in her pregnancy!

This vortex, the energy mass within it, was her and Lin Ming's child!

“I actually... have a child...”

At this moment, an indescribable feeling filled Xiao Moxian's heart. She felt as if all her thoughts were drowned in a fog, her entire mind turning blank.

Before this, Xiao Moxian had never made any preparations to ward against pregnancy. This was because the more powerful a race was, the more difficult it was for them to become pregnant. Moreover, Xiao Moxian was a half-phoenix and she was of a completely different race from Lin Ming.

If they wanted to produce a living crystallization of their love, that was something that might not happen even after countless hardships and attempts. It was possible that there might not be any children between them for the rest of their lives.

But she never imagined that after she left the Asura Road, she would find out she was pregnant.

This happiness had come far too suddenly. Originally, she had already mentally prepared herself to never have any children in her life. In the Asura Road, whenever she thought of this matter, she would feel pain in her heart. For a woman to not be able to have a child with the man she loved most, this sort of regret could be imagined.

To hold her and Lin Ming's child in her arms, this was something that Xiao Moxian yearned for in her dreams. And now her dream had suddenly come true.

But what followed the arrival of this happiness was endless worry!

This child had come at the worst time possible.

Whether it was her or Lin Ming, both of them were too weak right now and neither had the ability to change the course of the world. It wasn't even known if they could be together in the future.

Moreover, within this upcoming grand calamity, the birth of this child would involve the survival of many races. To this unborn child, such a heavy fate was far too cruel.

“How... how could this be...”

Xiao Moxian rubbed her stomach, a strange taste in her mouth.

Joy, happiness, sorrow, worry, all sorts of moods passed through her, making it impossible for her to feel at ease.

But what was without a doubt was that with her pregnancy, it would be far, far more difficult to conceal her affairs with Lin Ming.

Luckily, there was a single point to rejoice, and this was that the child within her was not ordinary at all. She wouldn't have a pregnancy like a mortal would, gathering natal energy and giving birth after ten months. If that happened then she really would be seen through.

Xiao Moxian had a special physique and Lin Ming also had all sorts of strange bloodlines in his body. Not only did he have the blood of a phoenix and dragon within him but he also possessed a drop of Asura blood. Compared to the bloodlines of a dragon or phoenix, this sort of bloodline was incomparably more precious.

Whether it was Xiao Moxian or Lin Ming, they both possessed a heaven-defying talent and divine body. Currently, the child formed between them was only the purest group of blood essence. Its growth would be an extremely slow process that would continue for dozens of years. Even hundreds of years passing before birth wouldn't be strange at all. But during this period, this child was already able to substantialize in the inner world of its parent and commune with the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy.

“It's either good fortune or disaster... and if it's disaster then it cannot be avoided...”

As Xiao Moxian said this, she clenched her teeth and sat back down in meditation, continuing to accumulate her primordial yin energy. With things having reached this step, she could only walk forwards one step at a time, taking things as they came.

Even though there was only the slimmest chance of making it through this, Xiao Moxian had to furiously struggle for it.

Right now, she absolutely could not honestly speak to Empyrean Demondawn about her and Lin Ming's matters.

If she wasn't pregnant, then if she frankly spoke of her relationship with Lin Ming to Empyrean Demondawn, the most he would have done was confine her to her room and cut off all communications she could have with Lin Ming. But now that she was pregnant, if Empyrean Demondawn or the monster race were to find out, it was hard to imagine what fate this child would suffer!

If this child suffered any accident, to Xiao Moxian, that would be the cruelest thing in the world. She would rather die than have anything happen to her child.

Thinking of this, Xiao Moxian couldn't help but grip her chest. She found it difficult to breathe.

During this longevity feast, in front of all the great characters of the Divine Realm and possibly even representatives of the saints... if her pregnancy was to be revealed...

Xiao Moxian didn't dare to imagine the consequences. Even her fingers began to shiver.

If such an occurrence were to truly occur, if the monster and demon races still chose to ally with the saints, then this child would become the shame of the monster and demon races.

They would definitely decide to kill it before it was born...

Drops of sweat began to run down Xiao Moxian's fingertips.

She was afraid. She was truly, truly afraid.

A chill crossed her body and even her arms and legs felt ice cold.

But at this time, she could faintly feel the small life within her suddenly send out a call. This was a call that came from the soul. Inexplicably, this call warmed Xiao Moxian, as if at that moment courage had bloomed in her heart.

At the longevity feast, if she were indeed exposed, even if everyone within the Divine Realm were to ridicule and mock her, even if they all pointed at her, even if Empyrean Demondawn and the monster race were furious with her, Xiao Moxian wouldn't care at all.

However, if someone dared to move against the child in her belly, if her grandfather didn't care about their familial love, then she could only threaten them with her death!

As Xiao Moxian was filled with countless worries, Lin Ming had arrived at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

The phantasmal and ethereal Divine Dream Heavenly Palace remained unchanged from 60 years ago. Mo Brightmoon looked at the magnificent jade palace, finding it hard to remain calm. According to what Lin Ming had told her, her big sister was in this palace!

Chapter 1748 – Greeting Divine Dream

For 50,000 years, Mo Brightmoon had been constantly worried over her big sister.

She used all sorts of ways and means to find her, but just how vast was the Divine Realm and the three thousand boundless worlds of the lower realms? To look for a single person, that couldn't even be called something as simple as finding a needle in a haystack.

In addition, there was also Tian Mingzi. His existence forced Mo Brightmoon to hide her status, making her search even more fruitless.

“Big Sister is actually cultivating at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace... I wonder just what realm her strength has reached...”

Mo Brightmoon was happy for her big sister from the depths of her heart. She also took joy in the fact that her big sister had met Lin Ming.

And at this time, several white-clothed women flew out from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, welcoming Lin Ming and Mo Brightmoon.

“Sir Lin, Honorable Master invites your presence.”

The white-clothed woman in the lead had a World King cultivation.

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, there were only a mere several hundred disciples. Compared to the super large influences of the Divine Realm who often had a hundred billion plus disciples and clansmen, their numbers simply weren't worth mentioning at all.

However, the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace were the elites amongst all proud daughters of heaven. The disciples who came here, as long as they grew up, would reach a half-step World King cultivation at the barest minimum.

Lin Ming and Mo Brightmoon followed these disciples and flew into Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. And just as they passed through the grand gates of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming saw a blue-clothed woman hurriedly racing over. This woman had just received the news in her seclusion room and had rushed over to meet Lin Ming.

Seeing this blue-clothed woman appear, Mo Brightmoon froze where she was!

There was no need to guess, no need to doubt. Almost instantly, she was able to confirm that this woman who she had actually never seen before was her big sister Mo Eversnow!

Because Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming had been forced into the Blood Slaughter Steppes, her soul had then fused with the mortal body of the deeply slumbering goddess. Now, her appearance was considerably different from how she was 50,000 years ago.

But because they were sisters, because of the strange soul resonance between them, Mo Brightmoon was able to recognize Mo Eversnow.

And at this time, Mo Eversnow also saw Mo Brightmoon.

Her body shook and her beautiful eyes opened wide as she looked at Mo Brightmoon with an inconceivable expression. She froze where she was.

Just now when Mo Eversnow had learned that Lin Ming had returned, she didn't care about what breakthroughs Lin Ming had made or how much his strength had increased. All she worried about was whether Lin Ming had suffered heavy wounds or whether there were hidden injuries left in him.

But, she never imagined that Lin Ming would return with a woman, and this woman was clearly her younger sister, Mo Brightmoon!

“Big Sister... it... it's me... Little Moon!”

A rough and bumpy road of 50,000 years, Mo Brightmoon had withstood unimaginable pressure and experienced endless sorrows.

And the instant Mo Brightmoon saw Mo Eversnow, all of these tightly wound emotions burst out from her. Mo Brightmoon threw herself at her big sister, hugging her tightly as tears welled up.

At this time, there was no need for words. As the two sisters tightly held each other, it was as if their hearts and minds had already merged...

Seeing this scene, Lin Ming revealed a happy smile.

On this day, Mo Eversnow's most ardent goals and wishes could be said to have come to a perfect conclusion. Now all that was left was to rebuild the Verdant Feather Holy Lands.

To the current Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow, this wasn't a difficult matter at all. It would simply be a question of time.

Lin Ming quietly drew back. He followed the white-clothed woman to greet Empyrean Divine Dream.

As for the two sisters, he didn't want to disturb their emotional reunion.

After passing through several winding corridors, the white-clothed woman pushed open a leafed door. The moment this leafed door was opened, a shocking scene was revealed behind it.

Behind this door was an incomparably vast world. Countless celestial mountains floated high above a sea of clouds. Lush green spirit plants grew everywhere, and even spiritual springs and rivers fell down from the mountains in waterfalls, cascading into the world like limitless threads of white silk.

Among these numerous celestial mountains, there was a floating plain. This plain resembled a mountain that had its top half sheared off, revealing a completely smooth tract of land.

And above this plain, there was a simple bamboo house. Thick and luxurious grass grew tall with the natural fragrance of bamboo everywhere.

Lin Ming fell down in front of this bamboo house. As he did, he saw a white-clothed woman in front of it, gathering the nectar of flowers. Her appearance resembled that of a young woman in her twenties.

This nectar was condensed from rich heaven and earth origin energy and was also produced from these spiritual plants. To a martial artist, it was similar to milk from 10,000 year stalactites. This was immortal springs divine water, and whether it was for refining pills or drinking, it was extremely beneficial.

“Junior Lin Ming pays his respects to Senior Divine Dream.”

Lin Ming respectfully bowed. Towards this leader of humanity in his eyes, Lin Ming had always held the deepest reverence and awe.

Divine Dream looked at Lin Ming and smiled. She lightly said, “58 years, 6 months, and 12 days. You’ve finally returned...”

Divine Dream calmly stated the exact duration of Lin Ming’s journey in the Asura Road, leaving him startled. Although an Empyrean had an extremely accurate memory, for her to speak out this time proved that she had been worried about his progress in the Asura Road smelting trial.

“Half-step Holy Lord! Very good!”

Divine Dream was pleasantly surprised as she noted Lin Ming’s cultivation. This degree of cultivation had surpassed her original estimations.

When Lin Ming first entered the Asura Road, he had only been at the middle Divine Transformation realm. Now, he had grown by an entire large realm and a half. Moreover, from glancing over Lin Ming’s inner world, she could see that his foundation was solid and his combat strength was definitely extraordinary.

Lin Ming responded, “Junior stumbled into a strange mystic realm in the Asura Road. Within, time flowed at a rate ten times faster than the outside. However, what was most mysterious was that although the flow of time was changed, the world Laws remained unaltered so that one could cultivate normally within. Junior stayed inside for 20 years, so in truth I have cultivated for 80 years. Adding onto the many fortuitous encounters and lucky chances I obtained, I managed to reach the half-step Holy Lord realm.”

“Oh? There is such a place?” Divine Dream was startled. To establish an independent space and change the flow of time, it was inevitable that the Laws would be twisted. She didn’t think that such a wonderfully strange land existed in the Asura Road.

“80 years to become a half-step Holy Lord is still more than astonishing. Lin Ming, through your adventures in the Asura Road, your harvests have truly been great this time. Your battle with the Good Fortune Saint Son that he agreed to was in 100 years so you still have more than 40 years remaining. You must focus on your training so that after the period of 100 years is over, there can be a battle to decide just who is stronger and who is weaker.”

Originally, when Lin Ming agreed to fight the Good Fortune Saint Son in 100 years, no one favored his chances of victory. The saints had jeered at him, labeling him an idiot, and even the human Emphyreans felt that Lin Ming had been too rash!

Emphyrean Divine Dream also had her concerns and apprehensions about this matter. At that time, Lin Ming had only been at the Divine Transformation realm whereas the Good Fortune Saint Son was about to break into the Saint Lord realm!

The disparity could be imagined!

And now, Lin Ming had finally caught up to the Good Fortune Saint Son’s boundary from 60 years ago. However during these 60 years, the Good Fortune Saint Son had also made considerable

progress!

This was the reason why Empyrean Divine Dream had said these words so that Lin Ming would take advantage of the 40 years he had remaining and practice wholeheartedly.

In response to Empyrean Divine Dream's words, Lin Ming remained quiet, not saying anything.

Empyrean Divine Dream continued, "Lin Ming, according to what I know, the Good Fortune Saint Son has also made great strides in his cultivation these past years. Do not forget – he has the Grandmist Spirit Bead."

The Grandmist Spirit Bead was one of the most precious treasures in existence; it was unimaginably beneficial to a body transformation martial artist!

Although Lin Ming possessed the Magic Cube that was not inferior to the Grandmist Spirit Bead, what he focused on were the two great systems of body transformation and essence gathering. As for the Magic Cube, it was a divine tool of the soul. Although the Magic Cube was also extremely beneficial to Lin Ming, it still couldn't directly increase his cultivation.

As for the Good Fortune Saint Son, he could use the Grandmist Spirit Bead to temper his body!

From this point alone, the Good Fortune Saint Son had an overwhelming advantage over Lin Ming. Lin Ming didn't doubt that if the Good Fortune Saint Son were to return to the final trial, he would definitely surpass a completion rate of 81%.

He was truly a formidable opponent.

However, no matter how strong the Good Fortune Saint Son was, Lin Ming had complete confidence in himself.

This was because as his strength rose in the Asura Road, his cultivation was only responsible for a tiny part of it.

No one was able to look at him and discern the increase in his hidden strength. Not to mention the two heaven-defying lucky chances of the Asura blood and the Asura Heavenly Dao, just opening two of the Dao Palaces from the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace had increased Lin Ming's true cultivation far past that of a half-step Holy Lord.

And concerning the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace that had nearly completely vanished from the 33 Heavenly Daos, besides Empyrean Primordius, there was no one that could recognize it.

“That's right, after several months, it will be time for the Monster Emperor's grand longevity feast. The monster race has publicized this longevity feast throughout the world and I have also received a letter of invitation. If you do not have any other matters to attend to, then go together with me. This time, the ones that the monster race has invited are not just the demon race and human race...”

Divine Dream's voice was light and casual, as if she were speaking about some minor matter. But, Lin Ming could hear the meaning behind her words.

Not only had the monster race invited the demons and humans, but they undoubtedly also invited a third race – the saints!

For the Monster Emperor's grand longevity feast, even the saints were invited. The implicit meaning of such an action was obvious.

The monster race had invited Empyrean Divine Dream and the great figures of humanity as a courtesy and part of proper etiquette – it was impossible not to invite them.

But inviting the saints was irrelevant to any sense of courtesy. After all, the saints were invaders to this world and not inviting them was normal.

But, the monster race had purposefully invited these invaders. This meant that with the monsters and saints, even if they hadn't

formed an alliance, their relationship wasn't bad!

If there wasn't an accident, then the Monster Emperor's grand longevity feast would be a time for the saints to demonstrate their might!

The saints would take this opportunity to show off their strength and possibly even reveal their alliance with the demon and monster races, dealing humanity a giant psychological blow!

The saints were originally far stronger than the human race. If the demon and monster races were to defect to the saints, then before the great calamity fully arrived, all the human martial artists might have lost what little confidence they had.

But even in this situation where she clearly knew what would happen at the longevity feast, Empyrean Divine Dream would still go and she would also bring the strongest lineup with her to contend with the saints and their demonstration of their might!

On the surface, Lin Ming was the number one young heroic elite of humanity; he would naturally have an indispensable role!

Thus, although Empyrean Divine Dream had been seeking Lin Ming's opinion and asking if he wanted to go together, the truth was that Lin Ming knew he couldn't decline, otherwise it would weaken humanity's momentum.

"Monster race... that is also the homeland of Xiao Moxian's mother. I too want to take a look and see what the monster race is like." Thinking like this, Lin Ming said, "Junior has no other matters to attend to. I may accompany Senior Divine Dream to go together."

"Mm, good!" Empyrean Divine Dream nodded in satisfaction. "But, there is also one more thing I must mention. For the Monster Emperor's grand longevity feast, it is within reason for the Good Fortune Saint Son to be invited. Without accident, you will meet him there. If he tries to taunt you, you must not fall for his tricks

and come into conflict with him. Remember, you still have around 42 years of time to prepare for your fated battle. Do not fall for his provocations. I have heard that the Good Fortune Saint Son has recently made an important breakthrough in his martial arts and has finally practiced the fifth level of the Good Fortune Divine Arts!”

Chapter 1749 – Towards the Monster Race

“Oh? The fifth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art?”

Lin Ming asked, curious. Although he was confident in facing the Good Fortune Saint Son, it was always best to have a better understanding of the enemy.

“Yes, this Good Fortune Divine Art is a top cultivation method created by the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign. Its rank even surpasses that of a transcendent divine might. In other words, it is a True Divinity cultivation method. Even my Divine Dream Law is lacking!

“This cultivation method is incredibly difficult to learn and cultivate. Even if an Empyrean tried, they would suffer layers upon layers of troubles. But, the Good Fortune Saint Son was able to cultivate it to the fifth level. My guess is that the Grandmist Spirit Bead played a considerable role in this.”

Empyrean Divine Dream said, sighing. With the Grandmist Spirit Bead in his possession, whether it was the Good Fortune Saint Son’s cultivation ability or combat prowess, everything would be even more formidable. In addition to his originally heaven-defying talent, it would be far too difficult for a junior of humanity to surpass him. To the geniuses of the human race, this wasn’t a fair battle to begin with. Only Lin Ming had a chance of comparing to him, but unfortunately, Lin Ming was just far younger than the Good Fortune Saint Son was.

“40 years from now the day of your decisive battle with the Good Fortune Saint Son will arrive – you must be careful. This Good Fortune Divine Art can move the power of good fortune itself; its might is beyond imagination.” Empyrean Divine Dream cautioned.

Lin Ming nodded. “Yes, this junior understands.”

.....

Time passed. Soon, three months flew by.

The Monster Emperor's longevity feast would start in just several days.

At this time, in the endless starry skies, a pitch black giant spirit ship slowly flew through the air.

This spirit ship was several hundred thousand feet long. As it flew through space, it resembled a massive ancient beast.

In this spirit ship, within a grand hall, Xiao Moxian stood behind a porthole. She was garbed in an elegant dress as she looked out, unspeaking.

At this time, she was going to the monster race to celebrate the Monster Emperor's longevity feast!

"Xian'er, what are you thinking of?"

Behind Xiao Moxian, a low and deep voice rang out. And as soon as she heard this voice, Xiao Moxian's thoughts froze and her fingers faintly shivered.

She let out a light breath and suppressed her racing heart. Slowly turning around, she put on a happy smile and said, "Grandfather."

Behind Xiao Moxian stood a large middle-aged man. He was over a head taller than an average man and his shoulders were extremely wide and strong. His forehead was sharp, as if it had been carved by sabers.

He wore a black robe and cloak. As the hem of the cloak dragged along the ground, it exuded a mystic and dignified atmosphere.

This person was Empyrean Demondawn! Amongst Empyreans, he was a peak existence. Looking at the entire Divine Realm, the number of people who surpassed him in strength could be counted on one hand.

Facing Empyrean Demondawn, Xiao Moxian was certainly flustered!

Before this she had already been called to see Empyrean Demondawn several times. Xiao Moxian had to summon all of her will and martial arts skills in order to conceal what had happened.

This was thanks to the fact that Xiao Moxian had crossed two nirvanas and restored some of the primordial yin energy within her. In addition to her isolating her inner world, the changes didn't seem too great.

After undergoing her two nirvanas, whether it was in terms of aura or the nirvanic flames within her, she was much stronger than before. Empyrean Demondawn would have been able to instantly see through all of this. But because Xiao Moxian was pregnant, it made it look as if her aura wasn't powerful at all. Rather, it appeared as if she had weakened.

Thus even now, Empyrean Demondawn didn't know that Xiao Moxian had undergone two nirvanas. Instead, he felt it was strange. After Xiao Moxian ventured through the Asura Road and her cultivation increased by a considerable amount, how come her foundation seemed ordinary and even sloppy?

It was because of this reason that Empyrean Demondawn had carefully and repeatedly urged Xiao Moxian to not increase her cultivation at the cost of her foundation.

“Xian'er, you... your aura seems to be a bit chaotic?”

Empyrean Demondawn had extremely sharp senses. He could faintly feel that there was something wrong with the origin energy flowing throughout Xiao Moxian.

“I'm fine Grandfather. I probably spent too much time in the Asura Road. The world Laws are different there and I had adapted to them. Now that I've come back to the Divine Realm, I'm not used to it so that caused some disorder in the heaven and earth origin energy within my inner world. I'll be fine with some more time.”

Xiao Moxian lied, coming up with some excuse.

“Mm... the Laws of the Asura Road are truly different and the heaven and earth origin energy there is different from in the Divine Realm.” Empyrean Demondawn nodded, accepting Xiao Moxian’s explanation.

Although Empyrean Demondawn had discovered there was something strange with Xiao Moxian these past days, he didn’t think it was because she was pregnant. Rather, he would never have guessed in his wildest dreams that it was because she was pregnant. This was because in his eyes, this little granddaughter of his was a naturally haughty and proud individual. Let alone something as ridiculous as being pregnant, even her dedicating her love and attention towards a man was an incredibly difficult matter.

Thinking of this, Empyrean Demondawn faintly frowned. He suddenly remembered a marriage proposal that the saints kept suggesting. Of course, for this he wanted to ask Xiao Moxian’s opinion.

If Xiao Moxian didn’t like the Good Fortune Saint Son at all, how could this marriage be carried out?

“Xian’er, I want to ask you... about the Good Fortune Saint Son... what do you think of him?”

As Empyrean Demondawn asked this question, Xiao Moxian nearly jumped up where she stood. She definitely knew why he had asked this question. She decisively shook her head and said, “I don’t like him at all!”

After being directly cut off by Xiao Moxian, Empyrean Demondawn didn’t have the chance to say the good words about the Good Fortune Saint Son he wanted to say afterwards. He helplessly frowned and said, “Well alright, you rest for a while first. After an incense stick of time we’ll arrive at the monster race. This year, the Monster Emperor’s longevity feast is an extremely

important event. If you are still feeling ill I can help you take a look and see what is afflicting you.”

“Thank you Grandfather, but I’m fine.” Xiao Moxian quickly refused. If Empyrean Demondawn were to probe her inner world the results could be imagined. She feared that once this happened, she absolutely would not be able to conceal the truth any longer.

“Mm... okay.”

Empyrean Demondawn nodded and turned to leave.

Xiao Moxian let out a long breath of relief. She turned towards the porthole, feeling her hands and palms wet with sweat.

And at this time, outside of the porthole, she could see that the spirit ship had already arrived on a mainland. This mainland was covered with vast verdant forests. The trees were thousands of feet high and would take several hundred people to encircle them.

The monster beasts raised within these massive forests were extremely terrifying. This was the territory of the monster race!

Faintly, deep in a forest, Xiao Moxian could make out a city of the monster race. Within the sprawling city there was a massive black pagoda that seemed as if it was holding up the skies. This was the Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda where the Monster Emperor dwelled.

After an incense stick of time, the black spirit ship slowly descended towards this heaven-supporting pagoda. The black spirit ship was hundreds of thousands of feet long, but in front of the Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda, it seemed like a fly buzzing around a tree, simply not worthy of mention at all.

The spirit ship steadily descended. Empyrean Demondawn and Xiao Moxian both flew down, accompanied by many attendants. And beneath the spirit ship, thousands of monster disciples were already lined up in a procession, waiting.

The one leading them was a beautiful woman dressed in a coat of white fox fur – this was Monster Concubine Archess.

The moment Xiao Moxian saw Monster Concubine Archess, she tightened her inner world and restrained her aura. But, she kept a cute and lovable smile on her face at all times, remaining completely calm throughout.

“Junior Xiao Moxian greets Concubine Archess.”

Xiao Moxian greeted in the manner of a junior.

“Humph!”

Monster Concubine Archess snorted. She was utterly respectful towards Empyrean Demondawn, but towards Xiao Moxian, there was even a hint of disrespect in her tone!

Xiao Moxian was stunned. She didn't know just what Monster Concubine Archess meant by this.

Xiao Moxian's thoughts raced, a strange feeling coming over her. She felt that Monster Concubine Archess was extremely unfriendly towards her, and even her eyes were as sharp as swords. It made Xiao Moxian feel as if she had been seen through.

“How did I offend her?”

Xiao Moxian thought, puzzled. At the same time, she was even more careful in concealing her aura. She had an extremely bad feeling of foreboding...

.....

And as Xiao Moxian and Empyrean Demondawn arrived at the monster race, there was also another spirit ship flying towards the monster race's world. This spirit ship wasn't overly large, but it shimmered with a clear radiance, as if it were carved from the finest crystal.

On the side of this spirit ship was a mysterious symbol. This was a word of an ancient language in the Divine Realm, meaning 'Dream'.

The spirit ship naturally belonged to Divine Dream Heavenly

Palace.

With the arrival of the Monster Emperor's longevity feast, Lin Ming accompanied Empyrean Divine Dream to go to the monster race's world.

"During the Monster Emperor's longevity feast I should be able to see Xian'er. I wonder how she's been doing in Demondawn Heavenly Palace."

Xiao Moxian would definitely participate in the Monster Emperor's longevity feast. Lin Ming was a little worried about how she was doing.

"The Good Fortune Saint Son... he really came..."

At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream's voice echoed out in Lin Min's ears. Looking out a porthole, Lin Ming could see that several hundred miles away, there was a giant floating fortress.

This fortress was bright silver all over and covered with sharp spikes. It looked extremely fierce.

"This is the Good Fortune Saint Son's transportation?"

Lin Ming's pupils shrank.

Empyrean Divine Dream nodded.

Chapter 1750 – Gathering of Greats

The ancient monster race had existed since time immemorial. In the Divine Realm, the monster race wasn't too powerful. Compared to humanity, they were considered small and weak. However, the monster race wasn't limited to just the Divine Realm; within the other universes of the 33 Heavens there also existed the monster race.

According to legend, the monster race was an ancient race that had existed 10 billion years ago and had continued spreading out.

10 billion years ago, the three great races of humans, saints, and spiritas were by no means the rulers of the world. Rather, they could be called extremely weak and small races.

The ones who ruled in that era were the various ancient races.

The kings of these ancient races could destroy the heavens and annihilate the earth just by raising their hands.

And in that time when many ancient god kings existed together, the monster race's unrivalled Monster Emperor was equally able to dominate his own region.

However, as time passed, far too many great elites and supreme elders rose up from the ranks of the ancient races. These powerful figures started countless wars, and whenever the God Lamenting Wall weakened, the entire 33 Heavens would be drowned in the flames of war.

Yet there was nothing that could withstand the erosion of time.

Slowly, the ancient races declined. The monster race was far luckier; at least they survived until the present.

And now for the last several billions of years, the 33 Heavens had become the world of the spiritas, saints, and humans.

But as more time passed, of these three great races, humanity

also began to slowly decline. In particular, in the great calamity 3.6 billion years ago humanity had suffered a catastrophic attack.

Only the Divine Realm, under the leadership of Empyrean Divine Seal, had been able to obtain an arduous victory, managing to continue until now.

Of course, in the eyes of the saints, humanity was barely managing to hold on to a feeble and pathetic existence.

The annihilation of humanity was only a matter of time!

At this time, in the massive silver fortress, a tall youth in white robes was reclining in a luxurious chair. A glazed wine glass was in his hands, gently dangling and swaying.

Within the wine glass the bright red liquid rippled, looking like blood.

Beneath the white-robed youth, a beautiful maid draped in the thinnest silks was kneeling on the ground, massaging his legs with even and strong strokes. From her rhythm it was clear she was extremely skilled at this.

This white-robed youth was the Good Fortune Saint Son.

“Humanity...”

A dark and playful smile appeared on the Good Fortune Saint Son’s face. He drank the rest of the wine, a bit of the red liquid dripping down the corners of his lips and making him look fierce.

“To allow you to linger on for 3.6 billion years, it's about time for your era to come to an end. As for the monster and demon races, if you obey me then there will still be a small place for you to stand and assist my people. Otherwise, your fate will be the same as the humans’.”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, there was a cracking sound as the glazed wine glass in his hands was crushed to shards.

The Good Fortune Saint Son rose up. His cloak fell down and the

maid at his feet also quickly bowed her head to the floor.

The Good Fortune Saint strode towards a porthole. At this time, outside the porthole, he could see countless spirit ships in the air.

These spirit ships carried heroes and elites from all over that the monster race had invited.

Amongst the many spirit ships, giant monsters stood up around the Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda. All around the Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda flew flood dragons, blue luans, and many other spirit beasts that had bloodline relations to God Beasts.

These spirit beasts were all raised by the monster race. The monster race were not lacking such spirit beasts!

The monster race even had true God Beasts in their ranks.

And these God Beasts had often already cultivated to the boundary where they could take human form. Those with poorer bloodlines were inferior to Emphyreans, but there were also God Beasts with top royal bloodlines that were second only to the Monster Emperor in terms of strength or status.

“Many human Emphyreans have also arrived. It seems they want to struggle for the support of the demon and monster races before their grand calamity truly arrives...” The Good Fortune Saint Son rubbed his chin, a diabolical smile crossing his face. “This is also fun. During the Monster Emperor’s longevity feast, I will have them all thoroughly lose heart. I will have the demon and monster races clearly demonstrate their alliances and crush all the fantasies that those old geezers of humanity have!”

At this time, the doors of the grand hall were pushed open and a charming voice sounded out. “Hohoho! Holy Son Your Highness, if you wish to complete such a matter, it isn’t difficult at all!”

Behind the Good Fortune Saint Son, a young girl wearing a rainbow-colored robe of feathers entered the room with a smile.

“That old man from the monster race already favors us. As for

Empyrean Demondawn, he has no strong opinion on the matter. His only worries are that the little granddaughter of his will not be obedient and agree to the marriage. But with Your Highness Holy Son's methods, isn't dealing with a little girl that's just a hundred years old an incredibly easy matter?"

The rainbow-clothed young girl said, her expression and voice full of jealousy that the Good Fortune Saint Son was about to conquer yet another woman.

The Good Fortune Saint Son laughed. "This Xiao Moxian has quite the character! She won't be easy to win over, but only women with character are worthy of conquering, hahaha!"

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, he wrapped his hand around the rainbow-clothed young girl's snake-like waist and pulled her into the opulent chair beneath him...

.....

For the Monster Emperor's grand longevity feast, heroes and rivals were gathered together!

It wasn't just Empyrean Demondawn and Empyrean Divine Dream, but soon after, Empyrean Vast Universe, Dark Demon Monarch, and other such great figures of the human race began to arrive one after another at the core of the monster race.

With so many grand figures, it was impossible for the Monster Emperor to greet them all. He could only send high level figures to meet them and arrange them separately.

However, for an important guest like Empyrean Demondawn, the Monster Emperor went to personally greet him.

At this time, within Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda, Monster Concubine Archess was already leading Empyrean Demondawn, Xiao Moxian, and their subordinates to the main hall of the black pagoda. And in this main hall there was a 1000 foot long table made from pure white jade. Set out on top of the table were all

sorts of spirit foods that had an astronomical price. If a mortal ate these spirit foods they would live for several hundred years more and if a martial artist were to partake in this food, their body would grow strong and healthy and their inner world would be nourished; it was extremely beneficial.

“Brother Demondawn, haha, I haven’t seen you for such a long time!”

The Monster Emperor had a close and tight relationship with Empyrean Demondawn. As Empyrean Demondawn passed through the doors, the Monster Emperor quickly strode forwards to greet him.

“It’s only been 20 years. This time, I went into seclusion for just 20 years and came out especially for my silly brother’s longevity feast.” Empyrean Demondawn chuckled in return. Like this, the two of them sat across from each other in the seats of honor.

As for Xiao Moxian and Monster Concubine Archess, they sat down according to their status.

During the reception, after the Monster Emperor exchanged three cups of wine with Empyrean Demondawn, his attention inevitably shifted onto Xiao Moxian!

Xiao Moxian was the proudest daughter of heaven from Demondawn Heavenly Palace. Looking at the entire monster race and demon race, there had been no juniors who could compare with her martial talent for the last billion years.

Moreover, she was closely related to the monster race and demon race as well as being the key reason for the alliance between the two races. It was natural that the Monster Emperor would pay close attention to Xiao Moxian’s growth.

Now that Xiao Moxian had returned from the Asura Road, by all rights he should ask her some questions.

“Xian’er, this time in the Asura Road, what harvests have you

had? Come and tell us all! Your cultivation has risen quite rapidly!”

Xiao Moxian’s cultivation speed was number one within the entire Divine Realm. At 26 years of age she had broken through the middle Divine Sea realm. Even the Lin Ming from that time was left in the dust by her.

Now that Xiao Moxian had reached the late Divine Lord realm, she was just half a step from becoming a Holy Lord!

This cultivation was certainly high. But, what was strange was that everyone could faintly feel that Xiao Moxian’s aura wasn’t as strong as they thought it would be. In fact, it could even be considered... a little small and weak!

This surprised the Monster Emperor. In his experience, this sort of situation in truth meant that... Xiao Moxian’s combat strength wasn’t formidable at all!

For a peerless genius, their combat strength amongst others of their realm was far, far more important than their cultivation speed!

If one’s cultivation was low but they could jump ranks to fight, this indicated that they had tremendous potential.

But if one’s cultivation was high and their strength was only on par with those of their realm, that was a sign they would only be able to cultivate for another realm or two before exhausting all their potential.

As the Monster Emperor looked over Xiao Moxian’s situation, it seemed a bit similar to the second possibility.

This left the Monster Emperor worried. Some geniuses had amazing potential when they were young. But slowly, as they grew, their potential would exhaust itself.

This was not good news at all!

This was why after being asked such a question by the Monster

Emperor, Xiao Moxian tensed up!

She had been using all of her strength to suppress the pure yang energy within her and also to maintain the appearance of her primordial yin energy so that the supreme elders present wouldn't discover the changes within her. Xiao Moxian suppressed her racing heart and forcefully spoke out with a calm tone, "Your Majesty Monster Emperor flatters Xian'er too much. My talent is low and I haven't had many fortuitous encounters in the Asura Road these past years. I simply cultivated in an orderly manner and managed to obtain several stalks of immortal grass so that my cultivation speed rose by a great deal. However, in truth, I'm afraid that my strength hasn't increased by much. If I had to say then I must admit that I have wasted away my time in these past years. I have failed the hopes of Your Majesty and am deeply ashamed."

Xiao Moxian concealed the heaven-shaking fortuitous encounters she experienced in the Asura Road. This was because with her pregnancy, her strength had sharply fallen. In addition, she also had to suppress the pure yang energy within herself, making it so that she could only summon a pitiful amount of power.

Whether it was how her condition looked from the outside, or how her situation really was, the truth was that in the end Xiao Moxian's strength was lacking right now.

In this situation, if Xiao Moxian were to speak about the fortuitous encounters she experienced in Tragic Death Valley or the final trial, she simply wouldn't be able to explain it.

If she had so many fortuitous encounters, how could she be so weak?

Thus, she could only say that she had wasted away her time cultivating in the Asura Road.

Hearing Xiao Moxian's words, Empyrean Demondawn felt a little awkward. No matter how it was said, Xiao Moxian was his

granddaughter and was also closely related to Demondawn Heavenly Palace. As for the monster race, Xiao Moxian could only be considered a granddaughter to them from her mother's side and their relations were a bit further apart.

If Xiao Moxian's performance in the Asura Road wasn't wonderful at all, and not only did she not increase her potential but instead wasted her talent, Empyrean Demondawn would naturally feel ashamed.

“Haha, Xian'er is too modest. The rise in your cultivation alone is already extraordinary. Looking at the entire Divine Realm, who could compare with Xian'er's cultivation at such a young age? As for those several stalks of immortal grass, they should be on the level of transcendent divine medicines, right? In terms of combat strength, Xian'er should also be able to contend with a peak Holy Lord martial artist.”

The Monster Emperor slowly said as he placed down the copper cup in his hand. According to common sense, if a martial artist at the late Divine Realm, close to a half-step Holy Lord, was able to jump up a boundary and fight with a peak Holy Lord, this martial artist would be considered a shockingly rare talent.

But for a monstrous genius like Xiao Moxian who couldn't be explained by common sense, such an achievement wasn't anything at all. Rather, one could say these expectations were quite low.

In the Monster Emperor's eyes, Xiao Moxian should be able to barely contend with a weak World King. Only then would this match her previous performances.

Chapter 1751 – Distress

Facing the Monster Emperor's questions, Xiao Moxian felt a pained bitterness. In her weakened state, she might not even be able to deal with a peak Holy Lord!

And if she really couldn't deal with a peak Holy Lord, the matter of her grandfather losing face would only be a minor consequence. What she worried about was that someone would think there was something strange going on with her and decide to inspect her inner world for problems. If that happened, everything would be over.

But at this time, a high yet harsh voice echoed out, dripping with unfriendliness, "I think that Your Majesty is too generous with Miss Xian'er. Let alone a peak Holy Lord, I'm afraid she will find it difficult to deal with a late Holy Lord martial artist. For Miss Xian'er to go to the Asura Road this time, perhaps it really must have been a mistake. Or, maybe Miss Xian'er has exhausted all of her potential. If so, then even if she didn't go to the Asura Road, I fear nothing would have changed..."

When these words were spoken, the entire welcoming reception fell into utter silence!

Everyone looked towards the origin of the voice – the one speaking was Monster Concubine Archess!

At this time, Monster Concubine Archess had just finished eating a beautiful spirit fruit and was using a handkerchief of divine silk to wipe her cherry red lips.

Her movements were careful and delicate, like she was rubbing an exquisite jade sculpture. Such a scene was originally filled with an aesthetic sense, but when combined with the words she had just spoken, it caused the previously slightly embarrassed Emphyrean Demondawn's complexion to darken.

Even if Xiao Moxian's potential had indeed been exhausted, no one was allowed to speak of it!

“Concubine Archess, what are you trying to do?”

Empyrean Demondawn's voice was ice cold. He had always been an aggressive individual and was very fond of Xiao Moxian, doting on her a great deal. So how could he allow his own granddaughter to be insulted like this! “According to what Concubine Archess says, Xian'er isn't amazing at all. Then let me ask you, in your Hydra Clan, are there any juniors in Xian'er's realm that can compete with her? If there are then bring them out to fight!”

Empyrean Demondawn's words were forceful and menacing. As he said them, Xiao Moxian felt her heart tighten. She didn't think that the situation would devolve to such a scene. If she really did have to fight then that would undoubtedly be extremely bad.

This Monster Concubine Archess, just what had she done to offend her? A woman with such a status shouldn't be trying to needle her at every possible moment during such a grand event.

Even the Monster Emperor faintly frowned. He shouted, “Concubine Archess, just what kind of words are you saying! Even for an unrivalled genius, there will always be periods where they lag behind, but none of that matters as long as they can continue to display magnificent results in the future! Moreover, even if Xian'er does lag beyond, she still far surpasses all other geniuses of her age. It's only that the expectations we've placed on her are far too heavy!”

The Monster Emperor's words could be called returning a bit of face to Xiao Moxian and Empyrean Demondawn.

But Monster Concubine Archess didn't seem to appreciate this kindness. It was like she had taken the wrong medicine today, causing every single one of her words to be filled with explosive provocation.

She faintly smiled and continued to say, “Your Majesty the Monster Emperor need not take offense, this concubine was simply carelessly speaking. Throughout the endless ages there have been many talents who have lagged behind for a small period of time but maintained their glorious rise afterwards. But, there have also been many geniuses who have failed afterwards, their potential being completely exhausted and vanishing from sight... what Empyrean Demondawn said is true, there is no genius in my clan that can compete with Miss Xian’er. Indeed, in the past, there was one such genius who could. He went to the Asura Road together with Miss Xian’er and afterwards he didn’t return. Even the lifesoul jade slip he kept in the clan had been shattered...”

Monster Concubine Archess’ words were cold and critical. Upon hearing them, Xiao Moxian froze. She finally realized just why Monster Concubine Archess had been targeting her at every opportunity.

So it was because of this... the genius of the monster race that they had sent to accompany her to the Asura Road, Monster Prince Duyu, had come from the same clan as Monster Concubine Archess.

“That’s right, Monster Prince Duyu was from the Hydra Clan...”

Xiao Moxian thought, her heart bitter.

At God Burying Ridge, Monster Prince Duyu hadn’t liked Lin Ming at all. When Lin Ming was being chased by Mister Zhou, Imperial Prince Naqi, and the others, Monster Prince Duyu was afraid that he would be sucked into his mess and thus he had suggested that their group rid themselves of Lin Ming, and then he and Xiao Moxian could follow the group and leave. This was also because he was hoping that Mister Zhou would find and kill Lin Ming.

But then Xiao Moxian had stubbornly stuck together with Lin Ming, causing Monster Prince Duyu’s plan to fail.

After that, Xiao Moxian was forced into Tragic Death Valley with Lin Ming and had not heard any news of Monster Prince Duyu since. In fact, she had nearly forgotten about him.

Now that she heard Concubine Archess' words, it was clear that Monster Prince Duyu had died in the Asura Road, and he had likely been killed at God Burying Ridge!

In Xiao Moxian's heart, this Monster Prince Duyu was an unimportant character. But to the monster race, he was indeed a genius, especially to Concubine Archess' Hydra Clan. He had been a direct descendant!

Amongst the younger generation of the Hydra Clan, Monster Prince Duyu had been the most outstanding junior there was. But he had died in the Asura Road. How could Monster Concubine Archess not be sad about this, how could she not be angry!

Hearing Monster Concubine Archess mention Monster Prince Duyu once more, the Monster Emperor's complexion darkened. "Concubine Archess, are you trying to put the blame of Duyu's death atop of Xian'er? As the head of the harem, how could you not understand the simple truths of the world? The Asura Road smelting trial is originally filled with perilous risks, and life and death are both decided by one's destiny. If Duyu died in the Asura Road then the only one that can be blamed is him for lacking in destiny, it had nothing to do with Xian'er. Do you think that Duyu was killed by Xian'er?"

"Hohohoho! You are asking what responsibility she has? Don't you know that Xiao Moxian is nothing but a little witch that loves to draw disasters upon herself? As soon as she arrived at the Asura Road she provoked a City lord, causing the City Lord to fight Old Blue, the guardian that the monster and demon races sent to protect Xiao Moxian and Duyu! In the end, both of them were wounded! At this time, according to Duyu's original intentions he should have returned to the Divine Realm. If he came back then there wouldn't have been any problem at all!

“But what did Xiao Moxian do? She took advantage of the time when Old Blue was closed up in seclusion recovering from his wounds and ran away! After that, because Duyu was worried she would encounter some accident, he went to find her and finally tracked her down after a great deal of hardship! But even after suffering so much to find her, she didn’t listen to Duyu’s advice at all and refused to return. Finally, because Duyu was concerned for her safety, he followed her and ended up dying!

“After that, Xiao Moxian actually managed to come back safely all by herself. If she had some amazing accomplishments then I would have nothing to say, but what did she do in those dozens of years at the Asura Road? Is she strong? Her cultivation is high but her foundation is absolute garbage!”

The more Monster Concubine Archess spoke, the more zealous and vehement her words became. Her eyes were like knives as she glared at Xiao Moxian.

Xiao Moxian paled. “Concubine Archess, the matter is not as simple as you think... I never asked Duyu to follow me!”

When Xiao Moxian went to the Asura Road, she had indeed stirred up a City Lord. But that wasn’t because she had provoked him on purpose, but because her results in the smelting trial were too outstanding and the rare reward she obtained was coveted by the City Lord.

Following that, Xiao Moxian had indeed shown her wild side and refused to return to the Divine Realm. But while Monster Prince Duyu did follow her, it wasn’t because he was worried about her safety but because he had other plans.

Monster Prince Duyu wanted to obtain Xiao Moxian. However, Xiao Moxian had already long been annoyed by him. Yet no matter how much she tried, she couldn’t get rid of his nagging presence.

Of course, Monster Concubine Archess absolutely wouldn’t listen to any of this!

“Hohoho! Did you all hear that!? She didn’t want Duyu to follow her! It was only that Duyu was worried for her safety and tried to help her! To think a dog you feed with such painstaking care would bite you in return!”

The more Monster Concubine Archess spoke, the coarser and ruder her words become. Empyrean Demondawn suddenly humphed coldly. As he did, a terrifying energy fluctuation spread out, causing all of the platters and dishes on the table to jump up!

“Enough!”

For a time, everyone calmed down.

Empyrean Demondawn’s eyes burned as he looked at Monster Concubine Archess. His voice was as cold as the winters of the nine nether hells. “I don’t know what happened nor do I care. I also do not care to listen to your explanation or Xian’er’s. I will only ask you one thing – just what are you trying to do?”

As a top Empyrean, within the entire Divine Realm, Empyrean Demondawn was only inferior to a handful of people. Once his anger was aroused, his momentum could stir up stormy seas and monstrous waves. In the entire main hall, all of the martial artists were covered underneath this horrifying pressure, all of them gasping for breath!

As for Monster Concubine Archess, she bore the brunt of this pressure. Even though she was a half-step Empyrean, she still found the aura difficult to withstand.

And this was with Empyrean Demondawn suppressing his aura. If he fully released his aura, it would be a dream for Monster Concubine Archess to continue sitting where she was.

But this Monster Concubine Archess was also a ruthless and vicious character. In the harem that was filled with blood-drenched competition, she had managed to climb up to the top. She was an inherently aggressive character, and even facing

Empyrean Demondawn's pressure she didn't flinch at all. Instead, she coldly said, "I want Xiao Moxian to meet my palm! I will suppress the strength within my palm to that of a peak Holy Lord! Didn't His Majesty say that Xiao Moxian could contend with a peak Holy Lord martial artist? Then, for her to meet my palm won't be difficult at all! After this palm I will no longer investigate this matter. No matter what achievements Xiao Moxian has, no matter what her status is in the future, even if she becomes the ruler of the monster race, that will have nothing to do with me!"

Although Monster Concubine Archess' latter words seemed free and daring, the truth was that it was all a show. This was because the Monster Emperor still had an extremely long life ahead of him. Although Monster Concubine Archess was much younger than the Monster Emperor, her cultivation was inferior to his and it was hopeless for her to break into the Empyrean realm in the future; she would never outlive the Monster Emperor. And let alone Xiao Moxian ruling the monster race, even if she did, Monster Concubine Archess would have already died of old age by then. She simply didn't need to fear Xiao Moxian at all.

"A palm strike from a peak Holy Lord?" Empyrean Demondawn coldly smiled. He looked at Xiao Moxian, "Xian'er, meet her palm!"

Empyrean Demondawn's voice did not brook any disobedience!

He believed that it was impossible for Xiao Moxian to be unable to block Imperial Concubine Archess' strike when she had suppressed her cultivation.

Drawing back 10,000 steps, even if Xiao Moxian's strength was lacking and she was wounded to the point she spat blood, that would only be losing a bit of face; there would be no harm to her life. As for any hidden wounds left behind, with Xiao Moxian's unique physique she could quickly recover.

"Grandfather, I..."

Xiao Moxian felt bitter over the situation. In her peak state, let

alone the strike of someone that had suppressed their strength to that of a peak Holy Lord, if she tried her best she could even withstand a strike from a Great World King.

But currently, she was pregnant; it was impossible for her to transfer too much strength.

“Mm?” Hearing Xiao Moxian’s timid tone, Empyrean Demondawn’s complexion became cold and gloomy. He always spoke in a strong manner and no one dared to refuse his orders. In such a scene, how could he possibly allow his momentum to be weakened?

Chapter 1752 – Poison

“The strike of a peak Holy Lord, you won’t even meet it!?”

Empyrean Demondawn’s tiger-bright eyes looked at Xiao Moxian, a burning anger growing within them!

In his impression, Xiao Moxian was someone that didn’t fear the heavens or earth. Her character was just like Empyrean Demondawn’s when he was young, thus Empyrean Demondawn was extremely affectionate towards her. Not only did his granddaughter possess a top ranked talent in the Divine Realm, he also approved of her disposition and way of living.

But today, Empyrean Demondawn would never have imagined that facing the arrogant taunting of Monster Concubine Archess, Xiao Moxian would endure her insults!

This caused Empyrean Demondawn to feel as if he had lost all face.

Xiao Moxian hadn’t made much progress in the Asura Road, and whether it was because of destiny or her potential was lacking, that wasn’t something she could control.

But now, she didn’t dare to face a palm from Monster Concubine Archess – this was a matter of her courage.

As a top talent of the Divine Realm, the late Divine Lord Xiao Moxian didn’t even dare to meet the palm of a peak Holy Lord. This caused anger to surge in Empyrean Demondawn’s heart; he struggled to contain it!

“Hohoho! Xiao Moxian, if you don’t dare to meet my palm then you can apologize to my clan and also mourn for Duyu for one year. After that, I will consider the matter finished and won’t pursue it any longer!”

After hearing Monster Concubine Archess’ words, Empyrean Demondawn was on the verge of violently storming out. He looked

at Xiao Moxian, the anger in his eyes brewing like a volcano ready to explode.

Xiao Moxian's face paled. The corners of her lips twitched. She took a deep breath and said, "Fine... then I will meet your palm!"

It wasn't that she feared Empyrean Demondawn's anger, but that she couldn't observe mourning for Monster Prince Duyu.

The so-called observing mourning for one year meant that within this year, one couldn't drink, have sex, or have any other forms of entertainment, all in order to express one's sorrow and grieving. To Xiao Moxian this wasn't difficult at all; she could easily go into seclusion for a year.

But to observe mourning, that was something only done by children for their parents or a wife for her husband. If Xiao Moxian were to observe mourning for Monster Prince Duyu, the reason would not be because of the former, but because of the latter. This was an impossible choice for her.

As Monster Concubine Archess spoke, even the Monster Emperor frowned. He felt that Monster Concubine Archess had stepped over the line.

Empyrean Demondawn coldly snorted. His expression calmed down as he slowly sat back in his seat.

In the great hall, Monster Concubine Archess created a force field, isolating the space within. Within this space, there was only her and Xiao Moxian.

Facing Xiao Moxian, Monster Concubine Archess jeered with hatred.

"You killed Duyu and all I need is for you to meet my palm. How easy for you."

As Monster Concubine Archess spoke, she stretched out her slender right hand. With a crackling sound, scales began to form over her skin and her fingertips turned into sharp nails.

For a time, the origin energy around Monster Concubine Archess started to wildly gather about her. Xiao Moxian didn't say a word, simply quietly withstanding Monster Concubine Archess' pressure.

At this time, Monster Concubine Archess had already suppressed her energy to that of a peak Holy Lord. Concerning this, Monster Concubine Archess didn't play any tricks, otherwise Empyrean Demondawn would stop her.

After four or five breaths of time, Monster Concubine Archess suddenly moved. Behind her, a massive black phantom appeared.

This black phantom was a hydra.

Monster Concubine had activated the power of the hydra bloodline within her!

A potent poison gas, thick with the power of darkness, erupted from within Monster Concubine Archess!

These strengths had reached an extremely high boundary of Laws, far surpassing those of a Holy Lord.

Although Monster Concubine Archess had suppressed her cultivation to that of a peak Holy Lord, she hadn't limited her skill in Laws or any other aspects.

With a peak Holy Lord cultivation and activating the strength of her hydra bloodline as well as using the limits of her Laws, the power of this strike was equal to that of an ordinary World King!

In particular, that poisonous power was especially horrifying!

The Concept of Poison was an extremely bizarre and unconventional Concept for martial artists to learn. When a mortal used poison, it was often refined from some poisonous plants, insects, snakes, or other such creatures. For a high level martial artist, the poisons they used were refined from poisonous heavenly materials or taken from the corpses of dangerous poisonous creatures. The toxicity of these things could not be compared to common poisons.

And a step above that, when one reached Monster Concubine Archess' boundary and their Concept of Poison reached large success, the poison would no longer be a material thing, but a type of energy. Once she started using her poison-type cultivation method, the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy would transform into an incredibly poisonous and corrosive energy. An Empyrean poison master could even turn an entire world into a world of poison energy, making the whole world a death trap!

In her battle against Xiao Moxian, Monster Concubine had used her Poison Laws. If she managed to wound Xiao Moxian, it would be easy for these poisons to remain in her body, continually causing damage. This was an extremely cruel and sinister move!

“Ji Xian'er, let me see how you block my strike!”

Monster Concubine Archess coldly sneered. The current Xiao Moxian had a messy foundation and her strength was a complete mess. For her to block this strike was nothing more than a dream, because the power behind it had already exceeded the limit of her strength.

Xiao Moxian's thoughts focused. In truth she had already expected that this Monster Concubine Archess who loathed her would not let her off so easily. But, she never thought that Monster Concubine Archess would be ruthless enough to use such a dangerous poison technique. Xiao Moxian naturally didn't fear these poisons, but the embryo within her wouldn't be able to withstand them. Xiao Moxian would not allow her unborn child to be harmed, not even in the slightest!

Xiao Moxian was in a critically bad situation. Not only did she have to conceal all the secrets within her body but she also had to block this strike; it was simply impossible.

She grit her teeth. Then, endless pure black flames wildly rolled up from all directions, billowing towards Xiao Moxian!

At the same time, the phantom of a Dark Phoenix manifested

behind Xiao Moxian. This Dark Phoenix was incomparably clear, each feather revealing the most minute texture and detail.

The moment that the Dark Phoenix appeared, the limitless black flames became far more terrifying. These flames seemed to contain a wild and uncontrollable momentum of the Great Dao that could burn down the world, one that originated from the most ancient of times. These roaring flames came from the spirit of the Undying Inferno that she defeated at the Asura Road's final trial!

The tumultuous flames were swallowed up within Xiao Moxian. The nirvanic flames within her had already added in the might of the Asura Heavenly Dao!

This mysterious and ancient strength surpassed the knowledge of everyone present. Even the many other World Kings and half-step Empyreans present widened their eyes as they saw these black flames, their hearts shaking.

“These flames... how is this possible!?”

The Monster Emperor had originally been leaning back in his seat. As he saw these flames appear, his entire body tensed and he sat up straight.

No matter how one saw it, it seemed that Xiao Moxian was sick and her strength was weak. But, no one would have imagined that when facing Monster Concubine Archess, the aura of flames around her body would actually explode to such terrifying heights!

“This is...”

Empyrean Demondawn's eyes blazed brightly. The flames that Xiao Moxian released were in truth not that strong, but the Law Concepts were extremely high; she had already steadily entered into the seventh level Concept of the Fire Laws.

To possess a higher boundary in the Laws was another matter. As long as one's talent was high enough and with the accumulation of time, then even a peak fire-attribute Great World King would be

able to steadily enter the seventh level Concept of the Fire Laws.

But, what surprised Empyrean Demondawn the most was that the quality of these flames had reached an inconceivable degree!

Different flames had different qualities. The lowest rank was fire used by mortals. Then, going up rank after rank, Xiao Moxian's nirvanic flames were nearly the highest rank flames possible.

Yet now, the flames that Xiao Moxian displayed seemed to have used the nirvanic flames as a foundation and gone a level further. An incomprehensible strength had fused together with the nirvanic flames, adding on a finishing touch!

Empyrean Demondawn originally thought that Xiao Moxian had wasted away her time cultivating in the Asura Road, but now it seemed that things weren't as simple as they appeared!

“Perhaps... she can really block it...”

Even the normally calm and dignified Empyrean Demondawn was excited when it came to the future growth of his granddaughter. His heart tightened.

“So what if the quality of your flames is high? You are still weak!”

Monster Concubine Archess struck out with her palm. Besides suppressing her cultivation, she had pushed all other aspects to their limit!

Chi chi chi!

A dreadful darkness and power of poison erupted outwards. Even space itself was melted by this poison!

Xiao Moxian was surrounded by the poison energy. As long as this poison energy gathered, even a top spirit artifact would be corroded to slag. A normal martial artist would be melted away without even their bones remaining!

As everyone was expecting Xiao Moxian to use her Fire Laws that

contained a strange strength to burn away the poison energy, what actually happened left them all startled.

Xiao Moxian didn't explode with her nirvanic flames. Rather, she used the nirvanic flames to protect her body and forcefully withstand Monster Concubine Archess' strike.

“Mm?”

Empyrean Demondawn frowned. This sort of combat method was simply the same as passively sitting there and being smacked around. Why didn't she counterattack?

Even if Xiao Moxian wasn't strong enough, even if her counterattack would definitely fail and even result in her being injured, she still shouldn't weaken her momentum and allow others to bully her!

Chi chi chi!

The radiant nirvanic flames turned most of the clouds of poison energy into nothing!

After fusing with the Asura Heavenly Dao, Xiao Moxian's nirvanic flames were now of an extremely high quality. However, she could only move a limited amount of strength. One reason was because the embryo within her possessed the bloodlines of a dragon and phoenix, and had also inherited the power of the Asura blood, thus it was absorbing too much energy from her. And a second reason was that she had to use a great deal of her strength to conceal the pure yang energy within her and maintain the semblance of her primordial yin energy.

In this situation, how could Xiao Moxian withstand Monster Concubine's poisonous strike which utilized the Laws of a half-step Empyrean?

The black nirvanic flames were slowly weakened by the endless poison energy. In that moment, Xiao Moxian's protective true essence was also slowly being corroded by the poison energy.

Chi chi chi!

After the poison energy corroded Xiao Moxian's protective true essence, it began to invade her meridians and blood vessels, even corroding her blood!

Strands of black energy began to multiply within her blood.

Even her marrow was contained by this poison energy. It was as if drops of acid were being injected into her, extremely agonizing!

However, Xiao Moxian grit her teeth. All the energy she could summon was quietly transferred to her inner world, protecting the unborn life within her...

Chapter 1753 – Who Is He

Xiao Moxian's entire body was being corroded by poison energy. The agonizing pain of her blood being burned by poison was beyond description. This sort of pain was the same as having concentrated acid mixed into her blood, as if her marrow was crackling like heated oil.

She gripped her fists, withstanding the waves of pain. All of her remaining essence was used to protect her inner world. With things having come this far she could only quietly continue in hopes that she wouldn't be discovered. Otherwise, the matter of her pregnancy would become known.

Black blood began to drip from the sides of Xiao Moxian's lips.

As this black blood flowed out, Xiao Moxian's heart skipped a beat and her complexion changed.

The baby in her stomach was connected to her own bloodline. If her blood was corroded by the poison to the point of turning black, no matter how much energy she summoned she would not be able to cut off the streams of black blood from entering the baby within her!

The fetus was at its earliest developmental stage. Xiao Moxian absolutely could not allow it to be affected.

Ignoring the violent poison energy all around her, she forcefully revolved the nirvanic flames within her body and had the terrifying burning heat flood her blood vessels, crazily burning away the poison energy!

For a time, Xiao Moxian's body became a battlefield. The poison energy intensely fought with the nirvanic flames. The pressure on Xiao Moxian's mortal body could be imagined.

Even though she had a half God Beast body, withstanding such pressure still caused her blood vessels to explode and blood to

shoot out.

Monster Concubine Archess grinned as she saw this. She could faintly feel that Xiao Moxian wouldn't be able to last much longer.

Just as she was about to put forth more energy, a furious voice slammed into her ears like a thunderclap!

“Fuck off!”

With an explosive sound, Monster Concubine Archess felt a tyrannical and fierce strength rush into her body, causing her to violently shake and directly smashing her away.

Peng!

Monster Concubine Archess was blown away and sent crashing into the table. Countless glazed dishes and bowls were shattered and her entire body was drenched in the dregs of spirit foods and spirit drinks, making her look extremely miserable.

Seeing this, the Monster Emperor thought of moving. But in the end he didn't.

He let out a long breath. He never thought that today's welcoming reception would have such a scene.

In a pile of debris, Monster Concubine Archess propped herself up on her arms, gnashing her teeth as she looked at Empyrean Demondawn.

Facing the angry and mighty Empyrean Demondawn, it was impossible to say she wasn't afraid.

The savage battles of the demon and monster races were far more barbaric than those of the humans.

If the races of the Divine Realm were compared to those of the mortal world, then the monster and demon races were comparable to primitive nomadic tribes and barbarians. For a battle to suddenly occur at a banquet wasn't strange at all. Even if Empyrean Demondawn were to heavily wound Monster Concubine

Archess, that would also be a likely possibility!

“One move has already passed!”

Empyrean Demondawn’s voice held a faint trace of killing intent. Monster Concubine Archess stood up from the mess, circulating the energy within her and using the power of darkness to clean away the food that stained her. Soon, her clothes seemed as if they were completely new.

As for Xian Moxian, her face was still wan. A great deal of Monster Concubine Archess’ poison was still in her body.

Empyrean Demondawn looked at Xiao Moxian and suddenly walked over to her.

“Grandfather...”

Xiao Moxian held her breath. The poison that Monster Concubine Archess left behind within her wasn’t fatal at all; resting for a day would have been more than enough to completely recover. But now that she was pregnant, everything had become far more complicated.

If Empyrean Demondawn helped then he could certainly rid her body of all of the poison instantly. But, there was a 100% likelihood that the secret of her pregnancy would be discovered.

When Empyrean Demondawn was a hundred feet away from her, Xiao Moxian subconsciously stepped back. Her heart had caught in her throat. She was unable to find any excuses to refuse her grandfather’s help.

At this time, Empyrean Demondawn had already reached out a hand towards her.

“Xian’er! What are you hiding from me?”

Empyrean Demondawn’s voice was filled with fury. He had already felt that something was wrong, but he just didn’t truly suspect Xiao Moxian. However, when he saw Xiao Moxian use her

nirvanic flames as well as her strange actions that didn't conform to her normal behavior, he had confirmed that she was hiding something!

“In the Asura Road, just what happened to you?”

Empyrean Demondawn grabbed onto Xiao Moxian's arm.

Xiao Moxian's heart shrank. Suddenly, she felt it nearly impossible to breathe. It was no longer possible to hide the truth!

She was like a puppet, directly held by Empyrean Demondawn.

As Empyrean Demondawn's energy rushed into her blood vessels, Xiao Moxian felt the world slow down to a crawl. All sight and sound seemed to fall away...

Chi chi chi!

A black vortex appeared in Empyrean Demondawn's palm. In just a moment, all of the poison within Xiao Moxian was swallowed up by the black vortex.

This was Empyrean Demondawn's Heaven Absorbing Demon Art.

The poison was eliminated and the agonizing pain in her body also disappeared. But compared to the suffering in her heart, that physical pain hadn't been anything at all.

Time passed, one breath of time after one breath of time. To Xiao Moxian, every breath of time was as long as a year.

She didn't dare to look at Empyrean Demondawn's face. She didn't even dare to breathe.

As for Empyrean Demondawn, he remained completely quiet. As he grabbed Xiao Moxian's arm, a long period of silence passed.

Rivulets of sweat dripped down Xiao Moxian's back and forehead. She felt as if she could collapse at any moment.

“Brother Demondawn...”

At this time, the Monster Emperor finally spoke up.

Before, he had already been suspicious about Xiao Moxian's bodily state. He felt that her primordial yin energy wasn't as steady as it should be, and her energy was in utter chaos.

But when he considered that it might be because Xiao Moxian didn't consolidate her foundation in the Asura Road, the Monster Emperor didn't care too much about this matter. But then, in the battle just now, he saw Empyrean Demondawn's expression.

The Monster Emperor seemed to faintly realize what happened.

“All of you, leave!”

The Monster Emperor waved his hand and the monster race martial artists began to file out. They never imagined that things would develop to such a degree. When Monster Concubine Archess and Xiao Moxian had begun to fight, all of them had fallen silent, none of them daring to utter a single word.

Whether it was Xiao Moxian or Monster Concubine Archess, they both had a status far above their own.

“You also leave.”

The Monster Emperor looked at Monster Concubine Archess.

Monster Concubine Archess clenched her teeth and silently withdrew.

Before she left, she cast a deep look towards Xiao Moxian. She had already faintly guessed what might have happened. Monster Concubine Archess possessed a half-step Empyrean cultivation and in the monster race her status was only inferior to that of the Monster Empress and several great God Beasts.

She carefully observed Xiao Moxian and had discovered several questionable points.

After a time, in the entire hall, there was only Empyrean Demondawn, the Monster Emperor, and Xiao Moxian left.

“Tell me, who is he?”

After remaining silent for a long time, Empyrean Demondawn finally spoke up. At this time, he was like a furious lion.

Xiao Moxian trembled. She looked up towards her grandfather.

Empyrean Demondawn's eyes had turned blood red as if they could swallow her alive!

Xiao Moxian bit her lips and remained silent.

“Good! You don't want to tell me!? Fine! Then I'll just refine the bastard in your womb! In any case, a bastard of unknown origin is the shame of my demon race!”

As Empyrean Demondawn spoke, he lifted his left hand. A brilliant black vortex appeared in his palm. This vortex was his Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. As long as this black vortex was thrust into Xiao Moxian's stomach, whether it was the baby's forming soul, its flesh and blood, or its energy, all of it would be devoured without a single speck remaining!

Seeing Empyrean Demondawn raise his hand, Xiao Moxian closed her eyes and decisively said, “Grandfather, if you will do that then kill me as well. If I cannot protect my child then I do not wish to live in this world any longer!”

Xiao Moxian's voice was resolute.

The Monster Emperor's heart skipped a beat. He was well aware that with Xiao Moxian's character, she would stay true to her words. If Empyrean Demondawn really did as he threatened then Xiao Moxian would instantly commit suicide!

“Brother Demondawn, calm down!”

The Monster Emperor quickly spoke out. He could feel that this time, Empyrean Demondawn was truly angered!

In the past, no matter what Xiao Moxian did, Empyrean Demondawn would always accommodate her. No matter what

trouble she stirred up, no matter who she provoked, he would always play damage control and deal with the aftermath. But this time, she had touched upon his bottom line!

The Monster Emperor feared that in his violent rage, Empyrean Demondawn would do something he could not take back.

If anything happened to Xiao Moxian, it would be a tremendous loss to the monster and demon races!

Even the baby in Xiao Moxian's womb needed further consideration. It had to be known that it was extremely difficult for a God Beast to become pregnant, especially for someone like Xiao Moxian. Once they had a child, after that child grew up they would definitely become an amazingly outstanding individual. To rashly kill such a child was too great a pity!

“...You want to threaten me with your death?”

Empyrean Demondawn's complexion turned cold and grim. “In the Divine Realm, no one can threaten me, not even you! Do you not believe I don't have a hundred methods to make it impossible for you to commit suicide?”

Empyrean Demondawn's voice was ferocious. But, Xiao Moxian was also a stubborn and proud character. She clenched her teeth and said, “Even if you have 100 methods to lock in my energy so that I cannot kill myself, it is impossible for you to continue that for the rest of my life. As long as that spell is undone then I will instantly abandon my meridians and die!”

Facing Empyrean Demondawn who was roiling with killing intent, no one dared to speak to him like that. Even Monster Concubine Archess, whose status was in the top 10 of the monster race, didn't dare to say a single word when she was struck to the point of spitting out blood in the face of everyone.

It was because when facing the enraged Empyrean Demondawn, the pressure was simply too great. No one knew for sure whether

or not he would instantly strike to kill at any moment!

“Hehehe! Good! You truly are my good granddaughter. Is that little animal really worth you protecting him? That you would threaten me with your own death!? Do you think that just because you don’t say anything, I won’t know? The bloodline of the bastard within you has the aura of a True Dragon as well as the aura of a human. When you went to the Asura Road, Divine Dream Heavenly Palace’s Lin Ming also went. Along with the aura of a True Dragon and humanity, who else could it be but him?”

Chapter 1754 – House Arrest

After Empyrean Demondawn suddenly mentioned Lin Ming's name, Xiao Moxian trembled and didn't speak again.

Xiao Moxian hadn't thought that Empyrean Demondawn would know that the father of the child was Lin Ming. But, thinking about it more carefully, even if he did know then there was nothing he could do.

Lin Ming was someone related to humanity's great calamity, and it wouldn't even be an exaggeration to call him one of the hopes of humanity. In this case, how could Empyrean Divine Dream allow anything to happen to Lin Ming?

“Ruthless! Far too ruthless! So it really is him!” Empyrean Demondawn's killing intent surged out in all directions. “That little beast, even in the tempering grounds of the Asura Road he still messes around in love affairs like a playboy and even went so far as to deceive my granddaughter!”

Empyrean Demondawn's voice shook with rage.

At this time the Monster Emperor said, “This Lin Ming, he might have known that my monster race and the demon race were planning to ally with the saints and also knew that Xian'er's marriage was the key to this. Thus, he decided to take advantage of the time he was in the Asura Road and trick Xian'er of her chastity, ruining all our plans before they began! He even left behind a child within Xian'er, making everything an absolute mess! This move of his is ruthless enough!”

Hearing the Monster Emperor say that all of this was a deliberate plot that Lin Ming had planned, Xiao Moxian was unable to remain silent.

She looked towards the Monster Emperor and coldly said, “Monster Emperor Your Majesty, you may blame me, but you

cannot use such words to frame Lin Ming. Before this he didn't know that you planned to ally with the saints nor did he trick me. Me being with him is also on my own initiative."

"Shut up!"

The already enraged Empyrean Demondawn suddenly burst out. His fist punched towards Xiao Moxian's stomach!

This sudden move caused Xiao Moxian's complexion to change. Even the Monster Emperor held his breath.

"Demondawn, you - !"

The Monster Emperor was too late to stop Empyrean Demondawn. With a loud cracking sound, Xiao Moxian was sent flying away like a broken kite. She felt a terrifying strength pour into her inner world, rushing towards that tiny life within her.

"Ahh!"

Xiao Moxian cried out in panic. A cold sweat ran through her. She thought that Empyrean Demondawn planned to kill her child!

However, after falling to the ground, Xiao Moxian discovered she wasn't wounded in the least. Rather, she discovered that the power Empyrean Demondawn placed within her body had simply formed a group of black energy that locked down her inner world. As for the place the black energy locked down, it was where the fetus within her was!

Xiao Moxian paled. "What did you do?"

Empyrean Demondawn didn't respond. He flicked his fingers, pushing her acupoints and sealing away all her true essence.

Then, Xiao Moxian felt sore and weak, as if she had reverted to being a mortal girl.

"I do not like being led by the nose."

The originally enraged Empyrean Demondawn's voice had calmed down. However, his calm voice still gave off an extremely

oppressive feeling. “I have placed an energy lock within your stomach. With your cultivation, it is impossible for you to unravel it. With just a single thought from me the energy lock will collapse and create an energy vortex of the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, killing the fetus in you!

“You might have thought that I wouldn’t be able to bear destroying such a talented baby, and you are right, I truly cannot bear to do so. But compared to the survival of the monster race and demon race, compared to the future of our people, what can an unborn child be considered as?”

The monster and demon races were in a precarious situation, caught in a raging storm all around them. Even if this baby was destined to become a True Divinity in the future, this wasn’t meaningful to them at all because it was a matter that might occur dozens of millions of years from now. And by that time, the monster and demon races might have been long annihilated in the great calamity!

Moreover, no one could say whether or not the fetus within Xiao Moxian would be able to become a True Divinity in the future.

Now, what Empyrean Demondawn and the Monster Emperor had to consider first was how to preserve the existence of their monster and demon races.

“You want to use my child to threaten me?”

Xiao Moxian looked at Empyrean Demondawn, her voice trembling.

“Originally I didn’t want to force you, but... you have left me far too disappointed.” Empyrean Demondawn’s voice was deep and resonant. As he looked at Xiao Moxian, his eyes were filled with indisputable anger.

“You knew long ago that our demon and monster races planned to ally with the saints. Yet you disregarded the interests of your

people and gave away your most precious thing to that little beast Lin Ming! Who gave you this right? Everything you have now, your bloodline, your body, all of it was bestowed upon you by the monster and demon races. Do you think that your most precious primordial yin energy belonged to you alone, that you could give it to whomever you pleased?”

One’s body, their skin, their hair, all of it was granted to them by their parents. In the extremely traditional demon race, in the eyes of Empyrean Demondawn, Xiao Moxian’s actions were no different from betraying them.

“Starting from this day forth, you cannot leave. I will seal away your strength. Ten days from now, at the longevity feast, the Good Fortune Saint Son will publicly propose your marriage to me. I want you to agree to it! Otherwise, your child will not live on the eleventh day!”

Empyrean Demondawn gloomily said. Xiao Moxian shivered as she heard this.

“That’s right... at the longevity feast ten days from now, Lin Ming will also be there. When you agree to the marriage proposal it will also be in front of him, so you had best prepare yourself to do so. And... after I seal away your strength it will be impossible for you to send Lin Ming a sound transmission. Whether you want your child or whether you want your so-called love, make your own choice!”

Empyrean Demondawn’s words were knives that stabbed into Xiao Moxian, leaving her heart bleeding.

Was there any crueller situation in the world?

Her own grandfather was threatening her with the life of his unborn great grandchild.

To have her, in front of the person she loved the most, agree to marry someone she loathed above all.

Moreover... she would have no chance to explain the situation to Lin Ming. She would cruelly hurt Lin Ming and then have to face his endless disappointment.

Thinking of this, Xiao Moxian's heart shrank. As she looked at her own grandfather, she felt that his face had become unfamiliar to her.

"I will give you one final warning. You absolutely must not think that I cannot bear killing your child, so... do not disobey me anymore. From this day on, forget Lin Ming. As for your child, as long as you do not disobey me, I will do everything in my power to hide it from the saints until it can be born. But, the child will also have no relation to Lin Ming."

As Empyrean Demondawn spoke, he turned and left.

And behind Empyrean Demondawn, the Monster Emperor shook his head again and again. He said, "Xian'er... you are too naïve, too pure, too young. I know that you hate your grandfather, but in the future you will come to know that everything he did was for your own good. If he were to allow you to do as you wished, then the alliance between our monster and demon races with the saints will break apart. In the upcoming great calamity, it is likely we will all perish! At that time, just what will you be considered as? Without the roots, just what will you do? Will you just follow Lin Ming around like a grieving dog? Do you know that you aren't even Lin Ming's official wife? Do you believe that Lin Ming will always share the same affection with you in the future?

"A man's vow is the same as dog shit. The so-called love is nonsense and sacrificing yourself for love is the height of stupidity. Moreover, if you decide to sacrifice yourself for love, you will also drag down the monster and demon races with you, placing my people, your people, in a perilous state. Knowing this, do you still wonder why your grandfather is so angry today? Even I am disappointed in you. Remember, in a world of martial artists, strength is all. What use is love? Can you eat it?

“Moreover, it’s unknown whether or not that Lin Ming can live for much longer. He reached past his limits and agreed to a hundred year duel with the Good Fortune Saint Son. At that time, even if he doesn’t die, he will be beaten into a crippled state. Will you take revenge for him? Do you think he will still be able to take revenge for himself in the future? The saints will not give him the chance!

“Give up on him. When you become an Empyrean in the future, when you become a True Divinity and the world is in your palm, you will understand just how naïve you have been!”

As the Monster Emperor said this, he also turned and left.

Soon, maids pushed open the doors and brought Xiao Moxian away.

After passing through several winding corridors, Xiao Moxian was brought to an extremely luxurious room. There were rugs made of peacock feathers and the smell of incense made of heavenly materials wafted in the air. Even when eating meals or bathing, there were always eight maids constantly supervising and helping her at all hours.

However, there was a single point. After Xiao Moxian entered the room, she wasn’t able to take even half a step out again.

She had been placed under house arrest here in order to wait for the Monster Emperor’s longevity feast ten days from now. At that time, in front of Lin Ming, she would have to agree to the Good Fortune Saint Son’s proposal.

And, what pained her most was that she wasn’t able to tell Lin Ming her reasons for doing so. She couldn’t even tell him of her pregnancy. And after the longevity feast and even after the child was born, it would have no relations with Lin Ming. He might not even know that he had a child.

“I have to... before the longevity feast begins... inform Lin Ming

of the situation...”

Chapter 1755 – Demondawn's Turmoil

Three days later –

In a massive silver battleship outside Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda, the Good Fortune Saint Son sat above a stone bed, deep in meditation.

Then, a flame flickered in front of him.

This was the light of a sound transmitting talisman. A brief ray of thought penetrated into the Good Fortune Saint Son's spiritual sea along with it.

Reading this message, the Good Fortune Saint Son grinned.

“Your Highness Saint Son, what are you so happy about?”

A rainbow-clothed girl tittered and asked from beside the Good Fortune Saint Son.

The Good Fortune Saint Son narrowed his eyes. He played with the burning embers of the sound transmitting talisman and leisurely said, “The Monster Emperor has sent me a message. Xiao Moxian has agreed to marry me. As long as I propose at the longevity fest, she will agree!”

“Hohohoho! Congratulations Your Highness!” The rainbow-clothed girl happily said. “I’ve already said that Your Highness Saint Son is a dragon amongst men. There are countless teams of proud daughters among the saints that are just waiting for the Saint Son to visit them. How could this Xiao Moxian possibly refuse Your Highness? If Your Highness Saint Son is willing to dual cultivate with her and take her primordial yin, that is her good fortune!”

The rainbow-clothed girl smirked as she spoke. She really did think that Xiao Moxian had obtained a great bargain by being able to latch onto a thigh of the Saint Son. This was because after the great calamity was over, the saints would capture the Divine Realm

and rule the world. As for the Good Fortune Saint Son, he would eventually become the new Good Fortune Saint Sovereign. At that time, Xiao Moxian would be a favored imperial concubine of the Saint Sovereign, so of course she would easily profit from all this.

“Humph! This is simply a union of benefits. The Monster Emperor and Empyrean Demondawn are both eagerly waiting for me to hand over the method of becoming a True Divinity! However, even if I hand over the method to them their chances of breaking into the True Divinity realm are less than 1%, and even if they can, that is something that will only happen dozens of millions of years from now.”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, he walked to a window. Looking out the porthole at the Black Pagoda of the monster race, the smile on his face became increasingly wide.

At this time, the rainbow-clothed girl reached out from behind the Good Fortune Saint Son and held onto his waist. In a spoiled tone she said, “That seductress has a physique that is very suited to dual cultivation, so being able to take her primordial yin is extremely beneficial. Although Your Highness Saint Son has a new love, you shouldn’t forget your old flames either!”

As the rainbow-clothed girl spoke, a hand gently rubbed against the Good Fortune Saint Son like a spirit snake.

“Haha!” The Good Fortune Saint Son grabbed the woman’s arm and pulled her into his chest. He laughed, saying, “How could I forget the old. You follow me from your heart, but that Ji Xian’er might not be the same. If she knows her limits and takes care of me calmly and without reserve, then I might give her a proper status.”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, he picked up the rainbow-clothed girl and tossed her into the luxurious great chair. As she cried out in shock, the Good Fortune Saint Son had already thrown himself onto her.

For a time, the only sounds that filled the room were heated

pants and moans.

And behind this extravagant and obscene scene, outside of the porthole, the monster race's Black Pagoda stood tall, standing between the heavens and earth like an ancient dragon rising to the sky...

A gray moon hung high in the sky. Cold starlight sprinkled down, covering the Black Pagoda.

At the peak of the Black Pagoda, at a summit that stood a million feet up into the air, a black-robed man stood quietly, his gaze looking out a hundred miles towards the Good Fortune Saint Son's silver battleship.

The black-robed man's looks were cold and decisive. The edges and lines of his face were sharp and distinct. His eyes were like black gems, shining with a profound light.

This man was Empyrean Demondawn. He had stood here for three days and three nights, not moving in the least. He was like a black stone sculpture that had stood here since time immemorial.

"Haa..."

A faint sigh sounded out from behind Empyrean Demondawn. A middle-aged-looking man in a red robe slowly stepped onto the summit. This person was the ruler of the monster race, the Monster Emperor.

"Demondawn, if Xian'er doesn't agree, will you really kill the child in her womb?"

Empyrean Demondawn slightly shook. He turned his head, In the bright moonlight, his profile was illuminated a dark silver gray.

He humorlessly chuckled. "If you ask such a question, we must first be able to hide the matter of her pregnancy before even considering it!"

Empyrean Demondawn shook his head once more. He loathed

Lin Ming from the depths of his heart for stealing away his granddaughter's chastity, and wished that he could tear Lin Ming to shreds. But no matter what happened, the reality was that the child in Xiao Moxian's womb had the bloodline of their monster and demon races. Moreover, when he investigated the child with his energy, he discovered that it was beyond ordinary.

The child possessed a True Phoenix bloodline and True Dragon aura. Moreover, it also possessed a strength he could not understand. Although Empyrean Demondawn didn't know what the origin of this strength was, it made his heart inexplicably race. Moreover, this child hadn't formed a true fetus form and yet it was already able to affect heaven and earth origin energy as well as the Laws. This sort of talent was far too terrifying!

If the saints discovered the existence of this child, they absolutely would not allow it to be born in the world. They would destroy it before then!

The Monster Emperor said, "The energy lock you sealed away Xian'er's dantian with comes from the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. It can swallow all origin energy as well as the pure yang energy and fetal energy within her. During the longevity feast, as long as Xian'er doesn't reveal any flaws or arouse the suspicions of the saints, she should be able to conceal what happened..."

When Empyrean Demondawn had placed an energy lock within Xiao Moxian, although it was to threaten her, the main purpose was to protect her.

"We must hide the truth, otherwise the consequences will be inconceivable!" Empyrean Demondawn grimly said.

At the longevity banquet, if Xiao Moxian's pregnancy became known by the Good Fortune Saint Son and also made public there, the results would be unimaginable!

This wasn't just a strike against the Good Fortune Saint Son's face, this was completely ripping apart his face.

In a situation where the saints were making a marriage alliance with the demon and monster races, the fiancée Xiao Moxian had already been stolen away by the top genius of humanity, Lin Ming, and even carried his child. The Good Fortune Saint Son's head would turn so red it would likely blow up.

Everyone under the heavens would laugh and jeer at the Good Fortune Saint Son.

Even within the saint race there would absolutely be some people and influences who didn't like the Good Fortune Saint Son and would take advantage of this to stir up chaos.

At that time, the Good Fortune Saint Son would be blinded with rage and it was likely that their alliance would be ruined!

It had to be known that compared to the saints, the monster and demon races didn't have much strength at all.

The saints didn't necessarily need to ally with the monster and demon races. Their purpose in doing so was to strike at the confidence of humanity so that the saints would suffer fewer losses.

But on the other hand, if the monster and demon races didn't ally with the saints, there was a 99% chance that the two races would be exterminated in the great calamity.

The safest path to take was naturally to kill the child in Xiao Moxian's womb.

But, Empyrean Demondawn was well aware that if he did this... he would lose his granddaughter forever.

The next time they met in the future, it would be as blood sworn enemies!

“That damned little beast!”

Empyrean Demondawn suddenly gripped his fists, his knuckles crackling. He wished he could tear apart Lin Ming!

The truth was that dozens of years ago, not long after Xiao Moxian arrived at the Asura Road, Monster Prince Duyu had sent Old Blue a message which included the news Xiao Moxian was travelling together within someone. Monster Prince Duyu's message had been filled with grievances. At the time, from the clues given, Empyrean Demondawn suspected this person was Lin Ming.

At that point, whether it was Empyrean Demondawn or the Monster Emperor, neither of them ever thought that things would develop to this stage.

“Lin Ming... agh! If it wasn't for the great calamity then it would have been appropriate for Xian'er to be with him. But what a pity, the times will not accommodate them. The great calamity is soon to arrive and he is too young. I estimate that within the next several hundred years, the true great calamity will erupt. At that time, Lin Ming will not be any older than 500 years. A 500 year old junior, what use will he be in the face of a great calamity that has swept up the fates of two races? He is simply asking for death!”

The Monster Emperor shook his head. Let alone Lin Ming, just how much could Empyrean Divine Dream do when faced with the terrifying might of the saint race?

“Humph! Live to 500 years? It's already more than enough for him to live long enough to fulfill his 100 year battle with the Good Fortune Saint Son!” Right now, Empyrean Demondawn felt bothered whenever Lin Ming's name was mentioned. This wasn't just because Lin Ming had left a massive pile of trouble for them to cover up, but also because Empyrean Demondawn felt that Lin Ming had stolen his granddaughter from him. From his previous exchange with Xiao Moxian, he noticed that every time she spoke up it was to help Lin Ming, even opposing her grandfather to do so! How could he not be angered!

“A hundred year battle... I really do hope that Lin Ming can win or at the very least not lose in an ugly manner. But unfortunately...

that is impossible...”

The Monster Emperor said, dark clouds rising in his heart. In the depths of his heart he certainly hoped that humanity could survive the great calamity. After all, when the humans ruled the Divine Realm, the monster race was able to live on. But if the saints were to rule the Divine Realm, it was unknown what their situation would be.

Even though the Monster Emperor knew this logic, he had no other choice he could make.

When one was weaker than someone else, they could only bow their head in defeat.

Empyrean Demondawn let out a deep sigh. He looked in the distance, his eyes filled with bleak sorrow.

Facing the changing momentum of the world, he felt a deep sense of powerlessness.

It was like becoming an Empyrean was all in vain.

Whether it was his granddaughter’s happiness or the future of the monster and demon races, everything was spiraling out of his control.

If this was all he could accomplish in the entirety of his life, that was truly too much of a failure...

.....

As Empyrean Demondawn and the Monster Emperor were at a loss for what path to take, in Xiao Moxian’s room, the entire chamber was filled with an intoxicating fragrance.

A 100 square foot pool was filled with scintillating flower petals. The air was blurry with mist.

“Miss, please undress.”

Several maids wearing thin gauze knelt on the ground, each of them holding a variety of bathing tools as they waited upon Xiao

Moxian.

Looking at the carefully mixed pool of water, Xiao Moxian's demeanor was blasé. She removed her layers of clothing, revealing a perfect body.

She gently lifted her right foot, her pearly toes stepping onto the walls of the pool. Her snow white legs were so enchanting that they left one blinded with beauty.

She slowly stepped into the pool, her body sinking in.

The mist was like a dream. Xiao Moxian submerged herself in the pool. The several maids respectfully walked near Xiao Moxian, taking off their thin gauze clothes and stepping into the pool with her, beginning to help wipe down her body.

Her porcelain perfect skin dripped with crystalline beads of water. Her body was like a flower collecting the morning dew, leaving one mesmerized.

“Miss, please take this off.”

Several maids wanted to help Xiao Moxian wash her chest, but strung at her chest was a strangely exotic necklace.

With this necklace in the way, it was naturally inconvenient to wash her chest.

“You leave, I will wash myself.”

Xiao Moxian frowned, as if she were unhappy that these maids were touching her chest.

The several maids panicked as they saw Xiao Moxian become somewhat disgruntled.

“Leave!”

Xiao Moxian's voice was harsh. But, her right hand grasped her necklace, holding it tight!

To Xiao Moxian, this necklace held extraordinary significance...

Chapter 1756 – Thousand Mile Heartlink

“But, Miss...”

The several maids kneeled in the water, confusion and panic coloring their faces. The Monster Emperor had commanded them to not allow Xiao Moxian to leave their line of sight for even a single moment. Although it was said to be serving her, the truth was that it was monitoring her.

With Xiao Moxian’s character, she wouldn’t sit around and do nothing. She would try everything within her power to make something happen. If no one was watching over her at all moments, who knew what would happen. The Monster Emperor and Empyrean Demondawn wouldn’t feel relieved either.

“Leave!” Xiao Moxian’s expression was cold. “When I’m bathing I do not like others staring at me from the side.”

“This...”

The several maids looked to each other. If Xiao Moxian was telling them to leave, they really didn’t know what to do.

“Miss, please don’t cause trouble for us. We are merely following the Monster Emperor’s orders and cannot leave you. At most we can stand near the door.”

The several maids moved out and quietly fell back to the entrance.

Xiao Moxian’s bathing chamber was extremely large and the entrance was around a hundred feet from the bathing pool.

When the maids left, Xiao Moxian quieted down. She took a deep breath and slowly sank into the water.

Her shimmering skin and luscious curves submerged into the water. Finally, even her head went down under. Her long black hair was like a black rose blooming in a lake as it scattered

outwards...

Warm waves of water rippled along her body. Although this should have been comfortable, at this moment Xiao Moxian only felt exceptionally lonely.

She slowly traced the strange and exotic necklace hanging down on her chest.

This necklace couldn't be called beautiful at all. In fact, many people would consider it somewhat ugly. The chain was overly thick and uncomfortable to wear, and the design itself was crude and simple, without any feminine elegance.

The reason Xiao Moxian carried this necklace with her was because it was the first gift Lin Ming had given her.

It had a pleasant-sounding name – the Thousand Mile Heartlink.

After Xiao Moxian was placed under house arrest by Empyrean Demondawn, all of her strength had been sealed away. Besides her extraordinary physique, in all other aspects she was similar to a mortal.

In this situation, it would be difficult for Xiao Moxian to contact Lin Ming and impossible for her to tell him about her upcoming marriage proposal from the saints.

However, because of this necklace, everything had turned around!

Lin Ming had purchased this necklace at Divine Rune City's treasure fair before the auction began. He had spent 30 million contribution points in order to buy it.

This necklace could record a person's soul aura. The owner of this necklace could contact the person whose soul aura was recorded within. No matter how far apart they were, as long as they were in the same universe, they could contact each other!

However, this necklace could only be used to communicate

between two specific people. Due to its niche function and the high cost to create one, its price had been incredibly high.

Even an Empyrean spirit treasure was only several hundred million points. In other words, this necklace was worth a tenth of an Empyrean spirit treasure.

Another restriction was that this necklace was limited to the Asura Road in use. However, before she and Lin Ming left the Asura Road, he had tinkered with the necklace and told her she could use it in the Divine Realm.

Xiao Moxian had already recorded Lin Ming's soul aura in the necklace. Now, it was her first time using it.

Her thoughts focused on the Thousand Mile Heartlink. Xiao Moxian began to whisper Lin Ming's name...

She was extremely afraid. With her strength being sealed, she didn't know whether she had the ability to use this necklace. But now she could only try her best, even if there was no hope left.

Xiao Moxian's chanting whispers carried with them her final hopes and message. She sent them into the unknown void, and beneath the mysterious pull of the Laws, they departed from the monster race's great pagoda, veering towards the silver spirit ship that was flying away from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace...

.....

"Lin Ming the Monster Emperor's grand longevity feast will begin in several more days. Tomorrow we will go to the monster race's Black Pagoda." In the silver spirit ship, Empyrean Divine Dream was advising Lin Ming.

Lin Ming bowed, "Junior understands, Senior Divine Dream. I will prepare to my best."

"You don't need to make any special preparations. The only reason I am telling you this again is to urge you not to come into conflict with the Good Fortune Saint Son at the banquet. He

cannot do anything to you. If he provokes you, you need not pay attention to him. Do not forget, you are far younger than he is. No one will laugh at you for ignoring him. Rather, they will simply think that the Good Fortune Saint Son is bullying you. Do you understand?”

“I understand...” Lin Ming nodded. In truth, he didn’t mind waiting the full hundred years to fight the Good Fortune Saint Son. Because if that were true, the Good Fortune Saint Son would have even less of a chance of victory!

And concealing his own abilities would also give him an advantage.

Just as Lin Ming was about to request to leave, at this time, he shook and froze on the spot.

An unbelievable sound transmission rang out in his mind, the contents of it leaving him shocked!

“W-what?”

Lin Ming was left at a complete loss. “Xian’er said... she’s pregnant? I... I actually... have a child...”

All of this had happened far too quickly. With the great calamity approaching, Lin Ming simply didn’t want to have any children at all. He was afraid that after the child was born, it would have to face a cruel and brutal war.

But the plans of the heavens superseded those of man.

For Xiao Moxian, having a child was originally an incredibly difficult matter. When Lin Ming was together with Xiao Moxian, he had listened to her more than once speak about how she might never have any children in her lifetime. Because of this reason, Xiao Moxian had always been covered in a faint layer of gloom.

Now that Xiao Moxian was finally pregnant, this should have been an event worthy of endless excitement and joy.

But from Xiao Moxian's tone, Lin Ming could hear no joy or happiness. Rather, there was only worry and sorrow.

Lin Ming's heart felt gripped. He was well aware that in her current situation, this child would place her in danger!

He anxiously said, "Xian'er, has the matter of your pregnancy been discovered?"

Lin Ming tried to respond to Xiao Moxian's voice with his soul force. As he asked this, on the other end of the Thousand Mile Heartlink, Xiao Moxian trembled, tears quietly flowing from her eyes...

With her having lost her strength, even with the Thousand Mile Heartlink she wasn't sure that she could contact Lin Ming. Now, as she had nearly lost all hope in despair, as she had to face the threats of her heartless grandfather, as she had to soon agree to marriage with the Good Fortune Saint Son, she had finally heard Lin Ming's voice.

Xiao Moxian could no longer suppress the feelings within her heart.

"I've been discovered... I didn't know I was pregnant at the start, otherwise I would have waited until the child was born before returning to the monster race... Big Brother Lin, what can I do? I've already been placed under house arrest by Grandfather. My grandfather, he..."

Xiao Moxian related all of her experiences in the monster race and demon race to Lin Ming, including Empyrean Demondawn threatening her with her child's life to agree to marriage with the Good Fortune Saint Son.

Pa!

On the stone bed that Lin Ming was sitting on, a crack suddenly appeared!

This was because due to Lin Ming's rage, energy had

involuntarily rushed out from his body.

Empyrean Divine Dream was startled upon seeing this. “Lin Ming, what is it?”

At that moment, Empyrean Divine Dream had felt a strange energy spread into Lin Ming’s spiritual sea. As for what it meant, she didn’t know.

Empyrean Divine Dream also didn’t understand the Asura Laws.

Lin Ming remained silent, not able to immediately reply to Divine Dream. At this time, Xiao Moxian’s voice sounded out in his mind once more.

“Big Brother Lin, I don’t want to agree to the marriage, but I cannot lose my child...”

As Xiao Moxian was soaking in the bathing pool, her tears washed into the water, making it slightly salty...

Lin Ming could understand the meaning within Xiao Moxian’s words. For the child within her womb, she was willing to do anything. In a situation where she had no choice, she could only agree to marry the Good Fortune Saint Son.

This was something Lin Ming could absolutely not accept.

Lin Ming gripped his fists, his knuckles releasing explosive crackling sounds.

In the end, he was just far too weak!

If he could completely annihilate the saint race by himself, would Xiao Moxian have to face all of this?

“Don’t worry, you will always have me... I will not allow anyone to harm our child nor will I allow others to steal you away. You do not need to consent to the Saint Son’s marriage but do not offend your grandfather either. Leave the rest to me.”

Lin Ming’s words echoed through the Laws of the Thousand Mile Heartlink and into Xiao Moxian’s ears.

For a time, this was the only sound in Xiao Moxian's world.

Don't worry, you will always have me...

With these words, it was like all of Xiao Moxian's grief and sorrow had instantly disappeared.

In her life, she always believed that she could stand alone, that all she needed was to be strong. But after meeting Lin Ming and especially after discovering she had a child, she discovered that she also desired to be protected and cared for...

Chapter 1757 – Longevity Feast

“Lin Ming, what happened? Did someone send you a sound transmission?”

Empyrean Divine Dream looked towards Lin Ming, asking him once more.

Lin Ming took a deep breath. Then, he truthfully said, “Yes... someone sent me a sound transmission – it was Xiao Moxian.”

“Xiao Moxian?” Empyrean Divine Dream looked at Lin Ming with surprise. “It seems you met with Xiao Moxian in the Asura Road?”

Empyrean Divine Dream naturally knew that when Lin Ming went to the Asura Road to adventure, Xiao Moxian had also gone there. It wasn’t strange for them to meet in the Asura Road and even become friends.

And if Xiao Moxian were to send Lin Ming a sound transmission now, Empyrean Divine Dream thought it would be Xiao Moxian disclosing some inside information on the monster and demon races to Lin Ming.

Towards anything related to the monster and demon races, Empyrean Divine Dream certainly was concerned. This was because their attitudes towards the saints and humans were connected to the great calamity.

If the monster and demon races were to ally with the saints, that would be a massive blow to the confidence of humanity.

“What did Xiao Moxian say?”

Empyrean Divine Dream asked, highly concerned about the contents of the sound transmission.

Seeing Empyrean Divine Dream’s concerned expression, Lin Ming bitterly smiled. He slowly said, “She said she is pregnant, and

that the child... is mine..."

After Lin Ming said these words, even the normally ethereal Empyrean Divine Dream who never seemed as if anything could affect her mood, suddenly flashed her eyes wide open.

"You... what did you say?"

Empyrean Divine Dream looked at Lin Ming with utter disbelief etched on her face. "Xiao Moxian... is pregnant with your child. You..."

The shock value of Lin Ming's words was too great. Empyrean Divine Dream wasn't able to come up with an immediate response.

She knew what status Xiao Moxian had in the monster and demon races. She was even faintly aware that Xiao Moxian was one of the main chips in the potential alliance between the monster and demon races with the saints.

But now, Xiao Moxian was carrying Lin Ming's child. If the Good Fortune Saint Son were to find out about this, no one knew just how he would react.

"Does Empyrean Demondawn know about this?"

What Divine Dream was concerned about the most was Empyrean Demondawn's stance on this matter.

Lin Ming nodded and briefly reiterated Xiao Moxian's heartbreaking experiences.

After Empyrean Divine Dream listened to him, she let out a deep breath. She had already expected that this would be the route he would take.

"Lin Ming... about this... I don't have a good solution yet either..."

Empyrean Divine Dream shook her head. Lin Ming was originally a perfect match for Xiao Moxian, and they even had a child together. If there was no great calamity, she could definitely bring

Lin Ming to the demon race to propose and help facilitate the marriage.

Unfortunately, that was now impossible. No matter how much more talented Lin Ming was, it was a useless endeavor.

To the monster and demon races, what they cared about was the present. As for things in the future, that could be left to discuss in the future. With the upcoming eruption of the great calamity, both of their races were in a perilous state, teetering on extinction. Who knew whether or not they would still have a future?

Lin Ming fell silent. Empyrean Divine Dream said, “Lin Ming, don’t be impulsive. Some matters simply cannot be helped. I will try my best to change Empyrean Demondawn’s mind, not just for you, but also for the human race. No matter how slim our hopes are, this is something I must do.

“A few days from now will be the longevity feast. I know that you will be in an uncomfortable and even unbearable mood, but no matter what, you must not enrage Empyrean Demondawn. His most beloved granddaughter is now pregnant with your child, and he must loathe you from the depths of his heart. If you argue with him at the longevity feast it will only add oil to the fire and make matters even worse.”

As Empyrean Divine Dream spoke, she stood up and floated away.

These past days, she had been constantly negotiating with the monster and demon races, trying to get a hold on what stance they planned to take in the great calamity. But, the results had left her feeling anxious.

Perhaps humanity really would lose two allies in the monster and demon races.

If so, then Lin Ming’s love towards Xiao Moxian would undoubtedly turn into tragedy.

Thinking of this, Empyrean Divine Dream's mood was shrouded in dark clouds.

The monster and demon races could bow their heads in submission, but humanity... had no path of retreat!

Time passed a day at a time.

Xiao Moxian was placed under house arrest in her chambers. All day she would spend her time eating, bathing, sleeping, or idling around.

The Monster Emperor had come to see Xiao Moxian several times. However, Xiao Moxian remained completely silent as if she didn't see him.

The Monster Emperor could only let out a deep sigh at this. He knew that whatever he said was useless.

For the sake of their races, for the survival of their people, they had to sacrifice Xiao Moxian; this was simply far too unfair to her. Especially now, they had even threatened her with her child...

Thus, each time the Monster Emperor visited he could only order the maids to serve Xiao Moxian attentively and leave behind some nourishing heavenly materials before quietly leaving.

These heavenly materials were processed by the maids and turned into soups, dishes, and other forms of meals. As for Xiao Moxian, she welcomed this and ate it all down.

No matter how sad she was, Xiao Moxian wouldn't go on a hunger strike out of spite.

All of the spirit medicines, every bowl of spirit food, Xiao Moxian would earnestly eat them up, all for the child in her womb.

She was well aware that the child she had with Lin Ming possessed extraordinary talent. Although the child was still only in its most basic form within her stomach, it was actually able to absorb heaven and earth origin energy.

In any event, she could not waste this child's talent and affect its growth.

While Xiao Moxian was under house arrest, more and more heroes from all over the universe began catching up to the monster race.

The monster race's Black Pagoda became increasingly lively.

Great influences from all over had converged here. Just looking at human Emphyreans alone, there were over a dozen of them.

As for the saints, they also brought several top Emphyreans. They followed the Good Fortune Saint Son and moved into the most opulent and distinguished mansion in the monster race's Black Pagoda.

Every day, there would be people from the monster and saint races entering and leaving the mansion that the saints were living in.

All sorts of top quality items and beautiful women were brought into the mansion. The banquets there continued without end and every night the air was filled with music and song.

The human Emphyreans saw all of this, but they were helpless to do anything.

During this time period, Lin Ming also entered the monster race's Black Pagoda.

From the moment that Lin Ming stepped into the Black Pagoda, he didn't take a single step out of his room. Rather, he sat alone in his chamber.

All around Lin Ming, heaven and earth origin energy slowly gathered, flowing through his meridians. A black wheel quietly floated in front of him.

His naked upper body revealed a sublime musculature, his lines perfect.

His inner world contained an unfathomably deep strength...

For the rest of the days, Lin Ming spent every moment in cultivation.

In the limitless road of martial arts, this period of time was nothing to speak of. But with these several days of cultivation, Lin Ming was able to adjust his body, divine soul, and inner world to their peak condition.

He already had a foreboding feeling that this longevity feast would be filled with tension. It was likely that swords would be drawn!

“Empyrean Demondawn... Good Fortune Saint Son...”

Lin Ming quietly spoke these two names. In front of him lay a simple black spear. This black spear seemed to have been condensed through the endless rivers of time. Just by looking at it, one felt their heart tremble!

This spear was the Black Dragon Spear that Lin Ming had obtained in the final trial.

With the divine spear in his hand, Lin Ming quietly rubbed the spear shaft. The cold brightness of it shimmered in the dark chamber.

He had been sitting here all night. The sun was soon to rise.

And today was the Monster Emperor’s longevity feast!

Chapter 1758 – Reunion of Young Elites

“Sir Lin, are you ready? Senior Divine Dream wishes to inform you that it is time to leave.”

The voice of a maid echoed out from the other side of Lin Ming’s room. Lin Ming lightly said, “I understand.”

After wrapping the spear shaft with a strip of cloth, Lin Ming put the spear away and stood up.

Although this was called attending a grand longevity feast banquet, to Lin Ming it was the same as stepping onto a battlefield.

At this time, Lin Ming heard Xiao Moxian’s sound transmission.

“Big Brother Lin, my grandfather just came and placed several spells on my body so that no one can make out any differences in me. My time in the longevity feast will be short. Moreover, I will need to agree to the Good Fortune Saint Son’s proposal in front of everyone...”

Xiao Moxian’s voice was a bit restless.

Lin Ming only said, “Do not agree to him. Leave everything else to me.”

“Mm.”

Hearing Lin Ming’s voice once more, Xiao Moxian’s heart warmed and her unease faded away.

“Miss, please hurry, we still must comb your hair and help you change clothes.”

At this time, Xiao Moxian heard the shout of a maid. They were worried that Xiao Moxian was planning some little trick to cause a problem at the longevity feast. If that happened, even 10,000 deaths wouldn’t be enough of a punishment.

“I’m coming.” Xiao Moxian coldly said. It had been difficult for her to get some time alone from these maids and she couldn’t delay

them too long.

.....

Two hours later, the Monster Emperor's grand longevity feast finally began.

The group that Lin Ming traveled with gathered at a specified area.

On the fresh grass, two white-clothed women were talking and laughing. Although their appearances were clearly different, they gave off a feeling of similarity.

As the two women stood there, when combined with the wonderful background around them, it brought a completely natural sense of harmony.

"Senior-apprentice Sister... Miss Mo..." Lin Ming was surprised to see these two women. These two were the sisters Mo Eversnow and Mo Brightmoon. Originally, Mo Eversnow and Mo Brightmoon had stayed at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, so Lin Ming didn't think they would suddenly arrive at the monster race.

"Lin Ming, you finally left seclusion..." Mo Eversnow looked at Lin Ming, her eyes deep and complex. Now that she was reunited with her sister, all of her wishes had been brought to completion.

The truth was that Mo Eversnow had already come several days ago. But in these past days Lin Ming had been deep in seclusion in order to confront the scene of the longevity feast, thus she only saw him today.

She had learned from her little sister that Tian Mingzi had been killed by Lin Ming using tricks and tactics. Although Lin Ming had drawn support from a death zone, for him to do so still left Mo Eversnow incomparably shocked.

To know that the deep hatred and animosity she had been shouldering for 50,000 years had been avenged all of a sudden, Mo Eversnow felt it all a bit unreal.

“Senior-apprentice Sister... you also came?”

Compared to dozens of years ago, Mo Eversnow seemed to have stepped onto a completely different road of cultivation. Even Lin Ming found it hard to see through her boundary.

This didn't mean that Mo Eversnow was stronger than Lin Ming. But, because she had borrowed the mortal body of the goddess from the primal god race, Heavenly Empress Xuanqing, in many cases it was impossible to judge her strength using common sense.

Lin Ming could confirm that in these past several dozen years, Mo Eversnow had been following Empyrean Divine Dream in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, training in the cultivation methods left behind by the ancient primal god race. It was inevitable that her strength would ascend to a completely new level.

The Laws of the god race were also one of the 33 Heavenly Daos.

“Mm... when Miss Frost Dream left seclusion, we came together.”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, amongst the many attending maids from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming could see a blue-clothed girl looking like a fairy that had fallen from the heavens, elegant and unstained by the mortal world.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. This blue-clothed girl was Frost Dream, someone Lin Ming hadn't seen for a long time!

Lin Ming already knew that Frost Dream was a reincarnation avatar of Divine Dream. As he looked at Frost Dream once more, he could feel that her aura was becoming increasingly similar to Divine Dream's.

Perhaps in the near future, the two of them would fuse together as one.

At that time, Empyrean Divine Dream would truly step into the realm of True Divinity. However, it was unknown whether or not she could accomplish that before the great calamity erupted.

Lin Ming turned towards Frost Dream and faintly smiled, greeting her. Frost Dream slightly bowed in response, not saying anything. From the time he met her, she had always had a cold and distant personality.

“Lin Ming, when you killed Tian Mingzi, did you happen to keep his bones or head?”

Mo Eversnow grit her teeth beside Lin Ming. The hatred she felt towards Tian Mingzi was far too entrenched in her bones. She wanted to see Tian Mingzi’s severed head with her own eyes.

Lin Ming shook his head, “Tian Mingzi’s mortal body has already been destroyed. But, his soul is sealed in my Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. After the longevity feast ends, I can show him to Senior-apprentice Sister.”

“Great!”

Mo Eversnow took a deep breath, gripping her fists tight. She said in a low voice, “Lin Ming, thank you...”

“Senior-apprentice Sister, there is no need to thank me like a stranger...”

Lin Ming smiled. At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream arrived.

“Let us go.”

She lightly said. At the same time, Empyrean Divine Dream also cast Lin Ming a deep look. Lin Ming understood the significance in her gaze. She hoped that he would act accordingly in the longevity feast and wouldn’t suffer a loss.

Lin Ming nodded, expressing that he knew what he had to do.

Empyrean Divine Dream didn’t say anything further. Everything that could be said had already been said. She believed that with Lin Ming’s personality, he would never do something that was beyond his control.

Like this, the group flew into the skies!

As Lin Ming followed Divine Dream to the longevity feast, he was actually shocked by the inside background of the monster race.

So, it seemed that sealed within the monster race's Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda, there was actually a sea.

The sea was incomparably proud. Origin energy was thick in the air as high and mighty waves tumbled about.

Without a doubt, this was a world that the monster race had sealed within the Black Pagoda. However, this world was far too large. To seal such a large world into the Black Pagoda, this was too shocking. At least, Lin Ming didn't believe that the Monster Emperor had the ability to accomplish such a feat.

"The monster race has an extremely deep background. In the ancient past, their people also produced True Divinities..." Divine Dream faintly said from beside Lin Ming. "In the past, the monster race used to be one of the ancient races. 7-8 billion years ago to 10 billion years ago, the monster race was incomparably magnificent. Compared to humanity's inheritances, theirs were far, far longer. Unfortunately, they have already declined, and it's unknown just how much longer they will be able to continue living on for..."

Empyrean Divine Dream sighed as she spoke. Lin Ming knew that as she spoke about the monster race, she was also worried about the human race.

If the rabbit dies, the fox also grieves; it was easy to have sympathy for someone in similar distress. Humanity's future was just as muddled and chaotic as the monster race's was...

In the vast universes of the 33 Heavens, there had never been a race which was able to live prosperously forever...

"Is the god race also an ancient race?"

Lin Ming suddenly asked, looking at Mo Eversnow. Mo Eversnow had possessed the body of Heavenly Empress Xuanqing, and Heavenly Empress Xuanqing had come from the primal god race.

“Yes. 10 billion years ago, out of all the ancient races, the primal god race was the most powerful of them all, thus the reason they dared to call themselves the god race. Their race has a small population, but every individual among them is extraordinary beyond belief. The god race is likely the most perfect race that the heavens have ever created!”

The second time that Lin Ming went to the Eternal Demon Abyss, he had heard from the remnant soul of Empyrean Primordius’ disciple about the god race. The god race possessed a formidable divine soul, mortal body, and inner world. They were able to cultivate essence, energy, and divine. From the moment they were born they possessed great strength and a talent that defied the will of the heavens. Not just that, but their lifespan was ten times longer than that of a human.

They were indeed existences that defied heaven’s logic.

Unfortunately, even such a race wasn’t able to prosper forever. Their people declined over time, and several hundred thousand years ago they had neared extinction.

It seemed that afterwards, Heavenly Empress Xuanqing and Empyrean Primordius had built the Samsara Road together. Their goal was to draw support from the mighty strength of reincarnation through samsara and find the thread of hope for the survival of the primal god race.

But in the end, they had failed.

The Monster Emperor’s longevity feast was on an island deep in the center of the sea.

This island alone was 800 miles in diameter. All around this island were smaller islands that surrounded it like planets around a sun, dotting the landscape.

And in the seas amongst these islands, there were countless massive monster beasts, patrolling back and forth.

There were deep sea black turtles, horned sea flood dragons, heaven-swallowing pythons, sea hydras, and so forth.

These sea beasts were titanic in size and each one surpassed a Holy Lord in strength. All of them obeyed the commands of the monster race. If they were to battle, they would be a terrifying force.

“Senior Divine Dream! Brother Lin Ming!”

Suddenly, in the far off distance, a voice echoed out. Someone strode forwards in greeting, sending their regards first to Empyrean Divine Dream and then Lin Ming.

This person was unexpectedly White King, Empyrean Vast Universe’s core disciple. At the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, he had fought with Lin Ming on the arena stage!

Behind White King, there was a large and strong team of people. It was clear that Empyrean Vast Universe had also come.

“Long time no see.”

Lin Ming greeted. As he saw White King again, he felt his heart fill with emotion. For this longevity feast it was likely that all of the top young elites of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, those like Dragon Fang, Hang Chi, and Jun Bluemoon, would also come.

Of course, one of the main leads of this event, Xiao Moxian, was also one of the top geniuses from that year’s First Martial Meeting.

However, at the time of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, Lin Ming would never have thought that he would one day come together with that overly arrogant and sometimes insufferably cute Xiao Moxian.

It could only be said that fate was far too wonderful.

Almost a hundred years had passed since that First Martial Meeting. Thinking back to those days, everyone had been far too

young and filled with passion. Now that they met again, it was natural to be filled with emotion.

Chapter 1759 – Meeting The Saint Son

Lin Ming's expectations were correct. After arriving on the island, he soon ran into another acquaintance – Mount Potala's Hang Chi.

Hang Chi wore linen robes; it was plain and clean.

Mount Potala's group only consisted of three people, making them seem a bit lonely. Battle Buddha Emperor Shakya and Great Limitless Buddha hadn't come.

“Benefactor Lin, it's been awhile.”

Hang Chi gathered his palms together, a bright smile on his face. Even after so many years, he hadn't changed at all.

After Hang Chi looked over Lin Ming's cultivation, he was a bit amazed before immediately relaxing. He wryly smiled and said, “Benefactor Lin is truly an outstanding individual. This poor monk's cultivation used to be higher than Benefactor Lin's by two small boundaries, but now I have fallen behind instead.”

Hang Chi shook his head.

Lin Ming's current cultivation had slowly left the rest of the younger generation in the dust.

And in truth, cultivation was only secondary. What was terrifying about Lin Ming was his combat strength. In the Asura Road, Lin Ming had studied the Asura Sutra as well as inherited the Asura blood; his combat strength had reached incomprehensible levels.

“Brother Hang Chi is too modest. Come, let us go together.”

Lin Ming bowed in return. He had an extremely good impression of Mount Potala. In the past, Great Limitless Buddha had given him a deep graciousness. If it wasn't for Mount Potala's Bodhi Tree, it would have been incredibly difficult for Lin Ming to fuse

his three martial intents together.

The further they went into the island, the more heroic young elites and outstanding people there were.

At the center of the island there was a massive dangling palace; this was where the Monster Emperor's longevity feast would be held.

All around the palace were soaring spirit birds and auspicious beasts. As they flew through the clouds and mist, they were beautiful to behold.

In addition, there were divine carriages, spirit boats, and private vehicles from all sorts of great influences, all of them exorbitantly expensive. When they were all gathered together, they created a magnificent scene.

To be able to sit at the innermost seats of the palace, all of those people were heroes amongst heroes. Just counting Emphyrean level powerhouses there were over 20 of them.

And as for the elites of the younger generation, although they could also enter the innermost depths of the palace they could only sit on relatively far seats. This included Lin Ming.

As for Mo Brightmoon and Mo Eversnow, those that lacked enough strength or status, they could only sit in the same position as Lin Ming.

After that, the followers of the various great influences were only able to stay outside the dangling palace.

Lin Ming arrived at his seat and sat down. As he closed his eyes in meditation, he suddenly felt a sharp and fierce killing intent shoot towards him.

This killing intent caused Lin Ming's heart to chill. He nearly extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear.

As he turned his head to look towards the direction of this killing

intent, all he saw was a tall man standing on a stone platform, his eyes locked onto him like two bolts of thunder.

This person was Empyrean Demondawn!

Lin Ming's breathing deepened. He could feel a massive pressure push down on him. In the grand longevity feast it was naturally impossible for Empyrean Demondawn to strike out at Lin Ming, but even so, he couldn't suppress his anger and tried to use his aura to shock Lin Ming. If it were an ordinary half-step Holy Lord martial artist, being suppressed to death by Empyrean Demondawn's aura was something that could occur in just a moment.

"Brat, you still dare to come here!? It seems your courage isn't small!"

Empyrean Demondawn's voice was ice cold. His sound transmission struck like a thunderclap in Lin Ming's ears, as if he wanted to shatter Lin Ming's eardrums.

"Senior Demondawn."

Lin Ming cupped his fists together. In the depths of this aura that was as wild and dangerous as a storm, he could only barely maintain his calm.

If Empyrean Demondawn were to increase the pressure then he would have to open the Heretical God Force and use more strength. At the end, he might even need to use the Asura blood.

"Who the hell is your senior, stop trying to act close to me! You stole away my granddaughter's primordial yin and I will never forget this matter! Even if Divine Dream is protecting you, sooner or later I will have you pay for what you did!"

Empyrean Demondawn's voice was aggressive and fierce. Lin Ming could only remain silent. Like Empyrean Divine Dream said, Empyrean Demondawn was in a furious rage right now. Moreover, his original temperament was cruel and ruthless and he hated

others arguing against him. Thus, if Lin Ming were to say anything else at this time, it would simply have the opposite effect.

“Brat, from this day on Xian’er has nothing to do with you! Who do you think you are? In this great calamity you are nothing more than an ant. You think you’re invincible just because you have a little bit of talent? In front of a True Divinity, what use is your talent!”

Empyrean Demondawn was breathless with anger. He increased his pressure again and again, intending to force Lin Ming into an embarrassing situation.

Lin Ming frowned. He would soon need to open the Heretical God Force to withstand this pressure.

But at this time, not too far away from Lin Ming, Empyrean Divine Dream spoke a gentle “Mm.” Although this simple sound was as light as a spring breeze, it immediately blew away all of Empyrean Demondawn’s formidable momentum.

“Demondawn, at this longevity feast it seems as if you’re not in the best of moods?”

Empyrean Divine Dream lightly said. Empyrean Demondawn’s words caught in his throat. As he looked at Empyrean Divine Dream, he took a deep breath.

Although he had only used a small amount of strength in his aura to suppress Lin Ming just now, all of it had been scattered away by Empyrean Divine Dream’s faint voice. This left Demondawn shocked.

Her level of cultivation had reached an inconceivable boundary.

“This Divine Dream... how can she already be close to becoming a True Divinity?”

Facing the serene and indifferent Divine Dream, Empyrean Demondawn felt as if he were looking into a bottomless lake. He simply couldn’t imagine what boundary she had reached.

If Divine Dream was already a half-step True Divinity, then if she fused together with Frost Dream, it wouldn't be impossible for her to break into the realm of True Divinity!

If Divine Dream was able to break through the boundary of True Divinity then humanity's strength would have to be reexamined once again. Although they would still be inferior to the saints, they would at least have some capital to contend with them.

As Empyrean Demondawn and Empyrean Divine Dream were confronting each other, at this time a brilliant divine light filled the palace. A golden divine carriage flew into the main hall, pulled by several horned flood dragons!

“Who is that?”

“How arrogant, they actually drove their carriage into the main hall!”

Many young elites were startled. Their carriages and spirit boats had all been parked outside of the palace, and as for their followers, they definitely weren't allowed to take a single step inside.

As everyone looked towards the carriage, they saw a white-clothed youth standing proudly upon it. And beside him was a seductive young woman.

In front of this man and woman was a middle-aged man in battle armor. This middle-aged man had an aura as deep as the sea, no worse than that of Empyrean Demondawn!

Without a doubt, this middle-aged man was also a peak Empyrean!

“Saint Empyrean!”

“The Good Fortune Saint Son!”

Someone cried out in alarm. During the years that Lin Ming ventured into the Asura Road, the Good Fortune Saint Son had

already become well known by everyone in the Divine Realm. In front of the Good Fortune Saint Son, there wasn't a single junior within the Divine Realm that was able to summon the energy to face him.

This was because dozens of years ago when the Good Fortune Saint Son first came to the Divine Realm, he had challenged many mighty masters of humanity.

These masters weren't common people of their generation. Even so, they had all lost to the Good Fortune Saint Son!

Several years ago, the Good Fortune Saint Son had even defeated a human Great World King!

After that battle, the Good Fortune Saint Son's reputation and prestige had been pushed to a terrifying new height.

Upon mentioning the name of the Good Fortune Saint Son, the juniors of humanity weren't able to summon any fighting fervor at all. Even if they hated him or criticized him in their hearts, they couldn't help but accept his strength. The difference was just far too great!

"So it was the Good Fortune Saint Son. No wonder they arrogantly entered like this, even driving their carriage into the main hall!"

"Lower your voice! Be careful that he doesn't hear you! Although he can't do anything to you at this longevity feast, afterwards he might come to the gates of your sect and challenge your Sect Master. If that happens you'll really be in bad luck!"

Several people said. Immediately, many people that were dissatisfied with the Good Fortune Saint Son suddenly shut up.

At this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son arrived at the area of the Empyreans and sat down in a grandiose manner, his legs splayed out wide.

Sitting on the side of the Good Fortune Saint Son was the human

race's Empyrean Traceless. Empyrean Traceless frowned, but eventually didn't say anything.

In all fairness, if the Good Fortune Saint Son was able to defeat a Great World King, that meant he had some ability to contend with the supreme elders of the older generation. The key factor among this was his young age. After several hundred more years, it was likely he would reach an Empyrean level of strength, so sitting in this area was also well within reason.

Moreover, the monster race had a close relationship with the saints, so they definitely wouldn't oppose the actions of their guests.

"Haha, it's been many years since I've seen Your Highness the Saint Son and yet your strength has increased even more!"

On the side of the monster race, someone immediately sent out a warm welcome; this person was an Imperial Scholar of the monster race. "Middle Holy Lord realm!"

Several high ranking ministers of the monster race sighed in praise.

The Good Fortune Saint Son had broken into the middle Holy Lord realm several years ago and his strength had greatly increased. It was also at that time he had defeated a human World King. Now with several years having passed, the Good Fortune Saint Son's foundation had consolidated and he was likely stronger than before!

"It's just the middle Holy Lord realm, not much at all." The Good Fortune Saint Son shook his head, as if all these achievements were normal to him. In fact, it would have been strange instead if he didn't manage to achieve this.

"Haha, that's right, this truly isn't anything much at all. The Saint Son's goal should be to reach an Empyrean level of strength within the next several hundred years!"

Another high level minister of the monster race flattered.

The Good Fortune Saint Son faintly smiled. With a careless tone he said, “It should be 200 years. In 200 years I will be able to fight an Empyrean, no longer than that...”

His words were brazen and cocky. But even so, the young elites of the Divine Realm could only listen without refuting him. If he were to grow at his current speed, he really would be able to confront an Empyrean in 200 years.

The Good Fortune really might be able to defeat a weak Empyrean at the World King realm. And with the Grandmist Spirit Bead, it was completely possible for him to break into the World King realm within 200 years.

“Saint Son Your Highness is truly daring!” The ministers of the monster race said together.

Beside Lin Ming, White King curled his lips and said in a low voice, “What a condescending fellow!”

White King’s words weren’t spoken through a true essence sound transmission. Although he was quiet, the Good Fortune Saint Son had extremely sharp senses so he was able to hear them.

The Good Fortune Saint Son turned and glanced towards White King. He simply didn’t care about White King, but instead turned towards Lin Ming who was sitting beside him. The sight of Lin Ming left him slightly surprised.

Soon, he seemed to recall something. A devious smile spread on his face.

“I never imagined you would also come. It seems that for our hundred year battle, you still have 40 or so years remaining? Hahaha! Make sure you enjoy these remaining 40 years, because after that you won’t be able to enjoy your life any longer.”

In the Good Fortune Saint Son’s eyes, a character on the level of White King wasn’t worth looking at more than once. The only one

he cared about a little was Lin Ming.

Chapter 1760 – War of Words

The Good Fortune Saint Son and Lin Ming stood in sharp contention, immediately drawing the attention of everyone present.

In the past during the negotiations of humanity and the saints, Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son had agreed to a life or death duel in 100 years. This matter had caused a great stir within the entire Divine Realm. It could be said that there was no one who didn't know of this.

Now that the Good Fortune Saint Son mentioned it, everyone naturally knew what he was speaking of.

Everyone looked towards Lin Ming, waiting to see how he would respond. Empyrean Divine Dream furrowed her eyebrows. She sent a sound transmission, "Lin Ming, do not be provoked by him. If he taunts you, that is proof he is concerned about you. Your talent is something that the saints fear, they will do everything in their power to immediately exterminate you!"

The Good Fortune Saint Son's character was well known by all. He believed he was unrivalled by all below the heavens and above the earth.

But for him to reach this step also meant he wasn't an idiot. It was because he sensed that Lin Ming would become a future disaster that he targeted him.

He wanted to take advantage of the present when Lin Ming was still small and weak to cut Lin Ming down.

To a martial artist, superiority through age was highly evident when they were young. When everyone was a hundred years old, even a difference of 10 years was a great disparity.

But when one was several thousand years old, tens of thousands of years old, or even millions of years old, a difference of a few

hundred years was nothing more than floating clouds.

Lin Ming sat quietly in his seat, his hand holding a teacup. Towards the Good Fortune Saint Son's provocation, he merely sneered.

"60 years ago when you and I agreed to a duel, at that time you were at the peak of the late Saint Lord realm, just a step from entering the Holy Lord realm. Then, you were able to resist a World King! However, I was only at the middle Divine Transformation realm, and the difference in strength between us was far too great. Now 60 years have passed and you are at the middle Holy Lord realm while I have already risen by a large boundary and a half, becoming a half-step Holy Lord. The differences in our cultivations have become increasingly small. Once another 40 years pass, what do you think will happen then? Who gave you the confidence to believe you would defeat me?"

Lin Ming's voice was calm and steady. As some martial artists listened to him they immediately checked his inner world. And, just like Lin Ming had said, he was indeed a half-step Holy Lord!

Through Lin Ming's adventures in the Asura Road, his cultivation had risen by a large boundary and a half. This cultivation speed was truly that of a monstrous genius!

40 years from now, it was possible that Lin Ming could step into the middle Holy Lord realm!

If so, then his disparity with the Good Fortune Saint Son would decrease even further.

However, the Good Fortune Saint Son laughed as he heard Lin Ming's words. "How ridiculous! Who cares if your cultivation increased rapidly? You went to the Asura Road, obtaining some lucky chances, and thus your cultivation progressed astronomically in a short period of time. You still have a long period in your future where you must consolidate your foundation. Do you think you would really break into the Holy Lord realm any

time soon? You simply overestimate yourself!

“The current you still has some differences from the boundary I was at 60 years ago. Not just that, but in these 60 years my strength has made considerable progress. I chose not to focus on increasing my cultivation too quickly but concentrating on studying my cultivation method. Now, my understanding in my cultivation method has made a qualitative leap upwards and this leap is not something that a frog in a well like you could ever understand!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son mentioned his cultivation method, the martial artists present suddenly recalled a rumor.

That was... that the Good Fortune Saint Son had cultivated the Good Fortune Divine Art to the fifth level!

And this Good Fortune Divine Art was a True Divinity level cultivation method. Compared to Divine Dream's Divine Dream Law, it was an entire level higher!

Once he cultivated this technique, it would naturally be terrifyingly powerful!

“It is said that once one reaches the fifth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art, one has the power to summon and move the power of good fortune!”

Someone who had heard about the Good Fortune Divine Art spoke out loud.

“It's normal. The Good Fortune Saint Son has the Grandmist Spirit Bead so how could his cultivation speed have been so slow? It seems that it was all because he was perceiving the Good Fortune Divine Art, thus his cultivation progress was delayed a little. If he perceives his cultivation method, then although his cultivation progress might be a bit slow, the progress of his strength would actually be faster. The current Good Fortune Saint Son is even more terrifying than I thought!”

Someone said, shocked. If things continued like this then it really wouldn't be long before the Good Fortune Saint Son was able to defeat an Empyrean.

And once he could contend with an Empyrean then the Good Fortune Saint Son would truly become a leader of the saints, standing on par with the supreme elders of the older generation!

At that time, no one would be able to refer to him as someone of the younger generation.

The Good Fortune Saint Son's words caused him to slowly suppress Lin Ming with a creeping momentum. However, Lin Ming simply smirked and indifferently said, "What a coincidence. While you spent the past 60 years perceiving a cultivation method, I have also spent the past 60 years perceiving a cultivation method. I wonder, between our cultivation methods, just which one is weaker?"

The cultivation method that Lin Ming mentioned was naturally the Asura Sutra!

However, as Lin Ming's words fell onto the ears of others, these people felt the words lacked in energy. Even the human martial artists felt it was a bit hard to listen to.

What the Good Fortune Saint Son practiced was a True Divinity level cultivation method.

Just what was Lin Ming's cultivation method?

Before the Good Fortune Saint Son could say anything, his four followers actually laughed out loud.

"You also practiced a cultivation method? Can your cultivation method compare with the Good Fortune Divine Art? Hahaha! This is too hilarious, are you an idiot? I really can't stand such embarrassment."

These minions weren't weak and their cultivations were even one or two small boundaries above the Good Fortune Saint Son's.

Some were at the late Holy Lord realm and some were at the peak Holy Lord realm. Of course, their foundation couldn't compare with the Good Fortune Saint Son's, and their age was far older than his. They didn't have much potential remaining. Without a great heaven-defying lucky chance, it was impossible for them to break into the World King realm.

However, a peak Holy Lord was still a peak Holy Lord; even if they were minions, they couldn't be underestimated. Moreover, if they dared to jab their arms into the conversation between the Good Fortune Saint Son and Lin Ming, it proved that their status wasn't low either.

Lin Ming glanced at the four followers. They were sitting not too far away. After the Good Fortune Saint Son took his seat, the followers he brought had casually seated themselves near Lin Ming, White King, Hang Chi, and others of similar status.

Many other people had seen them before. Although they weren't happy with this, they didn't say anything.

If the Good Fortune Saint Son sat with the Emphyreans, then that could be ignored. But for his lackeys to sit with the young heroic elites of humanity, didn't that mean the young heroic elites of humanity were on the same level as status as the Good Fortune Saint Son's minions?

Lin Ming sneered, "A pack of minions, who gave you the right to sit there and pretend to be on the same level as me? According to the customs of the longevity feast, servants aren't allowed to enter the palace. The lot of you should pack up and fuck off!"

No one thought that Lin Ming would be so aggressive with his words. Not only did he call them all minions but he also ordered them to leave!

In the Divine Realm, a peak Holy Lord could be called a ruler of their own land. Yet, they were being insulted by Lin Ming.

For a time, everyone was left dumbfounded. Divine Dream also slightly frowned. The way Lin Ming acted seemed as if he didn't heed her words of caution at all...

These four people were all infuriated. Even nobodies still had pride of their own. If they were scolded like this by Lin Ming today and endured it, they would never be able to lift their heads high in the future.

The four minions directly stood up, their auras erupting and their killing intents all locking onto Lin Ming!

Chapter 1761 – Meeting Xiao Moxian

“Brat, are you looking to die!?”

The four minions surrounded Lin Ming. However, Lin Ming sat calmly in his seat, simply not getting up at all.

“You’re calling us minions? Hehe... just who do you think you are? Your status is given to you by humans, and when humans no longer exist, you’ll be nothing at all; even calling you a minion then would be too much for you! How much longer do you think you’ll be able to be so arrogant?”

The words of the four minions were forceful and menacing. Although they didn’t clearly state it, there was a hidden meaning in their words – that humanity would eventually be completely wiped out by the saints.

At that time when the young elites of humanity lost the asylum of their race, they would be as pitiful and pathetic as homeless dogs. They might as well become slaves of the saints.

It was also because of this reason that the saint martial artists were filled with energy and were incredibly conceited.

Although they were servants, they didn’t feel as if they were below humans. Rather, they felt as if their statuses were no different from those of the top young elites of humanity.

As these four people spoke, many of the human martial artists present frowned. Lin Ming slowly stood up from his seat, his aura as deep as a sea. Facing him, one couldn’t help but feel their heart skip a beat.

“Hey, you want to fight?” The four minions said.

Although the four minions said this, the truth was that they were afraid. After all, this was the Monster Emperor’s grand longevity feast and there were many Emphyreans present. The four of them were borrowing the momentum and reputation of the saints to be

cocky loudmouths, but it was impossible for them to strike out at Lin Ming at this longevity feast with so many Emphyreans watching them.

Moreover, they didn't know the limits of Lin Ming's strength.

The group of four consisted of late Holy Lords and peak Holy Lords. If they couldn't even face Lin Ming, they would lose all face for the saint race.

"Step back!"

At this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke up, his voice gloomy.

"Your Highness Saint Son..."

The four minions grit their teeth. Seeing the Good Fortune Saint Son's cold gaze, they drew back.

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Lin Ming and chuckled. "What? Both of us are here to celebrate the Monster Emperor's longevity feast, and the longevity feast hasn't even started yet you're trying to fight with my followers. If this is all you are then I have no interest in fighting you 40 years from now."

The Good Fortune Saint Son's words dripped with a mocking tone, immediately placing Lin Ming on the same rank as his followers. If Lin Ming were truly someone with status, then there would be no point in facing off against his subordinates.

In the face of this taunting, Lin Ming maintained a smile throughout. "If the upper beam isn't straight the lower beam will be crooked. Your servants know not the rules and loudly blather on as they please even when their master is speaking, not understanding the situation at all or knowing what to do. Really, even though these dogs were raised by you I have no idea what their master has taught them. If they are released on the street and randomly go around biting people then aren't others allowed to beat them down with a stick?"

Lin Ming's words struck back with equal harshness. His words caused the four minions to tremble. In such a situation there was nothing they could do; they could only endure the humiliation. The four of them had mocked Lin Ming but in the end they had brought trouble upon their own heads.

In regards to this, Empyrean Divine Dream faintly frowned with worry. Before this she had cautioned Lin Ming not to come into conflict with the Good Fortune Saint Son, but it seemed as if Lin Ming hadn't heard her at all. Rather, it appeared he was deliberately targeting the Good Fortune Saint Son.

"This Lin Ming... what is he planning to do..." Empyrean Divine Dream looked towards Lin Ming, wanting to say some words, but eventually didn't. In her mind, when Lin Ming did something he always acted within his limitations with full knowledge of the consequences.

"Your skills at being glib aren't too bad."

The Good Fortune Saint Son disdainfully laughed. "Do you even know your own strength? You are a mere half-step Holy Lord! 40 years from now, you should be able to break into the middle Holy Lord realm and achieve my current boundary. If that is true then I might be a little bit interested in you. Otherwise, you would be far too boring."

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, a hearty laugh echoed out. "Hahaha! Your Highness Saint Son, Sir Lin, the two of you are outstanding heroes and the day of your hundred year duel hasn't arrived so there's no need to act so unfriendly!"

At this time, a middle-aged man walked into the hall.

This middle-aged man stood tall and straight. His skin was fair and his eyes were profoundly deep. His black hair hung down to his waist. He had a majestic appearance, one that overflowed with a dashing heroic spirit.

This person was the true ruler of the monster race – the Monster Emperor.

The Monster Emperor's appearance caused everyone present to calm down.

Lin Ming also respectfully bowed. The Monster Emperor was secretly paying attention to him. Lin Ming was well aware that the Monster Emperor knew about the matter of him taking Xiao Moxian's primordial yin as well as her pregnancy.

However, he didn't show obvious loathing like Empyrean Demondawn did. Rather, he maintained a calm and pleasant demeanor as if he knew nothing about that situation at all.

From this point, it couldn't be said that the Monster Emperor's background was deeper than Empyrean Demondawn's. Rather, the Monster Emperor was someone that was good at concealing his true emotions and intentions. As for Empyrean Demondawn, he was blunt and inclined to go straight to the point. If Lin Ming had to compare the both of them, he naturally would pay more attention to the former.

As the Monster Emperor arrived, the Empyreans present rose up one at a time to congratulate him.

And at this time, there was an announcement of another higher level figure that arrived.

It was an old acquaintance of Lin Ming's – Empyrean Vast Universe.

After Empyrean Vast Universe greeted the Monster Emperor and Divine Dream, he turned towards Lin Ming, a look of appreciation evident on his face.

In truth, the reason that Lin Ming set a hundred year duel with the Good Fortune Saint Son was because of Empyrean Vast Universe. Since Empyrean Vast Universe was protecting Lin Ming, the Good Fortune Saint Son had challenged Vast Universe to a duel

in 300 years. Because Empyrean Vast Universe had been placed upon the crest of the waves, Lin Ming had instead spoken out to accept the challenge.

And from this point alone, Lin Ming owed graciousness to Empyrean Vast Universe.

“What a good young fellow, half-step Holy Lord! You’re just a step away from reaching the Holy Lord realm, in fact... you can break through whenever you want!”

Lin Ming’s cultivation speed left Empyrean Vast Universe flabbergasted. In the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, Lin Ming had rolled over the competition. Amongst the other young elites of the Divine Realm, none of them were able to face him.

“White King, you should also learn a little from Lin Ming. You don’t have to do much. If you had even a fifth of Lin Ming’s achievements I would be more than content.”

White King was Empyrean Vast Universe’s apprentice and was also standing beside Lin Ming. As he faced Empyrean Vast Universe’s judging eyes, he secretly complained in his heart. To compare him with Lin Ming, wasn’t that just too difficult?

“Senior Vast Universe praises junior too much...” Lin Ming said. As he was about to exchange some more pleasantries with Empyrean Vast Universe, his body suddenly shook and the words he was about to speak caught in his throat. He froze where he stood.

He looked towards a corner of the main hall. From a side door, a black-clothed young girl had stepped out.

This young girl was accompanied by eight maids that walked with her. Her figure was slender and she was wearing a black formal dress. Her face was covered by a veil, only revealing a pair of beautiful eyes, making her seem like a dark enchantress of night.

She was Xiao Moxian.

Xiao Moxian's current appearance was different from her usual style of dress. She had rid herself of her previously playful demeanor and gained a ladylike feeling, as soft and delicate as water.

However, Lin Ming knew that this sort of delicate and weak feeling wasn't an act at all. Because Xiao Moxian's cultivation had been sealed and she was also pregnant, she could really be called delicate and fragile right now.

Xiao Moxian's appearance immediately drew everyone's eyes.

Empyrean Demondawn had placed several cleverly crafted spells on Xiao Moxian's body. No one knew that her cultivation had been sealed away, but only thought that she was deliberately concealing her aura.

And during this banquet, Xiao Moxian was the leader of the juniors from the monster and demon races. Thus, no one would do something so rude as to investigate her inner world. Even if they did, they would only find the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art within her, nothing else.

After Xiao Moxian appeared, her beautiful eyes looked over those present – she was searching for Lin Ming.

However, with her cultivation sealed away she couldn't release her sense. To look for a single person in this massive longevity feast hall was not easy at all.

“I'm at the front left of you...”

At this time, a familiar true essence sound transmission echoed in Xiao Moxian's ears. She trembled and looked towards Lin Ming.

As their eyes met, countless words seemed to be exchanged through them.

Xiao Moxian bit her lips and kept quiet. Tears seemed to

shimmer in her eyes.

However, their eyes met for only a few breaths of time. Afterwards, Xiao Moxian turned towards the Monster Emperor.

From beginning to end, there was a pair of cold eyes looking at the both of them. The owner of these eyes was Empyrean Demondawn.

At this banquet, Empyrean Demondawn didn't allow Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming to have any communications at all.

“Isn't that Xiao Moxian? I haven't seen her for several years but I never thought she would already turn from a naughty tomboy into a gentle and graceful woman!”

Someone in a guest seat praised.

“Whether it is the past or present, she can always leave one fascinated. Moreover, her physique is special. Anyone that can marry her and dual cultivate with her is truly blessed and honored!”

Several guests discussed amongst each other. Many handsome young elites looked towards Xiao Moxian, admiration and awe in their eyes.

Even though so many years had passed, Xiao Moxian and Frost Dream remained the two most outstanding young women in the entire Divine Realm.

They didn't have any expectations of Frost Dream – no one could win her over.

Thus, Xiao Moxian naturally became the dream lover of countless men.

“These stupid humans. They don't know that Empyrean Demondawn and the Monster Emperor have already agreed to my marriage proposition! It won't be long before that goddess of your hearts is waiting upon my crotch!”

Not too far away, the Good Fortune Saint Son listened to these young elites talk, a smug smile on his face.

Xiao Moxian was a yummy little dish he was destined to eat. As the Good Fortune Saint Son thought of taking Xiao Moxian from the young elites of humanity, he felt filled with a deep sense of accomplishment.

In particular, after listening to the discussions of these young elites from the Divine Realm and then looking at the admiration in their eyes, a feeling of superiority rose in his heart.

Not only would he eventually destroy the Divine Realm in the future but he would even steal away the most peerless beauty of the Divine Realm. This conquest left the Good Fortune Saint Son extremely satisfied.

He playfully looked at Xiao Moxian, playing with the teacup in his hand.

Because the Good Fortune Saint Son was sitting in a seat near the front, he was quite close to Xiao Moxian. Xiao Moxian could faintly feel the Good Fortune Saint Son's gaze on her, and she turned to look at him.

Seeing Xiao Moxian look at him, the Good Fortune Saint Son's smile became even wider. He laughed and whispered, "Don't worry, there is not even an incense stick of time left. Once the longevity feast begins I will take out a congratulatory gift. At the same time as I offer this gift, I will also discuss marriage with Empyrean Demondawn and the Monster Emperor. At that time, you will be mine."

Chapter 1762 - The Method Of Becoming A True Divinity

As Xiao Moxian felt the Good Fortune Saint Son's predatory eyes on her, she was filled with disgust. However, in front of the Monster Emperor, she could only turn her head and ignore him.

“Your Highness Saint Son, you seem to be quite interested in that half-phoenix body girl?”

The Empyrean who came with the Good Fortune Saint Son to celebrate the longevity feast slowly commented.

This saint Empyrean's title was Shatter and he was a peak Empyrean. The reason he followed the Good Fortune Saint Son here to the Monster Emperor's longevity feast was to display the strength of the saints as well as to protect the Saint Son.

“This Xiao Moxian's physique is extraordinary. If I can dual cultivate with her then it will be a great help to me in attacking the sixth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art.”

The reason that the Good Fortune Saint Son was able to break into the fifth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art was because a number of coincidences had luckily come together. As for the sixth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art, it was far more difficult. Without reaching the Great World King realm, the Good Fortune Saint Son didn't have any confidence in success.

But if he could dual cultivate with Xiao Moxian, taking her primordial yin and also fusing with her God Beast blood, that would be greatly advantageous to his body transformation technique.

With that, he might be able to attack the sixth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art at the World King realm.

Even if he were to fail he would still be able to gather experience.

The earlier he broke into the sixth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art, the more benefits he would have. It would form an even more superior foundation when he tried to break into the realm of True Divinity in the future.

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, almost all the great guests that the Monster Emperor invited to his longevity feast arrived.

Rulers of influences from all over delivered congratulatory gifts in droves.

Most of these were Empyrean level treasures. If they were placed at the Divine Rune City Auction, they could sell for several hundred millions of points.

Empyrean Vast Universe gifted the great egg of an ancient desolate beast. Empyrean Traceless gifted an Empyrean spirit treasure that was dug out from an ancient ruin.

In the Divine Realm, reciprocating favors was an extremely important unspoken rule.

After being gifted these treasures, the Monster Emperor would eventually have to return the favor in the future.

As for Lin Ming, White King, and the other juniors, they naturally sat still in their seats. It wasn't their turn to deliver congratulatory gifts.

And at this moment, it was time for the Good Fortune Saint Son to step on stage.

He laid down his teacup and strode atop the divine altar. Behind him followed his four followers. The four followers held two items; one was an exquisite pill box and the other was a simple jade box.

These two items immediately attracted everyone's gaze; they wanted to see just what sort of gift the Good Fortune Saint Son would send out.

After arriving in front of the Monster Emperor, the Good Fortune Saint Son ordered his follower to open the pill box. This pill box contained a dark green pill the size of a longan. A fragrant medicinal scent wafted into the air, refreshing to the senses.

All of the martial artists present had discerning eyes. They could see at a glance that this was a transcendent divine pill.

A transcendent divine pill was a pill that an Empyrean level supreme elder could take. It could help an Empyrean level martial artist increase their cultivation or consolidate their foundation. It was a rare treasure, and if one were to fall into a World King influence, it would set off a bloody war of terror.

However, in the scene of the Monster Emperor's longevity feast, a transcendent divine pill wasn't much at all.

For instance, the Empyrean spirit treasure that Empyrean Traceless gifted was far more precious than this transcendent divine pill. For the Good Fortune Saint Son, someone who came from a True Divinity influence, to take out such a congratulatory gift, it was simply far too lacking.

Many human Empyreans were watching with critical eyes. They all wanted to see what the saints would be willing to put out. After all, there was still another box – just what was in it?

“Haha, what a wonderful transcendent divine pill!”

The Monster Emperor happily laughed. One of his disciples standing beside him moved forwards and received the pill.

The truth was that to the Monster Emperor, who was almost a peak Empyrean, this transcendent divine pill didn't have much use at all. The most it could do was help raise a God Beast.

But at this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son picked up the simple jade box from his follower's hands. The previous pill box had been opened by his follower, but this time the Good Fortune Saint Son was personally opening the jade box.

Within this jade box were layers of yellow silk. And above these layers of silk was a pure black jade slip.

This jade slip resembled black agate, shimmering with a profound light.

The Good Fortune Saint Son slowly picked up this jade slip, a happy expression on his face. “The previous transcendent divine pill was only for Your Majesty to casually appreciate. This... is the true gift...”

“This is...” The Monster Emperor looked at the Good Fortune Saint Son. He didn’t know why, but the black jade slip in the Good Fortune Saint Son’s hands made his heart beat faster.

“Your Majesty Monster Emperor, this is an inheritance fragment that my saint race’s Good Fortune Saint Sovereign obtained when he ventured into an ancient ruin. Although this inheritance is incomplete, it actually records the methods of breaking into the realm of True Divinity. Today, I bring this out as a present for Your Majesty’s longevity feast.”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s voice wasn’t loud, but his words spread through the entire audience!

For a time, everyone was utterly shocked!

In particular, many Emphyreans present shot up from their seats to get a closer look.

All of their eyes locked onto the black jade slip.

The method to break into True Divinity!

No one imagined that the Good Fortune Saint Son would take out such a precious congratulatory gift at the Monster Emperor’s longevity feast.

Some Emphyreans felt their hearts begin to race.

3.6 billion years ago, during the last great calamity, the saints waged a great war against humanity. Humanity had put forth the

complete power of their race to survive and even Empyrean Divine Seal perished in the flames of war.

In that war, although humanity managed to force back the saints, their foundation had been severely damaged and countless inheritances had been cut off. Ever since then, there had never been a human supreme elder who had managed to break into the realm of True Divinity.

Many people suspected that the reason no human was able to break into the realm of True Divinity was because they had lost their most precious inheritances. In other words, the cultivation methods for breaking into True Divinity!

Now that the Good Fortune Saint Son suddenly brought out such a black jade slip that contained the lost knowledge, how could the Empyreans present not be excited!

For a time, the Monster Emperor's mouth turned dry. He stared at the jade slip in the Good Fortune Saint Son's hands and couldn't help but probe it with his sense. And, the Good Fortune Saint Son didn't stop him either.

The Monster Emperor could feel the ancient and complex Laws within, leaving him shocked. With his sight, he could naturally make out many things. He could feel that this black jade slip truly did contain the methods to break into True Divinity!

“This...”

The Monster Emperor's fingers trembled. No one could understand the temptation that the realm of True Divinity held towards an Empyrean.

Once one became an Empyrean, they could freely wander the world, ruling all within their sight. However, there were still many things they couldn't reconcile with.

They couldn't see the end of the road of martial arts and their lives were limited to a hundred million years. They couldn't help

but want to break into True Divinity, stepping further onto the road of martial arts, climbing higher so that they could see further ahead!

Even Empyrean Demondawn wasn't able to remain calm upon seeing this jade slip.

The road of True Divinity, that was his lifelong pursuit!

"This move, is far too ruthless..."

In the honored seats, Empyrean Divine Dream's eyebrows pressed together. As she saw the black jade slip in the Good Fortune Saint Son's hands, she didn't feel any temptation or excitement at all.

Rather, dark clouds began to cover her mind.

In a sense, the Monster Emperor's longevity feast was a competition between the humans and saints. Each race would reveal their own strength and value and the monster and demon races would choose the one with more to offer.

Of course, from the very start the monster and demon races were already favoring the saints. The saints were simply far stronger than humanity was. Humanity wasn't able to compare with them.

Even if Empyrean Divine Dream had already mentally prepared for the monster and demon races to ally with the saints, she never imagined that the Good Fortune Saint Son would take out the method to becoming a True Divinity at this longevity feast!

Whether it was the impact to the monster and demon races, or whether it was the impact to the human Empyreans present, this was a blow of incalculable damage!

It had to be known that humanity also had many Empyreans that were stranded before the gates of True Divinity. For them, True Divinity was a boundary they yearned for even in their dreams.

The saints took out this jade slip in order to easily subdue the

monster and demon races.

Now, the problem was whether or not there were dastardly traitors that would appear amongst humanity's Emphyreans. Because of their desire for the method to break into True Divinity, would any of them switch sides and join the saints?

It was said that traitors were worse than dogs. Although everyone understood this truth, whether it was the mortal world or the world of martial artists, during every war there would always emerge a large number of traitors that were willing to sell out their allies.

The reason they did so was because the benefits of joining the other side were far too attractive. Even if these people had to live as slaves or dogs, to them it was still better than dying in battle for their race, because if they died they would really have nothing left!

As Emphyrean Divine Dream thought of this, she found it increasingly difficult to remain calm. Although the Good Fortune Saint Son's actions were brazen and ostentatious, the truth was that this was simply a façade he put up. Every action he did was to push humanity further and further towards the edge of the abyss!

This was true in the previous negotiations between the humans and saints where he put forth all sorts of impossible unfavorable conditions to lay down the future downfall of humanity. Not just that, but he simultaneously forced Emphyrean Vast Universe to a challenge that was eventually received by Lin Ming.

It was also true in the following dozens of years when the saints and humans confronted each other. He directed the saint race's armies to slowly nibble away at the territory of the Divine Realm.

Or even, for these past years, the Good Fortune Saint Son had repeatedly challenged human World Kings and Great World Kings, defeating them one after another and striking at the confidence of humanity and pushing the momentum of the saints to the peak!

Finally, at the Monster Emperor's longevity feast began, the Good Fortune Saint Son took out the method to break into True Divinity. This was almost the final straw that crushed humanity's last hopes.

Facing this sort of opponent, Empyrean Divine Dream felt deep unease, her back pushed to the wall!

It had to be known that the Good Fortune Saint Son was only several hundred years old and he also possessed the Grandmist Spirit Bead; his future was limitless!

He was the chosen descendant of the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign. In the future he would inevitably become the scourge of humanity, perhaps even becoming the one to dig their grave!

Originally, the supreme elders of humanity hoped that they could drag on the time before the great calamity truly erupted. The longer it took, the more beneficial it was because this allowed more time for the juniors of humanity, those like Lin Ming, Frost Dream, and Dragon Fang, to grow up.

But now, it seemed that the more they dragged on, the worse the situation became for them.

Currently, the human race seemed as if it would soon lose the monster and demon races as allies. And then, perhaps in just a few dozen more years, humanity would start to slowly crumble from within due to the pressure of the saints, and there would be people in their ranks surrendering on their own volition.

Once someone surrendered, there would be more and more that followed at an ever-increasing pace. If so, humanity would soon perish!

To subdue the enemy without fighting, this was the Good Fortune Saint Son's plans.

While the saints were at war with the spiritas, he was unable to spare enough power to annihilate the humans for the time being.

However, by increasing the pressure step by step, he could slowly disintegrate humanity from within. After all, with the pressure slowly increasing over time, there would inevitably be those within the human race that couldn't withstand it and would betray their people!

This move, it was truly incredibly vicious!

Chapter 1763 – The Saint Son Proposes Marriage

“Humph! This method to break into True Divinity, I’m afraid it might only be a method for your saint race – just what use is it to human, monster, or demon races!”

At this time, an angry and energetic voice rang out. The one who spoke was Empyrean Vast Universe.

He had easily seen through the saints’ plans.

He had to salvage as much of the situation as he could. Otherwise, once the events of this longevity feast were spread out, in addition to the betrayal of the monster and demon races, that would be far too negative an impact on humanity!

“Haha? Vast Universe, right? What? 60 years ago I challenged you to a duel in 300 years and yet you didn’t dare to accept it. In the end, you even had a suicidal brat take up the challenge. Did you think everyone would easily forget this matter?

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Empyrean Vast Universe, his face full of ridicule and contempt.

At the same time, he looked at Lin Ming, a taunting light in his eyes. The suicidal brat he referred to was naturally Lin Ming.

Lin Ming’s face darkened, not speaking. As for Empyrean Vast Universe, his voice caught in his throat. All the blood in his body seemed to rush to his face.

He had always had a strong momentum and was also one of the overlords of humanity. When had there ever been someone weaker than him who had dared to go against him? Even those that had a higher status had to give him a little face.

But now, he had been intimidated twice by a junior. And even after being bullied in such a manner he didn’t dare to agree to the

challenge. This was simply outrageous!

“Vast Universe, don’t be impulsive, he is deliberately provoking you! He is also trying to rile up Lin Ming – do not underestimate this person’s plotting!”

At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream’s true essence sound transmission echoed in Empyrean Vase Universe’s ears.

Vast Universe took a deep breath, grit his teeth, and endured the shame. In this tense atmosphere where all swords seemed to be drawn he had actually flinched. Without a doubt, he had weakened humanity’s momentum.

After being played with by a junior in the palm of their hand and also suppressed again and again, Empyrean Vast Universe felt an unprecedented level of anger and aggrievement.

But there was nothing he could do. In 300 years, he really wouldn’t be able to defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son.

Those that were weaker than others could only allow themselves to be oppressed!

Seeing Empyrean Vast Universe sit back down in his seat, a victorious smile appeared on the Good Fortune Saint Son’s face.

Then, he turned and looked at Lin Ming, a little doubt in his heart. “This brat, he was incredibly arrogant just now, so why did he remain so calm?”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son thought this, he didn’t kick Empyrean Vast Universe or Lin Ming while they were down. Instead, he turned to the Monster Emperor. After all, the main purpose of him coming to this longevity feast was to solidify the alliance between the saints and the monster and demon races, at the same time planting the seed of surrender in the hearts of the human Emphyreans. He wanted them all to understand that as long as they betrayed their race and defected to the saints, they could equally obtain the method to break into True Divinity.

The Good Fortune Saint Son traced the black jade slip in his hands, leisurely saying, “Someone is suspecting that the inheritances recorded within this jade slip are only suitable for the saints and not the monster or demon races. Heh, this person is nothing more than a frog in a well! After being stranded in the Divine Realm for 3.6 billion years, it seems not being able to take a look at the wider world has truly limited your horizons!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s words were impudent to the extreme. But whether it was the monster or demon races, or the human Empyreans, they could only keep on enduring.

Even if they were incomparably angry, they couldn’t help but acknowledge that what the Good Fortune Saint Son said was a fact!

For the last 3.6 billion years, let alone being stranded in the Divine Realm and not being able to see the other Heavens, they had even lost the history of humanity from 3.6 billion years ago. All of that knowledge had been lost to the river of time, fading to dust. Many things were simply unknown.

This was because in the great calamity 3.6 billion years ago, nearly all human Empyreans had died. Countless sects were annihilated and their inheritances severed. An incalculable number of historical jade slips had been destroyed.

Seeing no one daring to refute him, the Good Fortune Saint Son smiled and continued to speak, “You all might know that in ancient times, in the vast universe of the 33 Heavens, that was when hundreds of races were fighting for hegemony. In that era many world-shaking kings were born within the ancient races! And these ancient kings, if placed in the current era, would all be of the True Divinity level!

“And according to the inheritances left behind in ancient ruins, it can be inferred that in the age when ancient races battled to rule the world, there were even existences that appeared who surpassed the realm of True Divinity! As for these mighty figures, although

they were all buried in the sands of time, their inheritances were still passed down from generation to generation...”

“In the Saint Convocation Heaven, there exists a Primeval Realm Ruins. In these ancient ruins, it isn’t surprising to occasionally find shattered inheritances! Of course, because so much time has passed it is nearly impossible to find any inheritances from these ruins as they are unimaginably scarce as well as extremely incomplete. However, with the deep background of my saint race, we have accumulated many of these fragments over billions of years!

“And among these are inheritances of the monster and demon races!

“Whether it is the monster race or the demon race, both are descendants of the ancient races. Your histories were once wondrous beyond compare, at least ten times more magnificent than the humans are now! In the ancient ruins of your ancestors, it isn’t anything for us to find fragments of inheritances that contain knowledge about how to break into the realm of True Divinity! In a sense, these things belonged to you all originally! If you take grasp of this chance you can even reestablish the glory of the demon and monster races from 10 billion years ago!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke to here, his words had caused the hearts of all the monster youths present to bubble over with excitement, leaving them bound in fascination!

During these years in the Divine Realm they had been constantly subjected to the oppression of humans. This included their territory and their resources, leaving them with nothing but suppressed anger.

In particular, their ancestors were once even more dazzling than humanity was. How could heroic and valorous feelings not surge in their heart upon knowing this? They all wanted to reproduce the glory of their race from 10 billion years ago, so that every member

of the monster race could live proudly!

The Monster Emperor took a deep breath, startled. What the Good Fortune Saint Son described was something he longed for in his dream. What leader of a race wouldn't hope to further the prestige of their people? If he could do so, he would be remembered for ages to come.

But the Monster Emperor knew that to accomplish this was nearly impossible.

“This Good Fortune Saint Son can really deceive the minds of the people.”

The Monster Emperor remained secretly alert. But, just because he wasn't affected didn't mean that the youths of his people weren't. All of them were burning with passion, feeling as if the alliance with the saints was more or less settled.

At this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son turned to the humans and said, “In the Primeval Realm Ruins, there are also cultivation methods suited for humans. Have you wondered why, after the great calamity 3.6 billion years ago, there has yet to be a True Divinity appear amongst your ranks? Do you think it is because humanity is too weak?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son rhetorically asked, shaking the hearts of the young human elites present. These young elites certainly wouldn't believe that humans were weak, because humanity was also once endlessly glorious. At their peak time, they were in no way inferior to the saints or the spiritas.

“Yes, humanity isn't weak at all. They have an unparalleled ability to learn and adapt, and in the essence gathering system, you all have a superiority that the other races cannot hope to compare with. However, 3.6 billion years ago, your Emphyreans nearly went extinct and their inheritances were lost. Because of this, humanity had to start from the beginning. No matter how amazing your talent is, your vision was caged within the scope of the Divine

Realm, making it incomparably difficult to break through the realm of True Divinity.

“Us saints come to the Divine Realm to invade. This I will not deny. What we want are resources. But, to you humans that understand the trend of the times, we have no evil intentions at all. In a way this is even a chance for you. During every great calamity, that is also a time when countless rivals rise up from the ranks. If it weren’t for the invasion of my saint race, your horizons would still be limited and it would still be impossible for you all to break into the realm of True Divinity. But now, the tides have turned...”

The Good Fortune Saint Son slowly said.

Empyrean Traceless and Empyrean Vase Universe had extremely ugly complexions and even Empyrean Divine Dream was finding it hard to maintain her calm.

The words of the Good Fortune Saint Son had turned black into white. He had painted the invasion of the saints as a chance for the heroic elites of the Divine Realm to break into the realm of True Divinity!

But his words each cut to the core, leaving one unable to refute them!

The human race in the Divine Realm indeed had no True Divinities, and the reason for this was truly because they lacked the inheritances as well as the methods.

And in terms of accumulated knowledge, humanity could not compare with the saints. It seemed that the Primeval Realm Ruins that the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke of were connected to Saint Convocation Heaven and the saints could freely enter and leave at will.

“Primeval Realm Ruins...”

Empyrean Divine Dream pondered for a moment. In the Divine

Realm of the 33 Heavens, because of the existence of the God Lamenting Wall, news of other universes was extremely limited. The human Emphyreans simply never knew that this Primeval Realm Ruins even existed.

If what the Good Fortune Saint Son said was true, then this Primeval Realm Ruins contained all sorts of rare and precious inheritances, as well as all sorts of valuable antiquities. Such a land truly left one jealous.

This longevity feast seemed to become the Good Fortune Saint Son's monologue. Even so, his words had caused a massive change in the minds of the martial artists present.

At this time, the Monster Emperor said, "Your Highness Saint Son, you wouldn't be giving me this congratulatory gift for nothing in return, right?"

The Monster Emperor laughed as he looked at the Good Fortune Saint Son, waiting for his reply. It was naturally impossible for such a precious gift to be given so easily.

And in fact, the Good Fortune Saint Son's reply had already been decided ahead of time.

"Haha, Your Majesty Monster Emperor is frank and to the point. Great! This being the case, then I will also be blunt. Of these two gifts, the first is a transcendent divine pill intended to celebrate this longevity feast. As for the second, the inheritance fragment of the monster race, the method to break into True Divinity, it is also a congratulatory gift, as well as a betrothal gift!"

With this, the Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Xiao Moxian.

He loudly announced, "Borrowing Your Majesty Monster Emperor's grand longevity feast, I would like to take this inheritance jade slip as a betrothal gift and become engaged to Miss Ji Xian'er!"

The Good Fortune Saint Son's clear and steady voice spread

throughout the entire audience.

For a time, everyone was stunned.

All of their eyes focused on Xiao Moxian.

The Good Fortune Saint Son was proposing marriage to Xiao Moxian!

And once the Monster Emperor and Empyrean Demondawn agreed, the alliance between the monster and demon races with the saints would be a done deal!

At this time, the human Empyreans couldn't sit still!

Although they realized that the demon and monster races might ally with the saints, they never thought it would be today. Moreover, it came in the form of an engagement, and even in the presence of all the human Empyreans there!

The Good Fortune Saint Son did this because he wanted to push humanity to the precipice of despair!

“Hahaha!” The Monster Emperor laughed. “Your Highness Saint Son is an outstanding individual and in the future will even become the supreme Saint Sovereign of the saint race. Naturally, you are a good match with Xian'er. I have no objections, but must ask for the opinion of Empyrean Demondawn and Xian'er...”

As the Monster Emperor spoke, he smiled towards Empyrean Demondawn and Xiao Moxian.

He waited for their reply.

Chapter 1764 – Lin Ming Proposes Marriage

“The Good Fortune Saint Son is far too ruthless. With things having reached this stage, it is impossible for Demondawn not to agree!”

Sitting near Empyrean Divine Dream, Empyrean Vast Universe’s forehead was wet with sweat.

The Monster Emperor’s grand longevity feast had become the stage for the Good Fortune Saint Son.

From the start, his momentum was like a rainbow, every step he took intimidating to the extreme. At the final moment, he even took out the method to break into True Divinity!

If Empyrean Vast Universe were in Empyrean Demondawn’s position, he naturally wouldn’t have any reason to refuse the proposal.

After all, the relationship of the humans with the monster and demon races wasn’t too harmonious to begin with. In a single universe, it was inevitable that there would be struggles over resources. Hundreds of millions of years ago, the demon and monster races even went to war with some human influences.

“The Good Fortune Saint Son wants to push us into a hopeless situation...”

Beside Empyrean Vast Universe, Empyrean Traceless’s complexion was solemn and grim. Around him, the power of space shivered and even light distorted. He was an Empyrean who focused on the Space Laws, and the nervousness in his heart caused the strength in his body to leak out and shake the void.

All eyes turned to Empyrean Demondawn.

They were all aware that Empyrean Demondawn was the one to make the final decision here. According to the traditions of the Divine Realm, all weddings that involved the young elites of large

influences had to obey the orders of the parents or Patriarch. The young elites themselves couldn't take responsibility and make their own decision.

Empyrean Demondawn's eyes swept over the human Emphyreans, disregarding their different expressions. Finally, he looked at the Good Fortune Saint Son.

He spoke, his voice low and deep, "Your Highness Saint Son, may I borrow that jade slip to take a look?"

"Of course."

The Good Fortune Saint Son easily agreed. He flicked his finger and the black jade slip flew into Empyrean Demondawn's hand.

Empyrean Demondawn closed his eyes, sinking his sense into the jade slip and reading through the Laws within. A moment later, he opened his eyes.

It was as the Good Fortune Saint Son had said; this jade slip was not fake. It was indeed an incomplete inheritance spread down from ancient times, and likely originated from a True Divinity.

However, how could it be so easy to break into the realm of True Divinity? Moreover, this inheritance jade slip was highly incomplete. Empyrean Demondawn estimated that even if he obtained this jade slip, his chances of breaking into the realm of True Divinity were only 1-2%, possibly even lower.

However, this tiny fraction of a chance was an irresistible temptation to him!

After all, everything depended on oneself. Empyrean Demondawn had great confidence in his own abilities!

He laid down the jade slip and slowly said, one word at a time, "Your Highness Saint Son is a peerless individual. In addition to such a precious betrothal gift, the sincerity you have shown is more than enough. I have no objections."

Speaking here, Empyrean Demondawn looked at Xiao Moxian. “Xian’er, do you have any opinions?”

These words contained a momentum that could not be disobeyed. His eyes were like the starry skies, making one’s mind tremble upon seeing them.

In large influences, young elites couldn’t decide their own wedding; all marital decisions depended on the will of the Patriarch or Sovereign. The young elites themselves had no right to refuse. But in this situation, if Xiao Moxian were to disobey him, it would be a great loss of face.

Everyone looked at Xiao Moxian. Xiao Moxian paled. Facing the terrifying pressure exuding from her grandfather, facing the burning gaze of all those present, she gripped her fists and clenched her teeth before slowly parting her lips.

But at this time, a voice suddenly rang out.

“Wait one moment!”

This voice left everyone stunned. They turned their heads, looking towards the origin of this voice.

They saw that outside the honored seating section, in the area where young elites sat, a black-clothed youth was slowly standing up.

His sword-straight eyebrows slanted towards his temples and his appearance was resolute and proud. His long black hair hung loose and his momentum was extraordinary. Just by standing there he resembled a spear, noble and dignified!

This person was Lin Ming.

For a time, everyone was left dumbfounded. They never imagined that at this point Lin Ming would stand up.

Just what was he planning to do?

At the very start of this longevity feast, Lin Ming and the Good

Fortune Saint Son had stood in sharp opposition to each other. But afterwards, he quieted down, maintaining total silence. It was only at this critical moment that he stood up and left everyone dazed.

“Lin Ming... I knew you would not stay quiet...” Empyrean Divine Dream lightly sighed. Amongst all the human Empyreans present, she was the only one who knew the true story behind all that happened.

With Lin Ming’s character, he would never watch as his own woman was taken away by the Good Fortune Saint Son.

Empyrean Divine Dream only hoped that Lin Ming knew what he was doing and didn’t suffer a loss to the Good Fortune Saint Son.

She had already firmed her resolve. Today, no matter what, even if she had to expose the totality of her true strength, she would protect Lin Ming from harm.

“Lin Ming! Hehe, you’re just like a ghost that won’t stop haunting me!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Lin Ming with a thoughtful expression. Today he had already grasped all trump cards in his hands. He didn’t believe that Lin Ming would be able to stir up any trouble.

“Brat, what are you doing!?”

A loud voice erupted. The one shouting was Empyrean Demondawn!

His tiger-bright eyes stared at Lin Ming, his vision seeming as if he could cut Lin Ming to pieces. He knew what happened in the past between Lin Ming and his granddaughter and he wished that he could tear Lin Ming to shreds. However, at this longevity feast, Divine Dream, Vast Universe, and other human Empyreans were present so he couldn’t do anything to him. Thus, he had chosen to ignore him.

But he never imagined that Lin Ming would summon the courage

to dare stand up at this time!

“Senior Demondawn.” Lin Ming respectfully cupped his fists together and bowed. Facing the violent waves of horrendous pressure that were washing off of Empyrean Demondawn, Lin Ming focused the energy in his dantian and opened the Heretical God Force, allowing his breath to remain calm throughout.

This action alone left many of the guests present secretly bewildered.

It was said that Lin Ming was the number one young elite of humanity, and his talent was no less than the Good Fortune Saint Son’s. Seeing him, it seemed that the stories were true.

Empyrean Demondawn’s eyes were terrifying. He coldly said, “I don’t need your hypocritical greetings. Whatever you have to say, quickly spit it out!”

Lin Ming said, “This junior has always been enamored with Miss Xian’er. Borrowing this longevity feast, this junior would like to discuss marriage with Senior Demondawn, and hopes that Senior Demondawn would betroth Miss Xian’er to me.”

Lin Ming’s words were steady and moderate. But, they still caused the jaws of everyone present to hit the floor.

Just what kind of situation was this!? Lin Ming wanted to stand opposite the Good Fortune Saint Son and also propose marriage!?

Wasn’t this just bringing trouble upon his own head?

One didn’t need to be a genius to know what Empyrean Demondawn’s choice would be. If Lin Ming were compared to the Good Fortune Saint Son... they simply couldn’t be compared at all.

The influence that stood behind the Good Fortune Saint Son could give Empyrean Demondawn the hopes of soaring into the heavens. But what Lin Ming could offer the monster race was nothing but annihilation.

Empyrean Demondawn was no longer looking at Lin Ming with anger, but with utter disbelief. Wasn't this just the greatest joke in the world?

Was Lin Ming right of mind? Could he be any more stupid?

Empyrean Demondawn had just agreed to the Good Fortune Saint Son. Now, Lin Ming had chosen this time to propose marriage. Did Lin Ming think that Empyrean Demondawn would renege on his words?

“Hahahah!” At this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son laughed out loud, and did so raucously and without end.

His laughing was too mad, too insolent. It caused everyone to look at him.

“This is too funny! Too funny! This is just the funniest joke that I have ever heard in my life! Originally, my marriage proposal today should have been a happy day, and I was worried that there wouldn't be any fun involved. But, who would have thought that an idiot like you would have jumped out of nowhere to be my clown! Well done!”

Facing the Good Fortune Saint Son's taunts, Lin Ming tranquilly replied. “You really are confident in yourself. The both of us have proposed marriage and it is a fair competition. Do you believe you will have the last laugh?”

Lin Ming's words caused the Good Fortune Saint Son to look at him like an idiot.

“Has your brain been addled? Things have already come this far, so how could you not know who will have the last laugh? Why don't you find a mirror and take a good look at yourself, in what way can you compare with me!? I have taken out the method to becoming a True Divinity as a betrothal gift! What do you have?”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, even the human martial artists found the scene hard to continue watching.

In terms of betrothal gifts, Lin Ming would have to follow the Good Fortune Saint Son. And compared to the method to break into True Divinity, anything Lin Ming took out would appear poor and shabby.

Seeing Lin Ming's defiant expression, the Good Fortune Saint Son laughed, ridiculing again and again, "It seems you don't think your face is swollen enough? Do I need to slap you until your face is round and red? Are you still not satisfied? Well, allow me to thoroughly make you give up!"

The Good Fortune Saint Son turned to Xiao Moxian. He said, "Miss Xian'er, I never thought that during my proposal to you, there would also be an idiot jumping out to ruin things. I hope that this hasn't affected Miss Xian'er's mood. Now, since me and this fool are both proposing to Miss Xian'er, I wonder just who Miss Xian'er will choose?"

In this marriage proposal, only two people were truly involved – Empyrean Demondawn and Xiao Moxian.

Empyrean Demondawn had already agreed. As long as Xiao Moxian also agreed, then there wouldn't be any problems at all.

And, the Good Fortune Saint Son had already received a message from the Monster Emperor before coming here. He knew that Xiao Moxian had already agreed to his marriage proposal, thus he confidently asked her now.

For a time, everyone's gaze turned back to Xiao Moxian.

The Good Fortune Saint Son and Lin Ming had both proposed. Now, it was time for her to make her choice!

The Good Fortune Saint Son didn't know of what had happened between Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, but, the Monster Emperor and Empyrean Demondawn did. They frowned, their eyes sharp as they looked at Xiao Moxian.

"Xian'er, do not forget the child in your womb! In order to

guarantee its life we must take a tremendous risk! If you work with me then that child has a slim chance to survive. Otherwise, once the Good Fortune Saint Son suspects that you were involved with Lin Ming, the child within you will undoubtedly die!”

Empyrean Demondawn warned. His voice was like a thunderclap in Xiao Moxian’s ears!

Xiao Moxian’s body shook and she turned paper white.

She had to face her grandfather and the Monster Emperor, the burning gazes of all present, and even the threat to the child in her womb.

With all of these factors burdening her, the pressure she had to face could be imagined!

She clenched her teeth, her eyes looking over the audience.

One by one, she swept over Empyrean Demondawn, the Monster Emperor, the Good Fortune Saint Son, the guests, and finally, her gaze fell onto Lin Ming.

As their eyes met, it was as if every emotion in the world, every ounce of love and affection was contained within them.

...Lin Ming...do you regret?

...I don’t.

And I won’t.

She took a deep, shuddering breath and parted her lips. Her body shook, as if every word she spoke exhausted all the strength within her, overdrawing her life –

“I...choose... Lin Ming!”

Just four words, without any true essence poured into them.

However, these words spread over the entire audience.

For a time, every single guest fell silent.

Xiao Moxian’s final choice had actually been Lin Ming!

Hearing this, the Good Fortune Saint Son began to shake, his complexion turning incredibly ugly!

Chapter 1765 – Spear Drawn

She chose Lin Ming! How was that possible!?

The Good Fortune Saint Son's originally handsome face almost instantly turned liver red!

In the presence of so many people, he had spoken while utterly confident in himself, but now he had been struck silly by Xiao Moxian!

Before this he had clearly communicated with Empyrean Demondawn and the Monster Emperor, neither one of them expressing any problems, and even Xiao Moxian had agreed to the marriage proposal at the longevity feast. But now she had backed down from her promise!

At this time, everyone present began to speak in hushed whispers.

“Xian Moxian actually chose Lin Ming? What's going on here?”

“Empyrean Demondawn clearly never thought this would happen. There must be something suspicious going on.”

Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son's conditions were clear to all present; it was easy to see just who was the superior choice. In all fairness, even if any of the young human elites were in Xiao Moxian's position, they would have chosen the Good Fortune Saint Son. Moreover, Empyrean Demondawn had chosen the Good Fortune Saint Son, so how could Xiao Moxian shame her grandfather in front of so many people?

In this sort of situation, there was only a single explanation. That was that between Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming, there was already some profound relationship, and they had already pledged themselves to each other!

And now Lin Ming proposing marriage might have been something that he and Xiao Moxian had discussed before already!

Upon realizing this, many people's complexions changed. They looked towards the Good Fortune Saint Son with gloating eyes, waiting to see the play unfold.

Everyone thought that Lin Ming leapt up because there was something wrong with his head and he was simply asking to be punished.

But now, it seemed that Lin Ming had already won the prize. As for the Good Fortune Saint Son, he had merely come afterwards as a clown, nothing but a sucker.

As the Good Fortune Saint Son felt the thoughtful and mocking eyes of these people upon him, his lungs nearly exploded with rage!

He had lived his life high-spirited and full of pride. Since when had he received such an insult?

“Demondawn, what a good granddaughter you’ve taught!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son glared at Empyrean Demondawn.

Empyrean Demondawn was also surprised and furious right now. As he looked at Xiao Moxian, a thick killing intent burst out from his eyes.

During this longevity feast, Xiao Moxian's choice had stripped him of any face he had!

“You unfilial girl, what use have I of you!”

In his rage, Empyrean Demondawn's eyes had turned blood red. He lifted his hand and aimed a slap towards Xiao Moxian!

This palm caused a violent wind to stir up. Empyrean Demondawn certainly couldn't bear killing Xiao Moxian, but this slap could still tear her skin!

Seeing this, Lin Ming felt his heart tighten. He wanted to intercept the slap but he knew that if he were to act out at this time, he would suffer the full might of Empyrean Demondawn. Empyrean Demondawn would take advantage of this situation to

severely wound him, and in his rage, Empyrean Demondawn might even try to take his life.

Lin Ming could only watch helplessly on. Xiao Moxian bit her lips and closed her eyes.

And just as Empyrean Demondawn's palm was about to strike Xiao Moxian's face, a gentle and soft blue light wrapped around his palm like a ribbon, causing it to halt where it was.

Peng!

The pale blue ribbon of light suddenly tightened. Empyrean Demondawn stiffened. He turned his head and saw that the one who bound his hand was Empyrean Divine Dream.

Empyrean Divine Dream simply raised her right hand, an icy blue ribbon of ephemeral light flashing out from her hands and winding around Empyrean Demondawn's. It was impossible to tell whether this ribbon was a beam of light or a magic tool.

Empyrean Demondawn looked at Divine Dream with smoldering anger.

"You are stopping me?"

"That's right. I am stopping you..." Empyrean Divine Dream's voice was cold and desolate. She stood up, facing Empyrean Demondawn.

She felt that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's actions had truly and maliciously torn apart Empyrean Demondawn's face, and his fury was justified.

But, she always stood on the side of humanity.

No matter what happened, she would support Lin Ming unconditionally.

Thus, although her words were calm, they were filled with a potent and forceful momentum.

If this is the limit of your strength, so what if I stop you?

“You...!”

Empyrean Demondawn felt his blood shoot towards his temples. He was originally breathless with anger, and now he also bumped into this aggressive Empyrean Divine Dream. And, what was worst was that he couldn't untangle this blue ribbon from his hand. The blue ribbon seemed to contain a sly soul force. As it wrapped around his hand, the soul force pierced into his own spiritual sea, aiming towards his soul with thousands of icy blue steel needles. As long as he even thought about moving his right hand, an agonizing pain would shoot out from his spiritual sea.

“Divine Dream... has already reached this level?”

Empyrean Demondawn felt his palms become wet with sweat. As he looked at Divine Dream again, he had already slowly calmed down.

He grimly said, “Marriage matters are decided by me. You all are nothing but bystanders. What right do you have to interfere in the family matters of my Demondawn Heavenly Palace?”

Empyrean Divine Dream said, “I naturally cannot interfere in the family matters of your Demondawn Heavenly Palace. It is only that... the Good Fortune Saint Son proposed marriage and you happily agreed, but when Lin Ming proposed marriage, you hatefully glared at him. After that, when Xiao Moxian chose Lin Ming, you immediately moved to slap her in the presence of everyone here. Do you think that our Lin Ming is so easy to insult?”

Empyrean Divine Dream's voice was clear and resonant, going straight into the hearts of most of the human guests present. As they listened to her, they also felt that Empyrean Demondawn was too great a bully.

“Hahahaha!” Empyrean Demondawn laughed. “Divine Dream! I know what you are thinking! You simply do not want to see the monster and demon races ally with the saints! You would try

everything in your power to destroy the marriage alliance! Good! Very good! In I, Demondawn's life, what I hate most is others using ruthless methods to force me to do something! The more you try to force me, the more I will never allow your plans to succeed!

“Today, allow me to tell you something! The alliance between the monster and demon races with the saints was decided by me! This marriage is also decided by me! Marriage of the children has always been the decision of the parents and elders; this is a completely justified matter! No matter how you try to twist things, I am the one standing on principle here! Let me take a good look and see just how you will take away my granddaughter today!”

Empyrean Demondawn's words were the same as tearing apart any semblance of respect. Originally, with the humans present here, the demons and saints wouldn't have flagrantly proposed an alliance. Rather, they took the circuitous route of proposing a marriage alliance. After all, they had to consider the feelings of all the human martial artists present. But now, Empyrean Demondawn had acknowledged his alliance with the saints in front of everyone. This caused the complexions of all the human guests to immediately become ugly.

Divine Dream frowned. With things having come this far, today's events could no longer be salvaged!

Many people felt that Lin Ming's actions of suddenly proposing marriage today and standing in sharp opposition to him were far too inconsiderate. Indeed, while Lin Ming had slapped the Good Fortune Saint Son's face and had made him a public cuckold, although this was enjoyable to see, what would change?

His extreme actions had instead aroused the fury of Empyrean Demondawn, causing him to slide towards the saints even faster.

And no matter how powerful Empyrean Divine Dream was, it was impossible for her to use force to take Xiao Moxian away from here.

Then, Xiao Moxian would still have to marry the Saint Son. And because of today's matters, whether it was in the demon, monster, or saint races, she would receive a cold shoulder from all of them and likely be mistreated by the Good Fortune Saint Son in the future!

Thinking of this, many people looked towards Lin Ming, feeling that he was just far too young and naïve. But now, he had ridden the tiger and could no longer climb down. Just how would today's events end?

At this time, Lin Ming's face darkened. He looked towards the furious Empyrean Demondawn and said, "Senior Demondawn, I respect you as a senior and will allow you to insult me as you please. But, I hope that you will not reach for a yard after taking an inch... after all, there are some matters that both of us wouldn't like to be publicized, right?"

Lin Ming's words left the martial artists present stupefied.

As a junior, Lin Ming dared to speak like this to an Empyrean, warning them not to take a yard after taking an inch! Was he looking to die!?

However, what surprised everyone was that even though Empyrean Demondawn was bristling with rage, he didn't erupt. Rather, he maintained total silence, glaring at Lin Ming with eyes filled with hate.

He certainly knew what 'matters' Lin Ming was speaking of – it was the matter of Xiao Moxian's pregnancy!

If news of this were to be revealed, the Good Fortune Saint Son might immediately storm away in a rage!

At that time, the alliance between the monster and demon races with the saints might be ruined.

Lin Ming's words had struck at his most fatal point!

Empyrean Demondawn couldn't understand how Lin Ming knew

of Xiao Moxian's pregnancy. He had clearly sealed away her strength with layers of spells and placed her under house arrest. But now, as he recalled Lin Ming's proposal and Xiao Moxian's betrayal, it was likely they had come to this agreement in advance!

This caused Empyrean Demondawn to feel as if he had been played by two juniors.

"This brat, he shouldn't rashly destroy Xian'er's reputation like this..."

Empyrean Demondawn felt a little fear. He didn't dare to push Lin Ming too far. If he pushed Lin Ming over the cliff, Empyrean Demondawn would not only lose his alliance with the saints but also lose Xiao Moxian. In the future when they met, his granddaughter would treat him like an enemy.

"What's wrong? Empyrean Demondawn is enduring the insult? What does Lin Ming have on him?"

Everyone glanced at each other, making all sorts of guesses.

At this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son felt his intestines twisting together. He didn't know what game Lin Ming and Empyrean Demondawn were playing, but now he felt that at this time, he had been made a fool.

He felt that staying here any longer was meaningless.

Even if he were the one to win Xiao Moxian's hand in marriage at the end, he would still be ridiculed by all the young elites of the Divine Realm.

"Lin Ming, you remember for me. 40 years from now in our life or death battle, I will break apart all your meridians and make you beg for death! You only have 40 years of freedom left. Make sure you enjoy the final years of your life!"

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Lin Ming as if he were looking at a dead man, his eyes filled with absolute confidence. It was as if 40 years from now, killing Lin Ming would be no harder

than slaughtering a chicken or butchering a dog.

But at this time, something occurred that left the Good Fortune Saint Son completely dumbfounded.

He stared blankly on as Lin Ming quietly extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear from his spatial ring. The spear point was cold, the light reflecting off it menacingly!

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and pointed it straight towards the Good Fortune Saint Son. His aura suddenly invisibly exuded outwards. At this time, Lin Ming was like an unrivalled divine spear, reckless and fierce!

He clearly and calmly said, “Since we must fight, why wait the full hundred years? Let’s settle this today!”

“What!?”

The entire audience wasn’t able to believe their own ears!

Chapter 1766 – No Road Out

Today, everything Lin Ming did had repeatedly shattered all expectations. First he had proposed marriage to Xiao Moxian, and then Xiao Moxian agreed to him. Finally, and most outrageously of all, he challenged the Good Fortune Saint Son!

“Lin Ming, you - !”

At the very start, Empyrean Divine Dream had remained calm and serene. But when she heard Lin Ming’s words, her heart skipped a beat. She could no longer keep still!

All of the human Emphyreans had shocked expressions. Every one of them was startled beyond compare.

In their minds, Lin Ming had only just caught up to the boundary that the Good Fortune Saint Son was at 60 years ago. Moreover, in these 60 years, the Good Fortune Saint Son had made incredible leaps in his strength. His cultivation method, the Good Fortune Divine Art, had broken into the fifth level and his cultivation base had reached the middle Holy Lord realm!

No matter how it was said, the Good Fortune Saint Son was the number one powerhouse within the entire younger generation of the saints!

Before this, everyone believed that the Good Fortune Saint Son’s talent was about the same as Lin Ming’s. In this case, how could the middle Holy Lord Good Fortune Saint Son lose to the half-step Holy Lord Lin Ming?

If so, then his title of the Good Fortune Saint Son would be nothing but a joke!

Lin Ming was the hope of humanity. Even though there were many Emphyreans present that had just met Lin Ming for the first time, they were extremely concerned about his safety. They didn’t want anything to happen to him.

“What are you saying? You want to challenge me?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Lin Ming with disbelief thick in his eyes. Lin Ming’s unexpected challenge towards him had surpassed his scope of understanding.

Before a hundred years was up, at the half-step Holy Lord realm, with a difference of a large boundary and a half, this Lin Ming wanted to challenge a middle Holy Lord.

Moreover, he also possessed the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

Was he insane?

Looking at the bright blood red Phoenix Blood Spear, the Good Fortune Saint Son smiled, and his smile was cruel and diabolical.

This sort of smiling face was the same as that of a wild beast that had seen its most delicious prey.

“You really have no idea of death or danger! Since you want to die today, let me help you along! I will sever all your meridians and crush you beneath my feet like an ant!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke his aura suddenly erupted. Just now, he had been seething with rage because of Lin Ming’s impudent actions and had long been wanting to give vent to his anger. Since Lin Ming knocked on his door, he would welcome him in!

Feeling the Good Fortune Saint Son’s killing intent, Lin Ming sneered. “You want to kill me and I want to kill you. But unfortunately, even after I defeat you I cannot kill you.”

Lin Ming was well aware that at the monster race’s grand longevity feast, he couldn’t kill the Good Fortune Saint Son.

Even if the Good Fortune Saint Son was defeated, that saint peak Empyrean would save him.

Moreover, there were likely to be many life-saving cards on the Good Fortune Saint Son’s body, perhaps a True Divinity

incarnation or even a peak Empyrean hiding in his spatial ring, ready to help at any moment.

Otherwise, how would the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign allow the Good Fortune Saint Son to freely bring the Grandmist Spirit Bead wherever he wanted? In this longevity feast, if all the human Empyreans present were to join together to attack, they could easily annihilate the Good Fortune Saint Son!

“If I defeat you, I won’t kill you, but I want you to roll out of the Divine Realm and out of the monster race!”

Lin Ming’s voice was loud and clear, spreading through the entire audience. These words caused the Good Fortune Saint Son’s several minions to shake with rage. With the way Lin Ming was speaking, it was as if his victory over the Good Fortune Saint Son was already decided.

“This Lin Ming is too arrogant, just who does he think he is!?”

“His head must have been kicked by a donkey. For His Highness Saint Son to kill him, only 20% of his strength will be needed!”

These followers all bore a grudge against Lin Ming and their teeth itched to chomp on him. All of them wanted to see Lin Ming die a miserable death.

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Lin Ming and finally understood Lin Ming’s meaning. “Hahaha! I thought it was strange that you would go insane and deliver yourself to my door for a fight. But it seems you were forced to act out of desperation since you have no path to take out of here. So, you want to use this battle to save your engagement? You think that if I lose, I’ll give up on this marriage, right?

“I think you really must have gone insane? Why do I need to agree with you? It’s a pity, but with your current strength, even if we fight it will be useless. 40 years from now, I might be a little interested in you, but now, you are nothing more to me than a

chicken or a dog!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s aura became increasingly strong.

Lin Ming coldly said, “If you and I fight, it is impossible for it to be a life or death struggle, so there naturally must be a gambling stake! I want your Grandmist Spirit Bead, but even if I beat you up so badly that no one can recognize you I fear that I still won’t be able to obtain it!”

Lin Ming was well aware that with a treasure on the level of the Grandmist Spirit Bead, there would be an unfathomable layer of protections over it. With just a thought, the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign might be able to take it back, otherwise how would he dare to leave the Grandmist Spirit Bead with the Good Fortune Saint Son? The Grandmist Spirit Bead alone was countless times more precious than the Good Fortune Saint Son’s life!

If he wanted to defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son to obtain the Grandmist Spirit Bead, that was simply a fantastical daydream!

Hearing Lin Ming mention the Grandmist Spirit Bead, the Good Fortune Saint Son frowned, not replying.

He knew that Lin Ming was trying to deliberately stir him up. The Grandmist Spirit Bead was an extremely important matter and no matter how much he believed he could easily defeat Lin Ming, he would not disclose even the smallest secret about it. Compared to a divine artifact like the Grandmist Spirit Bead, the alliance and marriage were nothing at all!

Lin Ming saw the Good Fortune Saint Son’s silence and said, “If I win, not only do I want you to cancel your marriage proposal to Ji Xian’er but also take out a True Divinity cultivation method suitable for humans!”

Lin Ming was like a lion opening wide his maw, immediately demanding such exorbitant conditions!

As these conditions were tossed out, all of the human Emphyreans

present were shocked!

“Lin Ming...”

Empyrean Divine Dream took a deep breath. As she looked at Lin Ming, her eyes filled with a complex light.

She knew that the reason Lin Ming wanted a True Divinity cultivation method suited for humans was not to use for himself, but to help salvage the confidence of humanity.

Just before this, the Good Fortune Saint Son had implied that as long as any human Emphyreans were willing to submit to the saints, they could obtain the method to break into True Divinity.

To the Emphyreans of humanity, this was an unfathomable temptation!

Even despite the righteous cause of their race, there would inevitably be some Emphyreans that were tempted. And once the betrayals began, the will and heart of the people would be shaken.

But now, Lin Ming said that as long as he won, the Good Fortune Saint Son would have to take out a human True Divinity cultivation method. This was the same as him ruining the Good Fortune Saint Son’s evil plot.

Of course, the premise of all this was that Lin Ming could really win!

Thinking of this, Emphyrean Divine Dream had no idea how to feel. Lin Ming was only a junior and yet he was shouldering so much!

With so many seniors present, in the end they all had to rely on a junior like Lin Ming to obtain the method to break into True Divinity.

Facing Lin Ming’s proposed conditions, the Good Fortune Saint Son coldly sneered. “It’s true that my saint race has True Divinity breakthrough cultivation methods, but how do you know if I’ve

brought any of these inheritances with me?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son wouldn't use these sorts of inheritances so it was normal for him to not bring them with him.

Lin Ming laughed. “It's not easy for you to return to the Saint Convocation Heaven from the Divine Realm. Crossing through the God Lamenting Wall is an extremely troublesome matter and since you've already decided to use a human True Divinity breakthrough cultivation method to shatter the unity of the Divine Realm's Empyreans, how could you not carry around these inheritances? Otherwise, wouldn't you simply arouse the suspicions of those thinking of following you?”

Lin Ming's words were sharp and aggressive.

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Lin Ming, his eyes darkening. He originally thought Lin Ming had been cornered and acted out of desperation for a woman, but now it seemed that Lin Ming's schemes were deeper than he thought. He wanted to borrow this battle to shatter the plans he had for the humans!

“Good! Good! Good! It seems I've looked down on you! Yes, I indeed have a human method to break into True Divinity, but don't think I'll take it out in vain! Although it is impossible for you to obtain whatever I take out, you still have to put out something which can at least catch a second glance from me for this gambling bet. Do you have anything like that?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son's gaze was brilliant, like a starving beast.

Although he knew in his heart that it was impossible for him to lose to Lin Ming, he would never let Lin Ming play such tricks on him.

With the Good Fortune Saint Son's words, everyone turned to Lin Ming. Lin Ming wanted many things, but if he couldn't take out enough equivalent treasures then there was no need for the

Good Fortune Saint Son to comply with him.

The Good Fortune Saint Son's minions also had contemptuous expressions.

Lin Ming's background and status had long been determined. His total net worth simply couldn't compete with the Good Fortune Saint Son's. Otherwise, when the Good Fortune Saint Son mocked Lin Ming for not bringing out a congratulatory gift, Lin Ming wouldn't have remained silent.

Lin Ming said, "Since I want to make a gambling bet with you, I naturally have to bring an equivalent treasure."

As he spoke, he quietly extracted a black spear from his spatial ring. This spear had a thick killing intent and wasn't the least bit glossy at all. As it appeared, the Laws around it seemed to quiver, as an ancient and vicious atmosphere exuded from it.

This was the Black Dragon Spear!

The Black Dragon Spear might not be the holy weapon that the Asura Road Master used himself, but it was at least a weapon that one of his reincarnations used!

"This is..."

As the peak Empyrean protecting the Good Fortune Saint Son saw this holy weapon, his eyes popped wide open.

"Peak True Divinity spirit treasure!"

He suddenly blurted out. Out of everyone present, he had the broadest field of vision and had seen many treasures that were excavated from the Primeval Realm Ruins.

Yet, none of those treasures he saw could compare with this black spear!

This weapon had absolutely reached the level of a peak True Divinity spirit treasure. As for whether or not this treasure surpassed that level, he couldn't know, because that exceeded his

field of vision!

“Peak True Divinity spirit treasure?”

As the martial artists present heard this, all of them glanced at each other with shock. The Good Fortune Saint Son’s minions also stared on with moon-like eyes. A peak True Divinity spirit treasure could only be raised by a peak True Divinity powerhouse. And, this sort of peerless powerhouse was rare even in the most ancient of eras!

From the past to the present, these types of spirit treasure had nearly vanished!

Just this black spear alone far, far surpassed the value of an ordinary True Divinity cultivation method!

Lin Ming gently traced the Black Dragon Spear’s shaft. After taking out the Black Dragon Spear, he had cut off all means of retreat and was determined to fight to the bitter end! This was a battle with his life and his property on the line!

“Good Fortune Saint Son, what kind of cultivation method can you bring out? It should be some extremely incomplete True Divinity cultivation method, right? If you can’t do that, then your so-called True Divinity influence is far too poor. Can you not even compare with a little junior like me?”

Lin Ming asked the Good Fortune Saint Son in reply, his words imperious.

Chapter 1767 – Nine Orifice Exquisite Pill

“You...”

The Good Fortune Saint Son took in a deep breath – he never imagined that Lin Ming would pull out such a treasure.

Generally speaking, when comparing the same level of treasure, a spirit treasure was slightly less valuable than an inheritance.

But what Lin Ming took out was a peak True Divinity spirit treasure and what the Good Fortune Saint Son took out was only an extremely incomplete True Divinity inheritance.

Looking at the two items, the difference was far too great.

After fishing through his spatial ring, the Good Fortune Saint Son reluctantly took out an almost complete human True Divinity inheritance.

Even in the Good Fortune Saint Palace, there was an extremely small number of these inheritances.

Lin Ming probed the contents of the inheritance with his sense and was able to discern that it was indeed a cultivation method.

He had studied the Asura Laws, a cultivation method that already surpassed a True Divinity cultivation method. With that as his foundation, his ability to appraise True Divinity cultivation methods was beyond the understanding of the average person.

He could just barely judge the exquisiteness of the Laws within. What the Good Fortune Saint Son took out was only a low rank cultivation method, but its advantage was that it was complete.

After Lin Ming investigated the jade slip, the other Emphyreans present also did so, unable to withstand their curiosity. Even the Monster Emperor probed with his sense.

However, besides Divine Dream, none of the other Emphyreans had ever touched upon the domain of True Divinity. For a time,

they had difficulties discerning the profound principles within.

“A lower-middle rank True Divinity cultivation method. Do you really plan on using that little thing to bet against my Black Dragon Spear?” Lin Ming tauntingly said. But as he spoke, his words shocked the Emphyreans present. How had Lin Ming seen through the rank of the cultivation method?

He was only a half-step Holy Lord, and yet he was familiar with the boundaries of a True Divinity cultivation method?

Moreover, from the expressions of the Good Fortune Saint Son and that peak saint Emphyrean, it seemed that Lin Ming’s judgment was correct!

“Humph! Even if I take out a more precious cultivation method, so what? You think you can obtain it?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son taunted back. But taunts were taunts; if he wasn’t able to take out an equivalent amount in treasures then he really wouldn’t have any face left. He also took out another jade slip fragment and pill.

This cultivation method was even worse. In fact, the entire Good Fortune Saint Palace only had these two human cultivation method inheritances. Their grades were extremely ordinary and the second set was highly incomplete.

But as for the pill, it was of an exceedingly high quality, nearly reaching the level of a True Divinity spirit pill.

“Nine Orifices Exquisite Pill! Although this is a transcendent divine pill, its level nears that of True Divinity. It was originally refined by His Majesty the Saint Sovereign for me to break into the World King realm! The materials required to make this pill are extremely rare and its value is no less than that of an incomplete True Divinity cultivation method fragment!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son bragged, Lin Ming looked over the pill, overjoyed in his heart. That was actually a pill refined by the

Good Fortune Saint Sovereign, a top quality body transformation pill!

“This is really an unexpected harvest!”

Lin Ming thought to himself. In truth, he didn’t care about the rank of the human True Divinity cultivation methods at all.

As long as he had a True Divinity cultivation method, no matter high or low its grade was, it could stabilize the hearts of the human Empyreans and make it so that they didn’t defect to the saints.

This was enough.

To expect any human Empyreans to practice this True Divinity cultivation method and complete their breakthroughs in time to help in the great calamity was simply unrealistic. This was because their chances of doing so were pitifully low to begin with, and a breakthrough would require millions of years anyway.

In the great calamity, this would be of no help at all.

Lin Ming withdrew his sense and flippantly said, “With all that random stuff added together, it’s just barely enough.”

These few words had the Good Fortune Saint Son feeling wretched enough to vomit blood.

He felt very aggrieved. He had taken out all sorts of treasures, including even the Nine Orifices Exquisite Pill that he couldn’t bear to eat, and yet it was being described as ‘random stuff’ by Lin Ming.

However, in all fairness, it really wasn’t much to look at when compared to Lin Ming’s black spear that came from nowhere.

Then, Lin Ming turned to Empyrean Demondawn.

His words were no longer polite, because he knew that being polite had no use now. “Demondawn, the Good Fortune Saint Son has already agreed, now it’s you. If I win, I will take away Xian’er!”

Just this gambling fight with the Good Fortune Saint Son wasn’t

enough. If Empyrean Demondawn didn't agree, it was meaningless.

Empyrean Demondawn sneered. "You think you can win? What a joke!"

"Since you already think I cannot win, what's the problem of making a promise to me?"

Empyrean Demondawn disdainfully said, "I don't believe you have any chance of winning but I also don't like being played by others, especially a junior like you. Why should I bother with you!?"

"Is that so..." Lin Ming traced his dantian and a black light projected out from his inner world, forming an image projection in the space near him.

In this projection there was actually a titanic black egg shown. The surface of this egg was covered with patterns, looking mystical and ancient.

Through the eggshell, if one looked extremely carefully, they could see a strong and healthy life within, one that constantly exuded waves of life aura like crashing waves!

"This is..." Empyrean Demondawn was panic-stricken. "Dragon egg! And it is a royal dragon egg!"

The monster race possessed God Beasts, but they were extremely rare. As for royal God Beasts, there were even less of them!

Empyrean Demondawn never imagined that Lin Ming would put out a royal dragon egg.

Moreover, what was rare was that this dragon egg had developed extremely well in Lin Ming's inner world. Once it hatched it would soar into the heavens, becoming a powerful young dragon!

"This brat, where did he get so many treasures!"

First it was a peak True Divinity spirit treasure and then

afterwards a dragon egg. These were things that even Empyrean Demondawn didn't possess!

Many of the extraordinary characters present were stunned. Perhaps even just a part of Lin Ming's treasures was worth far more than their total assets combined!

"If I lose, then this dragon egg is yours!"

Lin Ming grit his teeth as he spoke. This was the life legacy left behind by Senior Black Dragon; he absolutely could not lose!

"I can't believe you are willing to!"

Empyrean Demondawn's eye burned brightly. He could actually sense that this dragon egg had already become one with Lin Ming and they shared both flesh and blood. Once it hatched from the egg, it would be greatly helpful to Lin Ming's strength. If he were to leave this egg at the monster and demon races, that would be a tremendous loss to him.

He was staking everything he had on this single gamble – could he really defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son?

Just as Empyrean Demondawn thought of this, he immediately felt it was impossible.

"Good! If you can win then I will let you take away Xian'er. But at the same time, I will also announce that me and Xian'er have cut off all ties as a grandparent and grandchild!"

Empyrean Demondawn's words were watertight. Drawing back, even if Lin Ming won and Xiao Moxian married him, there wasn't any loss.

In that sort of situation, Lin Ming would already have been heaven-defying to the extreme!

This sort of heaven-defying talent would be enough to make up for his disadvantage in age!

Even if he couldn't play much of a role in the great calamity, it

wouldn't be easy for the saints to kill him either!

Once the great calamity arrived, Lin Ming could quietly endure and cultivate. Then, one day, he could rely on his strength to reverse the heavens!

At that time, if Xiao Moxian were to follow Lin Ming, Empyrean Demondawn could feel relieved about her.

And even if Empyrean Demondawn had chosen wrongly in this great calamity and wasn't able to bear the consequences of his failure, even if he were killed, Xiao Moxian could still rebuild the demon race and allow them to continue onwards.

As for him cutting off his relations with her, that was to draw a clear boundary between them, so there were more escape routes for her.

If he really did choose wrongly, then cutting off relations could help protect Xiao Moxian.

Xiao Moxian shivered, remaining silent.

Lin Ming said, "Not only will I take away Xian'er, but if I win I want to take something from you – the Annihilation Fire Elemental."

When Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had killed the Undying Polar Ice, they had obtained the Undying Inferno's soul fire afterwards.

Lin Ming had given the soul fire to Xiao Moxian, but she had initially refused. This was because Lin Ming would soon attempt a breakthrough into the third Dao Palace of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace – the Extreme Polar Dao Palace. At that time, he would need to choose two types of source strengths to serve as the catalyst. To Lin Ming, the two source strengths most appropriate were Fire Elementals and Thunder Sources.

Xiao Moxian wanted to give the Undying Inferno's soul fire to Lin Ming to help him break through the Extreme Polar Dao Palace, but he refused.

One reason was because it would just be a waste of such a treasure. Moreover, it would be incomparably difficult for him to find a Thunder Source that was of similar quality to the Undying Inferno's soul fire to pair with it.

Later, Xiao Moxian told Lin Ming that in Demondawn Heavenly Palace, there was an Annihilation Fire Elemental that had been saved for her. It could be used to help Lin Ming break into the Extreme Polar Dao Palace.

Now, Lin Ming naturally took advantage of this moment to bring it up.

Empyrean Demondawn slightly frowned but didn't refuse. The Annihilation Fire Elemental was originally to be given to Xiao Moxian. Although he had always been harsh and demanding of her, everything he did was for the demon race and to guarantee the foundation of their people. He also hoped that she would live a long and good life.

"Fine!" Empyrean Demondawn agreed.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and turned toward the Good Fortune Saint Son. With this, everything else had been settled.

All that was left over was...

To fight!

Chapter 1768 – Scorching Blood Sun

In this battle with the Good Fortune Saint Son, Lin Ming had bet nearly everything he had!

To win, was to forge a future for humanity and allow them a chance to breathe and gather themselves!

To lose, was to lose the Black Dragon Spear, to lose the black dragon egg, and to lose Xiao Moxian. This was a price that Lin Ming absolutely could not withstand!

As for how strong the Good Fortune Saint Son truly was, Lin Ming had no absolutely no idea.

If he were to fight the Good Fortune Saint Son at the end of the full 100 years, then he would have absolute confidence in victory. But now, because of what happened with Xiao Moxian, he had no choice but to fight here and now.

In this battle, Lin Ming didn't know how many cards the Good Fortune Saint Son would have in his hands, nor did he know what kind of cultivation method the Good Fortune Divine Art was.

Thus, for this battle, Lin Ming had already thrown everything he had on the table and cut off all paths of retreat. He was determined to fight until the end!

On the other side, the Good Fortune Saint Son similarly couldn't understand Lin Ming.

As for the depths of Lin Ming's strength, not even Xiao Moxian was completely clear.

"I really have no idea where your courage comes from..."

The Good Fortune Saint Son stared at Lin Ming's Black dragon Spear. Towards that spear, he felt nothing but incomparable jealousy. As long as he defeated Lin Ming, that spear was his!

He couldn't take a liking to something like an Empyrean spirit

treasure, but as for a peak top level True Divinity spirit treasure, let alone possessing one, he had only ever seen two in his entire life.

“If you want to deliver me your treasures, then come!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, his body flashed and he flew out from the main hall.

Lin Ming followed close behind.

In the blink of an eye, the two left the divine palace and flew a hundred miles away, floating high above the skies of the primal jungle island beneath them.

All around them great mountains towered and massive trees loomed!

This world was located within the monster race’s Black Pagoda. It was an ancient ruin opened up by an ancient True Divinity level powerhouse and the space here was as stable as a boundless true universe. No matter how Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son fought here, it would be impossible for them to cause this world to collapse.

Behind Lin Ming, the other Empyreans and young elites flew out in abundance, including even the Monster Emperor and Empyrean Demondawn.

All of them were watching this battle.

And outside of the divine palace, all of the young disciples that were waiting, as well the massive number of monster race disciples and followers, were all shocked as they looked up and saw Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son fly high up in the air, confronting each other, and then the droves of high level figures that flew after them.

What was going on here? Why did it seem that Lin Ming was going to fight the Good Fortune Saint Son?

Before they could think further, there was a loud ring as the Good Fortune Saint Son drew out a heavy sword from his spatial ring. This heavy sword was pitch black and didn't give off any light at all. It was as long as a person and looked incredibly heavy.

The heavy sword's blade had no edge, but with a weapon of this level, whether there was an edge on the blade no longer mattered.

Seeing this heavy sword appear, the human Emphyreans present felt their hearts shake. "This is..."

The aura emitting from the Good Fortune Saint Son's sword was clearly far inferior to Lin Ming's Black Dragon Spear. But, it was far, far mightier than any ordinary Emphyrean spirit treasure!

"That is a True Divinity spirit treasure, but amongst the lowest level..."

Emphyrean Divine Dream faintly whispered. Her words caused everyone's hearts to skip a beat. They felt that Lin Ming was inferior to the Good Fortune Saint Son, but by relying on the Black Dragon Spear, he should be able to make up for a part of the difference. Yet now, the Good Fortune Saint Son had also taken out a True Divinity spirit treasure!

The Good Fortune Saint Son diabolically grinned. "I am skilled in all weapons. Swords, sabers, spears, anything I touch I can wield! Your spear shall be taken by me!"

Although he was arrogant and insolent, he wouldn't lower his guard. He didn't believe that Lin Ming would be so stupid and freely deliver such treasures into his hand. But no matter what cards Lin Ming had up his sleeve, he had absolute confidence he would win!

And at this time, Lin Ming did something incredibly mind-boggling.

They saw Lin Ming put away the Black Dragon Spear and take out the Phoenix Blood Spear once more. He wanted to use the

Phoenix Blood Spear to fight the Good Fortune Saint Son!

The eyes of all martial artists present turned as wide as full moons.

What was Lin Ming doing? Things had already come this far and he still wanted to hold back? Was he insane?

The Phoenix Blood Spear was only an ordinary spirit artifact. It could just barely manage to face an Empyrean spirit treasure, much less a True Divinity spirit treasure. It might even be instantly split in half by the Good Fortune Saint Son's sword!

“Lin Ming! You brat, what are you doing!”

Empyrean Vast Universe was already breathless with anxiousness.

But Lin Ming remained unperturbed. He still used the Phoenix Blood Spear to face the Good Fortune Saint Son.

The Black Dragon Spear was almost 20 billion jins heavy. In order for Lin Ming to use it, he would have to consume his strength at an alarming rate. In the past, when killing the Undying Polar Ice, Lin Ming using the Black Dragon Spear in a single all-out attack had exhausted nearly half his strength.

After that, Lin Ming entered the final trial's sixth level and obtained the Asura Sutra's second volume. With several years of training, his comprehension and skill in the Asura Laws increased by leaps and bounds. Finally, he could use the Asura Laws to control the Black Dragon Spear to barely utilize a few percent of its power. However, this had to be done when a battle reached its most white-hot stage.

Otherwise, he would rapidly exhaust his strength and no longer be able to defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son. At that time, Lin Ming would only be able to wait to be struck down.

In a way, it was similar to a long distance contest. If he sprinted at the start it would be impossible to keep running near the end.

Only at the final stretch where he ran with everything he had would he be able to fight for victory.

At this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son came to a conclusion as to why Lin Ming put away the Black Dragon Spear. He laughed and said, “I understand now. It’s true that you have a peak True Divinity spirit treasure, but you simply aren’t able to use it! Even for the heavy sword in my hands, I was only able to move less than a tenth of its power after breaking through to the fifth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art. And, this edgeless heavy sword is amongst the worst of True Divinity spirit treasures, whereas your Black Dragon Spear is a peak True Divinity spirit treasure. It’s unbelievable how much strength it must take to wield, so how could the likes of you possibly use it??”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s words were like a bucket of cold water that was poured over Emphyrean Vast Universe’s entire body, making him feel chilled to the bone!

All of the human Emphyreans present felt their hearts drop. They had been hoping for the Black Dragon Spear to show some miraculous effect in battle, but it seemed that this spear could not be used because Lin Ming wasn’t able to control it!

Then what was the point of fighting!?

Did Lin Ming plan on using the Phoenix Blood Spear to contend with the Good Fortune Saint Son’s True Divinity spirit treasure? Wasn’t this just a hopeless struggle?

The Good Fortune Saint Son became even more arrogant, more brazen. “I was also afraid of that spear because I thought it might contain the battle spirit of some True Divinity, but now it seems that you cannot even use it. Just how do you plan on fighting with me? Just sit down and die!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke his body shot forwards. The astral essence around him shot out like endless golden divine swords, making him seem like a scorching blood sun, making it

impossible for others to look at him.

His sword cut down. As his long hair scattered, a wild and savage light burst out from his eyes.

From the heavy sword, a several hundred thousand foot long black light split apart the blue skies. The towering mountains and massive trees were swept up by this sword light. For a time, stones crashed to the ground and pieces of shattered wood swirled in the air.

This sword light left all the young elites holding their breath. Even though they were dozens of miles away, they felt their mortal bodies nearly be crushed by the terrifying momentum alone.

It was hard to imagine that this was a battle between juniors. Even those lords who had ruled for several hundred thousands of years were humbled in the face of such power!

Facing this sword, Lin Ming's complexion was earnest and dignified. In a situation where he couldn't use the Black Dragon Spear, his weapon became his weak point. It would be hard to directly confront this attack!

He drew back and opened the Heretical God Force. The power of thunder and fire erupted, wrapping around his body. A boundless and ancient strength rose up, completely surrounding Lin Ming!

This was Lin Ming's grandmist force field, an offensive and defensive ability.

Ca!

As the black sword light broke into the barrier of the grandmist force field it was rapidly weakened by the grandmist space. Then, Lin Ming thrust out the Phoenix Blood Spear again and again. With the support of his immense bodily strength, the weakened sword light was pierced through by Lin Ming's spear.

A crazy and furious energy erupted outwards. Lin Ming was forced back 100 miles and wherever he went, mountains and rivers

would disintegrate and the earth would be hollowed out. It was unknown how many towering ancient trees were twisted to pieces by the energy and evaporated into ash!

The Good Fortune Saint Son's black light seemed to contain a dark demonic strength to it. Any object that was swept within would be completely annihilated, leaving almost nothing behind. As the young elites saw the millions upon millions of ancient trees be destroyed in the maelstrom, all of them felt streams of cold sweat dripping down their back.

If they were sucked into that black sword light, even just the tiniest bit, perhaps they would turn to nothing but ashes.

At this time, there was a loud explosive sound as the black sword light completely dissipated.

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, standing proud and tall in the wild fluctuations of energy.

“He withstood it, he withstood the Good Fortune Saint Son's first sword strike. However, that wasn't a true frontal confrontation but rather avoiding the sharpness and then using his own force field to diminish the sword light. As for what Lin Ming finished off with his weapon, that was in truth just a tiny part of it.”

An Empyrean commented. In just one move, the battlefield that Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son had been fighting on was razed. Where Lin Ming had withdrawn by a hundred miles, a massive chasm formed with everything within it annihilated.

This was the horrifying scar that the Good Fortune Saint Son's sword light left upon the land.

All of the human Empyreans present were nervous. Although Lin Ming didn't suffer a loss in that strike, he wasn't able to directly confront the Good Fortune Saint Son. This made all the human Empyreans feel doubt in their hearts.

“Hey, all you can do is run away?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son held his black heavy sword in his hand, slowly flying in the air like a peerless war god. The bright light of the sun shined in his hair, casting a blinding golden light.

“You cannot withstand my attack directly... so you want to use skirmish tactics to fight me. If you don’t want to face me then should I chase you around like a mouse everywhere? Since I use a True Divinity spirit treasure I consume strength faster than you, and no matter how much strength I have I will suffer a loss. So, you want to use that tactic to slowly reduce my strength? A well thought out plan, but what a pity it is nothing but a dream! This time I’ll make sure there’s nowhere you can run!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, wild astral winds rose up all around him. These strong astral winds blew into the void, constraining the power of space!

With a light crackling sound, the space surrounding Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son was locked up like a cage.

“Let’s see how you’ll run away this time!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son maliciously grinned, rushing forwards. And as he did, the space cage also tightened!

With Lin Ming’s strength he could naturally break through this space cage and escape, but in the brief moment it took him to do so he would be overtaken by the Good Fortune Saint Son.

“Die! I will split you and your spear in half together!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son hurtled forwards, his black sword slashed through space!

Chapter 1769 – Good Fortune Divine Art

Sword potential soared through the heavens as dark winds swallowed the world. The boundless black sword light seemed as if it would destroy the very foundation of this independent space, severing the pillars of the world!

Facing this titanic sword strike, everyone felt as if the apocalypse had come and the world would collapse and be annihilated.

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear. The 10 foot long spear shaft gently shivered in this catastrophic sword light!

The Phoenix Blood Spear was only a spirit artifact. For it to face a True Divinity spirit treasure, even one that could display less than a tenth of its true power, was far too difficult.

Everyone looked at Lin Ming and held their breath. Without the Black Dragon Spear, how would he block the Good Fortune Saint Son?

But if he couldn't use the Black Dragon Spear as he pleased, then facing this terrifying sword light that filled the heavens and earth, the Phoenix Blood Spear might be cut in half!

Wu – wu – wu – !

The Phoenix Blood Spear violently trembled, emitting keening cries as it was unable to withstand the burden!

Lin Ming's complexion changed. His greatest weakness right now was his weapon, and at the start he really was planning on using guerilla tactics to slowly whittle down the Good Fortune Saint Son's strength.

However, the Good Fortune Saint Son didn't give him this chance. This move not only blocked out space, but it also forced him to directly meet his enemy!

Up until now, the Good Fortune Saint Son was the strongest

opponent Lin Ming had ever faced!

Hum –

The vibrations traversing the Phoenix Blood Spear became increasingly intense. Seeing it reach its limits, Lin Ming turned his right hand and the Phoenix Blood Spear disappeared into his spatial ring. In the next moment, another spear appeared in Lin Ming's hand. This spear was gold all over and blazed with a brilliant golden light!

This spear was named the Purple Gold Spear and was the Empyrean spirit treasure spear Duke Fullmoon used a sky high price of 2 billion contribution points to win at the Divine Rune City Auction. At that time, it had been Lin Ming's intention to mess with Duke Fullmoon and cause him to lose more wealth.

Afterwards, Duke Fullmoon had been killed by Lin Ming and this spear finally fell into Lin Ming's hands.

In terms of quality, this Purple Gold Spear was far inferior to the Good Fortune Saint Son's black divine sword. However, it was far harder than the Phoenix Blood Spear. At the very least it wouldn't break in half within the turbulent sword light.

Ca!

The Purple Gold Spear violently collided with the black sword light. Massive chunks of golden light were swallowed up by the black sword light.

Lin Ming was forced back again and again. As for the Good Fortune Saint Son, he pushed forwards with unstoppable force, his every sword strike aiming for Lin Ming's neck.

Pa!

Lin Ming struck the barriers of the space cage!

The Good Fortune Saint Son hurtled forwards. The astral essence around his body blazed like a scorching sun. With his black hair

wildly flying about, he was like a peerless war god.

His arms were as sharp as swords and energy erupted from his body like waves in a stormy sea. His blood vitality billowed upwards, shooting straight into the starry skies!

“He’s been suppressed!”

Seeing this scene, the human Emphyreans nearly felt their hearts leap out of their chests. The Good Fortune Saint Son was just far too strong and the blood vitality and physical strength he possessed was nearly that of a grown God Beast. It was simply impossible to match him!

On the other hand, although Lin Ming had taken out an Emphyrean spirit treasure, the grade of this spear wasn’t even too high amongst Emphyrean spirit treasures. It was still far too difficult for him to use this spear to block the Good Fortune Saint Son.

Now, Lin Ming had been forced back to the edges of the space barrier. He could only forcefully withstand the Good Fortune Saint Son’s strike!

“Even if you could use a True Divinity spirit treasure you would be far from my match, much less the current you that cannot use a True Divinity spirit treasure. Now, watch as I take your head!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son cruelly chuckled. He could finally strike Lin Ming with everything he had. After this strike, all of Lin Ming’s meridians would be torn to pieces and his organs would be reduced to a puddle of goo!

Facing the Good Fortune Saint Son’s sword, Lin Ming’s pupils shrank. At this time, a blue divine light shot out from deep within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea, pouring into the shaft of the Purple Gold Spear.

This was Lin Ming’s large success blue soul battle spirit!

By fusing his weapon with his battle spirit, he could just manage

to bridge the difference in weapon grades!

In that instant, Lin Ming opened the Heretical God Force to the limit. Behind him, the phantom of an ancient and massive tree appeared. The bough towered into the skies, blocking out the clouds and shrouding the sun.

Even when that annihilating black light shined upon the crown of this ancient tree, it found it difficult to penetrate through.

All of the energy condensed, forming a giant vortex in front of Lin Ming. Lin Ming thrust out his spear, sweeping through the void.

Eternal Darkness!

Bang!

A terrifying eruption exploded between Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son. A tide of energy cracked open a massive fissure in the ground, and even the sea that was hundreds of miles away began to violently rage and storm as tsunamis started to form.

Lin Ming grasped the Purple Gold Spear, solidly clashing with the Good Fortune Saint Son!

Spear to sword, it was a simple but brutal collision!

Lin Ming's muscles began to bulge. His meridians and blood vessels expanded, and with a loud cracking sound, the space barrier behind him collapsed from the pressure!

“What?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son never thought that Lin Ming would manage to block his direct strike.

Although the Good Fortune Saint Son hadn't used his complete strength nor had he used the Good Fortune Divine Art, in his opinion, the strength he used now should still easily be able to defeat Lin Ming.

Especially since Lin Ming's weapon was far inferior to his own.

“The Good Fortune Saint Son’s sword light was terrifying but it was still blocked by Lin Ming. And Lin Ming has only a half-step Holy Lord cultivation...”

A hundred miles away where members of the monster race had gathered, the young elites were all quietly watching this battle. Although they had heard that Lin Ming possessed a talent that defied the will of the heavens, today was the first time they witnessed it with their own eyes.

“Amongst the juniors, no one can compare to Lin Ming’s heroic daring. If the young elites of my race were compared to him, it would be no different than fireflies to a bonfire. It’s no wonder he had the courage to challenge the Good Fortune Saint Son.”

To fight the middle Holy Lord Good Fortune Saint Son with a mere half-step Holy Lord cultivation, and also with a weaker weapon, everyone thought that Lin Ming would be quickly defeated. But in two continuous moves, Lin Ming still hadn’t fallen.

Just this alone was more than enough to be proud of!

“Your Highness Wumo, what are you doing? You must hurry and defeat this Lin Ming. In this battle you have the advantage of cultivation so you must thoroughly obtain victory. You must not only defeat him but also rout the confidence of the humans, otherwise it is the same as you having lost! Do you not see the expressions that these human Emphyreans are making? Destroy their hope, make it so that they lose all courage to resist our people!”

At this time, a sound transmission from a saint Emphyrean echoed in the Good Fortune Saint Son’s ears.

The Good Fortune Saint Son took a deep breath. As the dignified Saint Son of the entire saint race and also with a middle Holy Lord cultivation, if he couldn’t defeat a mere Lin Ming who wasn’t even a Holy Lord yet and also drag out the battle for a long time, that

simply couldn't be justified.

At this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son had fallen completely silent.

He turned his burning eyes towards Lin Ming. "I will acknowledge that I have underestimated you. Your strength has surpassed my imagination, but even so, that will not change the outcome. You will still be miserably beaten by me."

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, the astral essence surrounding him turned pure gold, as if there was a golden sun burning within his body.

As the color of the Good Fortune Saint Son's astral essence changed, his aura also experienced an earth-shaking transformation.

"This is..."

Many of the human masters present had keen senses. They realized that the Good Fortune Saint Son was undergoing some type of transformation at this moment, and his strength was rapidly ascending.

"This is the Good Fortune Divine Art! Several years ago when the Good Fortune Saint Son defeated a human Great World King, he used this golden astral essence!"

Amongst the human Emphyreans, there were some that had witnessed the battle between the Good Fortune Saint Son and the human Great World King. Through that battle, they had gained a profound impression of the Good Fortune Divine Art.

The ordinary Good Fortune Saint Son and the Good Fortune Saint Son who used the Good Fortune Divine Art were two completely different concepts. Moreover, the current Good Fortune Saint Son had even broken into the fifth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art!

"Lin Ming, be careful of him! This Good Fortune Divine Art is an

upper or even peak True Divinity cultivation method!”

Empyrean Vast Universe’s sound transmission echoed in Lin Ming’s ears.

Because his experience was limited, he couldn’t clearly distinguish what grade of cultivation method this Good Fortune Divine Art was.

With Empyrean Vase Universe’s words, Lin Ming’s heart skipped a beat. A superior or even peak True Divinity cultivation method!

Lin Ming didn’t know what level True Divinity the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign was, but what was without doubt was that through all the years of the saints, they should have obtained many rare and precious inheritances from the Primeval Realm Ruins.

Moreover, the saints possessed an unfathomably deep background. Their martial arts civilization and inheritances had never been cut off like humanity’s had, thus humans were incompare with them.

In this sort of situation, even if the Good Fortune Saint Son wasn’t a superior True Divinity, it wouldn’t be a surprise if he possessed a superior or peak True Divinity cultivation method.

If so, then Empyrean Divine Seal’s Divine Seal Art would most likely be inferior to the Good Fortune Saint Son’s Good Fortune Divine Art!

As Lin Ming thought of this, his complexion became increasingly grim.

And at this time, all of the strength of the world seemed to be summoned by an invisible call. All of it started gathering towards the Good Fortune Saint Son.

This strength consisted of not just heaven and earth origin energy, but all the strengths of the world.

Light, heat, microscopic ions in the air, the power of life, the

power of the rocks, the power of streams, all of it began to gather towards the Good Fortune Saint Son!

With his own eyes, Lin Ming could see changes occurring hundreds of miles away.

Grass and plants began to wither and fall. Those towering old trees that reached the skies rapidly atrophied, becoming nothing but dead wood.

The rivers running through the forests evaporated, revealed dried up riverbeds.

This sort of feeling was as if the entire river had been sucked dry of its essence energy and vitality, and had undergone something similar to death. And all of the dissipated essence energy and vitality was completely absorbed by the Good Fortune Saint Son.

As the forest was completely destroyed, birds began to scatter. The land began to shake as all the creatures were filled with a manic fear. Beasts fled from the forest, as if they had encountered the most terrifying existence.

They crazily struggled in the withering forests, but just a moment later, all of these creatures emitted agonizing screams and their bodies burst open and they turned into masses of blood fog.

All of this blood fog also began gathering towards the Good Fortune Saint Son!

It was like the Good Fortune Saint Son was wresting away all the strength of the world, using it to strengthen himself!

This strength could no longer be called heaven and earth origin energy, but the power of good fortune.

The Good Fortune Divine Art was a technique that seized the good fortune of the world!

The so-called good fortune was that of nature. In a universe, besides the mortals that lived there, it was the sum of everything!

When a person seized the power of good fortune then the world would lose its spiritual energy and vitality, slowly moving it towards entropy, towards death and decay.

This was a truly cruel and overbearingly tyrannical cultivation method!

If a True Divinity were to use this ability, they could suck dry a great world!

Chapter 1770 – Seizing the Power of Good Fortune

“Good Fortune Divine Art! This is the Good Fortune Divine Art!”

As the human Emphyreans present as well as the young elites saw the Good Fortune Saint Son absorb the power of good fortune, all of them were shocked.

Only a few of these people had ever seen the Good Fortune Divine Art with their own eyes, and of those that had, none of them knew how many levels existed within it.

The Good Fortune Divine Art could be called the strongest cultivation method within the entire saint race!

In the legends, it was said that it was created by the ancestors of the saints and then supplemented through multiple generations of True Divinities, becoming ever more perfect. Now, the current Good Fortune Divine Art had long been the most core inheritance of the entire saint race!

It had to be known that the Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda the Good Fortune Saint Son was fighting in was also called a miraculous structure. Even so, the Good Fortune Divine Art could still absorb the strength from within it. This was just how overbearing the Laws of the Good Fortune Divine art were!

Once the Good Fortune Divine Art was used, it would annihilate all life vitality within a space. Wherever the Good Fortune Divine Art passed, all would be barren; not a single blade of grass would remain green!

The greater the strength of the one using it, the more terrifying the degree of annihilation. In the myths, it was said that in the most ancient times the first ancestors of the saint race had gone to war and that in the great worlds they visited, they would leave behind endless tracts of deserts filled with nothing but deathly

silence. The destruction would continue for over a trillion miles and even after a billion years it still wouldn't be completely restored.

“The Good Fortune Saint Son has finally used the Good Fortune Divine Art!”

“What a terrifying Good Fortune Divine Art. Is there any junior that can actually be his opponent? When the Good Fortune Saint Son defeated a Great World King of my race, he still hadn't been this strong.”

Empyrean Vast Universe said. His forehead was dripping with a cold sweat!

This was truly worthy of being called a peak True Divinity cultivation method. How could anyone fight it?

Even if Empyrean Vast Universe knew that Lin Ming had obtained Empyrean Divine Seal's inheritance atop the Divine Seal Altar, the Divine Seal Altar that Lin Ming climbed was in truth only a tiny fragment of the ancient Divine Seal Altar. The Divine Seal Art that Lin Ming cultivated was naturally extremely flawed.

Moreover, even if it was the complete Divine Seal Art, it still couldn't compare with the saint race's Good Fortune Divine Art that had been continuously perfected over billions of years!

And it just so happened that in this completely disadvantageous situation, the importance of the battle was far too great!

Disregarding the fact that Lin Ming had bet nearly everything he had, just Xiao Moxian alone was related to the monster and demon races' futures. If Lin Ming suffered a horrible defeat, the consequences would be inconceivable. Not to mention the monster and demon races and their alliance with the saints, Lin Ming alone would suffer a calamitous setback and his future development would be affected.

With this sort of loss, even if Lin Ming tried as hard as he could to

obtain revenge, he still wouldn't be able to make up for it!

The human Emphyreans all looked at Lin Ming.

At this moment, Lin Ming grasped his golden spear, flying arrogantly amidst the raging power of good fortune.

Strong winds rose from all directions and his clothes flapped about him. His long hair recklessly scattered upwards!

His figure was like a spear, straight and tall. But, people knew that on his strong shoulders he was carrying far too many burdens!

This battle concerned not just his reputation, wealth, and momentum, but it also concerned the fate of humanity within the upcoming great calamity and whether or not they would be able to catch a breath in this struggle!

If there was even a slight possibility that Lin Ming could win this battle, it would galvanize humanity's momentum, giving them more and more strength to push forwards. In the long night of the great calamity, this would be the spark to light the hope of humanity!

At this time, the sorrowful humans needed a win!

Many human martial artists and even Emphyreans felt as if humanity was nothing but a pig on the butcher block!

"Lin Ming..."

Dozens of miles away from the battlefield, Emphyrean Divine Dream took a deep breath and fell silent.

The weakening of humanity, what did Lin Ming owe them?

His weapon was an ordinary Emphyrean spirit treasure and his cultivation methods were Emphyrean Divine Dream's Divine Dream Law, Emphyrean Primordius' Primordius martial intent, and also the severely incomplete Divine Seal Art.

Weapons and cultivation were among the two most important factors in one's comprehensive combat strength, and yet he

couldn't compare with the Good Fortune Saint Son in either. As for the resources he consumed growing up, they were likely incomparable to what the Good Fortune Saint Son had taken.

The Good Fortune Saint Son even had the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

In this condition, Lin Ming had to win a nearly impossible victory. He was just a hundred year old junior. While he hadn't taken much of humanity's resources at all he had been forced to shoulder the life or death burden of his race!

Empyrean Divine Dream quietly stared at the battlefield, an unspeakable emotion in her heart.

And at this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son's aura had risen to the peak!

His hair had turned pure gold and divine light shone from his body, as if he were a burning sun!

"Hahaha! Lin Ming! After using the Good Fortune Divine Art, this is my strongest battle state! I want to see just how you can still fight with me!" The Good Fortune Saint Son arrogantly said. He poured his astral essence into the void and a cage of space tightened around Lin Ming, imprisoning him once more.

Wuu –

Atop the Good Fortune Saint Son's black sword, an incomparably mournful sound echoed out.

This sound seemed to be from the Great Dao, but for some reason as this sound fell into their ears they felt a heart-tearing, soul-aching pain. The martial artists with weaker cultivations even wished that they could rip open their chests and dig out their hearts. Their sadness and sorrow had reached the heights of agony.

"This is the lament of the world!"

A human Empyrean suddenly shouted.

“To have a world fall into decline, a dying world will emit a mourning lament! This sound is something that weaker martial artists will find difficult to withstand.”

Just the aftermath of the Good Fortune Divine Art had such power. And once all of the power of good fortune was gathered together, the might and potential of this power would be unimaginable!

At this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son attacked. His aura seemed swollen with arrogance, unparalleled in the world. His black sword blazed with a brilliant golden light as it shot through the world like a rainbow!

When this strength reached the extreme, even a lower quality Empyrean spirit treasure would shatter!

“I have wrested away the good fortune of the world and can also deprive you of your good fortune! Now, I will sever your good fortune! I will shatter your destiny! I will kill you, exterminating your life and blood vitality! I want to see just how you’ll use that garbage spear to block me!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s killing intent erupted from his body, crashing down at Lin Ming along with the violent black sword light!

At this moment, everyone’s hearts paused.

Facing this dreadful strike that overwhelmed the skies, Lin Ming opened the Heretical God Force to the limit. The blood vitality within his body shot into the skies, as if a Divine Dragon was being borne unto the world. Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of a boundless True Dragon appeared!

At the same time, above him, nine great stars appeared. These stars seemed to possess the inherent infinite strength of the Great Dao. Endless strands of starlight fell down, like trillions upon trillions of faint silver ribbons that converged into Lin Ming’s

body, all of them gathering into the Purple Temple Dao Palace and the Heavenly Retribution Dao Palace!

Lin Ming had never opened the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace as he did today, to the limit of his limits! This even overdrew upon his life potential!

As the power of the two Dao Palaces erupted, two wheels appeared, one on his left hand and one on his right hand.

The wheel on his left hand was ash black, and seemed to contain millions of pained demonic souls, all of them incomparably fierce. This was undoubtedly the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel!

As for his right hand, a purple wheel appeared. This wheel was like an endless vortex that gathered the power of the world. It didn't have the thick terrifying feeling of the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel, but instead seemed to contain countless profound martial intents and Laws within.

This was not the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel but another Asura wheel described within the second volume of the Asura Sutra – the Myriad Essence Reincarnation Wheel.

The Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel originated from the first volume of the Asura Sutra, the one that focused on cultivating the mortal body. But, what it absorbed were actually evil thoughts and souls.

As for the Myriad Essence Reincarnation Wheel, it originated from the soul forging Asura Sutra Volume Two. But what it absorbed was origin energy and the deepest meaning of the Laws.

If so, then the Asura Sutra Volume Three that cultivated origin energy would produce an Asura wheel that absorbed essence energy and blood vitality.

The three volumes of the Asura Sutra were not isolated from each other. Rather, they complemented each other.

Lin Ming was currently missing the third volume of the Asura

Sutra so he was only able to summon two Asura wheels. Although it was far inferior to the strength of summoning three wheels that mutually promoted each other, it was still extraordinary enough.

As Lin Ming summoned these two wheels, the Laws of the Asura Heavenly Dao began to wildly surge out from his body!

This was the first time in the 33 Heavens that Lin Ming used the power of the Asura Heavenly Dao Laws.

As the Asura Laws filled the endless heavens and earth, an indescribably ancient and boundless energy scattered outwards. Countless mystical Law runes fused into the void!

This strength was actually able to faintly replace the power of good fortune, replenishing the world and slowly relaxing the mourning lament of the world.

Those low level martial artists who felt a deep and inexplicable sorrow in their hearts suddenly felt much better.

“This is...”

The human Emphyreans were astonished. They didn’t know what strength Lin Ming was using, but what they could tell was that the Laws he used had reached incomprehensible heights!

Before they could judge further, Lin Ming’s two Asura wheels had already collided with the Good Fortune Saint Son’s black sword light.

Bang!

Monstrous black tides rose in the air, piercing through the void. Beneath the terrifying storm of energy, the earth that had already become a desert began to wildly rip apart, as if all that remained in the world was that horrifying annihilating force that swallowed all of creation!

But even in this apocalyptic storm, the two wheels that Lin Ming summoned remained like incomparably firm eternal rocks,

unshakeable!

No matter how the power of good fortune washed over him, Lin Ming's eyes remained icy cold, like an Asura reborn. The strength of the two Dao Palaces opened and a dreadful strength of 60-70 billion jins erupted within his body. He took these two wheels and recklessly cut forwards!

Ca!

The sword light formed by the power of good fortune was constantly torn apart. Lin Ming continued with unstoppable force. In the unending onslaught of pressure, his body released explosive crackling sounds. His muscles popped up and his meridians nearly broke in half!

However, his hands still grasped onto the two Asura wheels. He slaughtered his way forwards like a magnificent and peerless war god!

As Lin Ming's momentum reached the peak, there was a terrifying dragon roar that impacted into the deep blue skies, passing through the entire world. The power of good fortune that the Good Fortune Saint Son gathered unto him had been forcefully cut off by Lin Ming.

In that moment, the sword light had shattered. The blood vitality within Lin Ming wildly tumbled and his arms were stained with blood.

To overdraw his strength to battle, this naturally consumed a tremendous amount of energy!

But, the Good Fortune Saint Son had also used up a similar amount of energy!

Lin Ming suddenly looked up, staring at the Good Fortune Saint Son, his eyes like two bolts of lightning piercing through the night sky.

“This is the Good Fortune Divine Art? What a wonderful method

of seizing the power of good fortune! If you have anything better, then it's time to show me what you've got!"

Although Lin Ming's voice seemed exhausted, it actually carried with it an indescribable boldness and arrogance. For a time, all the martial artists present, whether they were Emphyreans or young elites, fell silent...

Chapter 1771 – Golden Sandstorm

Strong winds howled. Yellow sands rolled up as the entire sky was filled with chaotic energies.

These energies contained Lin Ming's Asura Law as well as the Good Fortune Saint Son's Good Fortune Divine Art.

And beneath the two, the originally endlessly beautiful mountain ranges and lush green forests had been turned into a grim desert. Littering this desert were massive craters and a terrifying abyss that had been formed by the Good Fortune Saint Son's last sword strike. This abyss continued for over a thousand miles, extending past the horizon!

Rumble rumble rumble!

With a loud sound the ground began to shake. From the end of the abyss, a raging tsunami came flooding in.

This was because the abyss had split through the entire island, crossing into the sea, bringing back a turbulent tide.

The endless sea water flushed into the infinite grains of yellow sands, filling up the massive craters.

Seeing this scene, all of the martial artists present were left speechless.

The Good Fortune Saint Son's Good Fortune Divine Art was indeed horrendously terrifying, but even so it had still been blocked by Lin Ming!

That was a peak True Divinity level cultivation method – how had Lin Ming been able to block it?

The young elites of the monster and demon races were completely stunned. As for the young human elites, after a moment of silence, all of the blood in their hearts seemed to ignite as if they had been struck by some tremendous force!

This was proof that the young elites of humanity could also fiercely contend with the saint race's Saint Son. In a situation where the cultivation method and weapon was inferior, they were still evenly matched in battle!

But unlike the easily excited juniors, the human Emphyreans glanced at each other, an extreme look of disbelief flooding their eyes.

They had extraordinary eyesight and could more rationally analyze the battle. Lin Ming's cultivation was less than that of the Good Fortune Saint Son's, and even in terms of foundation, the Good Fortune Saint Son was extremely solid.

With the difference in their weapons added along, according to any sensible logic, Lin Ming should never have been able to directly face the Good Fortune Divine Art.

But what had actually happened had defied all expectations!

Moreover... Lin Ming hadn't used the Divine Seal Art. This also meant that the two strange wheels in Lin Ming's hands were likely an even more mystical and profound cultivation method than the Divine Seal Art was.

"This sort of cultivation method seems to be its own independent set of Laws. Is this a lucky chance that Lin Ming stumbled upon in the Asura Road?"

Emphyrean Vast Universe mumbled, still shocked. In the growth of a truly outstanding youth, oftentimes no matter where they went they would burst out with a glorious light. The Asura Road was no exception.

And in Emphyrean Vast Universe's mind, even if Lin Ming's cultivation method was slightly better than the Good Fortune Divine Art, it would still be difficult for him to fight with the Good Fortune Saint Son.

"Lin Ming... has been injured. The meridians in his arms have

broken in many places, and the move he used just now seems to have affected his life source...”

A chilling voice sounded out. The one speaking was Empyrean Divine Dream. In her mind, she recalled the vast starlight that had appeared above Lin Ming just then.

This sort of starlight gave Empyrean Divine Dream an incomparably strange feeling.

As if it was also its own independent Laws.

If so, then what Lin Ming did just then was the same as using two completely independent sets of Laws.

“That starlight...”

As she recalled what happened, Empyrean Divine Dream seemed to faintly recall something. Suddenly, she sharply breathed in and slowly said, “Lin Ming, it seems that he... broke into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace! Nine stars appeared and two gathered unto his body, that perhaps means he has already opened two Dao Palaces...”

A light voice spread into the ears of all human Empyreans present. The Nine Stars of the Dao Palace had long been lost to time. Empyrean Divine Dream had never seen it herself; this was only her guess.

For a time, all the human Empyreans were shocked silent.

The Nine Stars of the Dao Palace!

How was this possible!?

That was a road of cultivation that had been sealed away by the Heavenly Dao Laws. After the great calamity 3.6 billion years ago, no one had been able to cultivate the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

There was said to be a single exception and that was Empyrean Primordius. However, he had drawn support from the heaven-defying divine tool that was the Grandmist Spirit Bead in order to

shatter past the limits and open the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace!

“Could Lin Ming have obtained the Grandmist Spirit Bead!?”

Some powerhouse of humanity blurted out. But as he spoke out these words, he discovered that the several human Emphyreans in front of him had turned their heads and were giving him strange looks.

This human powerhouse’s voice caught in his throat and he reddened with embarrassment. He secretly knocked himself on the head for his stupidity. The Grandmist Spirit Bead was in the Good Fortune Saint Son’s hands!

If Lin Ming had really obtained the Grandmist Spirit Bead, then could the Good Fortune Saint Son and Good Fortune Saint Sovereign both be idiots, bringing along some fake item?

In other words, in a situation where Lin Ming didn’t possess the Grandmist Spirit Bead, he had forcefully relied upon his own heaven-defying strength to break past the shackles of the Heavenly Dao. This was far too terrifying an action!

If Lin Ming really did break through the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, then it could be explained how Lin Ming was able to receive the Good Fortune Saint Son’s Good Fortune Divine Art. This was because after opening two Dao Palaces, although Lin Ming’s cultivation resembled that of a half-step Holy Lord to outsiders, the truth was that once his body transformation cultivation was added on he actually surpassed the boundary of a half-step Holy Lord!

Emphyrean Divine Dream’s words were confirmed in the next moment.

The Good Fortune Saint Son stared brilliantly at Lin Ming, his gaze full of disbelief. “The Nine Stars of the Dao Palace... you actually...”

The Good Fortune Saint Son had once looked through records of

the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace within the ancient texts of the saint race. After all, this was also another body transformation route of the Great Dao. Even if it wasn't suitable for the saints to cultivate, the saints had still saved up far too many ancient texts, and this included knowledge on the Great Dao of 11 body transformation systems of the 33 Heavenly Daos.

Ironically, the records that the saints possessed concerning human cultivation methods were far more detailed than the records possessed by the humans themselves. This was how the Good Fortune Saint Son was able to recognize the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

Lin Ming's breakthrough of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace caused the Good Fortune Saint Son to feel disbelief and fear at the same time. This Lin Ming was far too horrifying. By relying on his strength alone, he was able to forcibly shatter the shackles of the Heavenly Dao!

"So you had broken into the Nine Stars of the Heavenly Dao, no wonder you dared to make such a heavy bet in this battle with me. Your true cultivation has in actuality already surpassed that of a half-step Holy Lord! But even so, it is impossible for you to win!"

The Good Fortune Saint Son said, gritting his teeth.

He originally had been thinking of completely rolling over Lin Ming. Whether it was before he had used the Good Fortune Divine Art or after he had used the Good Fortune Divine Art, he had poured all of his terrifying strength into each strike in order to immediately settle the outcome of the battle, so he could prove just how great the disparity was between him and Lin Ming.

But afterwards, the Good Fortune Saint Son discovered just how tenacious Lin Ming really was. Even though he had been suppressed again and again, he was like a tough weed in the wind, uncrushable!

To completely overwhelm Lin Ming was already far too difficult.

He had to lengthen the fight, seeking flaws in Lin Ming's defenses and using up his strength!

"I can't hurry myself to victory. I've been pouring too much strength into each move, I must calm down first."

At this moment the Good Fortune Saint Son had already tossed away all thoughts of underestimating his opponent. He planned to use his attack speed and amazing strength to engage in an extended battle, using his rich combat experience to finally emerge victorious!

He was well aware that Lin Ming had also consumed a great deal of energy and even touched upon a wisp of his own life source. If Lin Ming wanted to receive his attacks, it wouldn't be easy for him at all!

Bang!

The power of good fortune began to gather within the Good Fortune Saint Son's hands once more.

The power of good fortune mixed with his astral essence, spreading into the surrounding space. For a time, the void around the black sword's blade began to shiver with mysterious Space Laws. And, these Space Laws caused the hearts of the martial artists present to tremble.

There was a saying that the sharpest object in the world was not swords or sabers but space itself.

The power of space could cut through all!

The Good Fortune Saint Son's heavy sword had no sharp edge to begin with. Although it was still extremely strong, it lacked razor sharpness. But now, the Good Fortune Saint Son took the Space Laws as the edge to make up for this. Moreover, the degree of sharpness far surpassed ordinary weapons!

Woosh!

The Good Fortune Saint Son's figure turned into a golden beam that shot forwards!

His speed was like a ray of light, so fast that it was hard to discern his presence.

The giant heavy sword was crazily swung about by the Good Fortune Saint Son. Wild astral essence and the power of good fortune stirred up a storm that swept through the world.

Endless yellow sands soared into the skies, forming an all annihilating sand rain in the air.

In that instant, the Good Fortune Saint Son slashed out dozens of times!

This sword strike speed wasn't too fast, but it couldn't be forgotten that what the Good Fortune Saint Son used was a True Divinity spirit treasure!

“You want to compare speed?”

Lin Ming's pupils shrank – speed had never been his weakness.

The power of the nine stars continued to pour into Lin Ming, causing his form to rapidly fluctuate. He grasped the golden long spear and reduced the range of the grandmist space to the surface of his skin in order to defend against the power of good fortune and also to resist the energy impact!

Ka ka ka ka ka!

The heavy sword fiercely collided with Lin Ming's golden spear! Each time, Lin Ming's arms would violently shake!

In that brutal and crazy sandstorm, after having the Good Fortune Saint Son's power of good fortune poured into it, it formed a tremendous pressure on Lin Ming's grandmist space.

“They've disappeared!”

“They're fighting it out in the sandstorm. Because they're too fast it's impossible to see them clearly, all I can see are blurry

afterimages!”

Most of the people watching this battle were young elites. With their eyes, they could not follow the speed of Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son.

They could only hear the sounds of horrifying explosions from the sandstorm, like endless billowing thunderclaps, enough to make one’s mind shake with fear!

In that intense collision, the amount of energy consumed in every breath of time was incomparably terrifying. Even an ordinary World King would soon be sucked dry of energy!

Although that crazily spinning golden sandstorm resembled a dream-like fantasy, the truth was that it was a sandstorm of hell. If someone with insufficient strength were to enter it they would be grinded down until even their bones were gone!

“Lin Ming...”

Outside the golden sandstorm, Xiao Moxian held her hands together, her ten fingers restlessly moving, her palms wet with sweat!

With her cultivation, she could clearly see what was happening to Lin Ming in that golden sandstorm!

Every time he fought with the Good Fortune Saint Son, he would withstand a tremendous pressure on his arms. Even blood would shoot out!

Seeing Lin Ming receive the barrage of intense strikes, Xiao Moxian’s eyes turned red and tears flowed out.

Not too far away from Xiao Moxian, Empyrean Demondawn could see his granddaughter’s reactions from the corner of his eyes. A strange and unspeakable feeling percolated in his heart.

If possible... he even hoped that Lin Ming could win.

But, could he do this?

From beginning until now, the Good Fortune Saint Son had occupied the winning side in this battle, continually suppressing Lin Ming. Even the fierce combat within the sandstorm was the Good Fortune Saint Son going on the offensive. Lin Ming was only defending!

And with the battle having reached such a heated state, even the defending side wouldn't have much strength left!

Chapter 1772 – The Might of the Spirit Bead

Although Lin Ming had consumed a great deal of energy, the Good Fortune Saint Son was the same!

In every collision, although Lin Ming's arms would be wetted with fresh blood and his meridians would break, he relied on his terrifying recovery ability to slowly restore the damage to his meridians.

This allowed Lin Ming to never be defeated. His tenacity exceeded the expectations of all present.

Woosh!

A heaven-shaking, earth-shattering sword strike cut through the endless sandstorm. This sword strike seemed to sunder the pillars that supported the world, and even the heavens seemed as if they would fall down!

The entire island was severed by this sword strike. An endless abyss formed, continuing for over 10,000 miles and stretching right into the sea!

The sea within the world of the Black Pagoda was countless hundreds of thousands of feet deep. Underneath the terrifying pressure, the wild sea tides gushed in, filling up the abyss.

Large tracts of land collapsed, turning into endless grains of sand that fell into the sea!

The Good Fortune Saint Son's sword strike had split apart all land for thousands of miles, the same as splitting a small planet in half!

The sandstorm began to calm down. But, the atmosphere entered into a state of unprecedented calm.

The Good Fortune Saint Son was flushed red and his breathing was rapid.

As for Lin Ming, even though his breath was gathered and steady, his entire body was still stained wet with blood.

The meridians in his arms were broken in innumerable places!

The golden spear in his hands was also covered with numerous dense sword marks!

These sword marks were shallow but it couldn't be forgotten that this golden spear itself was an Empyrean spirit treasure and was a weapon refined by an ancient Empyrean. Even so, it had been scarred with so many sword marks. From this one could see just how strong the Good Fortune Saint Son's attacks had been!

Although it seemed that the Good Fortune Saint Son had the upper hand, some people watching actually discovered that this wasn't as true as they thought.

"The strength of Lin Ming's mortal body isn't much worse than the Good Fortune Saint Son's..."

A human Empyrean said with shock.

Originally, people thought that because Lin Ming was a human martial artist and his cultivation was low, he wouldn't be able to last long against the continued onslaught of the Good Fortune Saint Son. But, the truth was that by relying on the horrifying toughness of his body, he had persisted the entire time!

In terms of enduring the continued consumption of strength, Lin Ming had taken the upper hand!

The Good Fortune Saint Son wielding a True Divinity spirit treasure from the start until now had caused him to expend a tremendous amount of strength. As for Lin Ming, he used an Empyrean spirit treasure and he focused on defending. Even if he had to take a small wound he would do so in order to conserve energy.

Over the course of this battle, Lin Ming would spend energy at a far slower pace than the Good Fortune Saint Son did!

Moreover, even though Lin Ming had opened the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace and affected his life source, the human Emphyreans discovered that although Lin Ming was slowly burning his life source, it didn't diminish at all!

“It is the Gate of Life...”

Emphyrean Divine Dream eerily said. Although humanity had lost records of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, they had still maintained inheritances about the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

The Gate of Life was an extremely important gate within the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. It brought with it the ability to regenerate one's life source and blood essence to a certain degree and built a solid foundation for Lin Ming to desperately release the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

“The tide of battle is slowly changing. If they continue to fight like this, Lin Ming will be on the winning side!”

Some human Emphyreans came to this nearly unbelievable conclusion. This was a completely unexpected result.

The decisive battle between the Good Fortune Saint Son and Lin Ming was like a long distance competition held in the mortal world. Lin Ming followed behind the Good Fortune Saint Son, allowing him to be in the lead first.

The Good Fortune Saint Son was strong and Lin Ming was also strong. However, he only fell behind the Good Fortune Saint Son by a little.

But during this time, Lin Ming had been secretly conserving his strength, planning to surpass the Good Fortune Saint Son in the final moment!

To force the Good Fortune Saint Son into this sort of situation had surpassed the imaginations of all present.

“Your Highness Wumo, stop hesitating!”

At this time, the angry sound transmission of a saint Emphyrean echoed in the Good Fortune Saint Son's ears.

With the fight having continued until now, it had been more than enough for Lin Ming to greatly show off his glory. Even though their saint race's Saint Son had a far higher cultivation than this human youth, he still hadn't been able to end the battle. This meant that their saint race's Saint Son was inferior to the young elites of humanity!

The Good Fortune Saint Son clenched his teeth. Suddenly, his aura completely condensed within his body. He looked at Lin Ming, his eyes blazing.

"You have done well! Your tactics, strength, everything you have has surpassed my imagination! I cannot help but acknowledge that you are the most terrifying opponent I have faced in my life. But even so, you will lose all the same!

"Originally, I didn't want to use this move..."

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, a dazzling light burst out from his chest. In the next moment, a startling scene occurred.

The Good Fortune Saint Son thrust his hand into his chest and pulled out a bloody bead!

This bead was dark and dense, emitting a thick black light. For a time, the skies were covered in chaos. All the martial artists present felt as if their hearts would be swallowed up by this chaos!

"Grandmist Spirit Bead!"

Some martial artists cried out in panic. Even Emphyreans also felt fear and apprehension upon facing this Grandmist Spirit Bead!

The Good Fortune Saint Son had finally used the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

The Good Fortune Saint Son had his pride. As the dignified Saint Son and also possessing a middle Holy Lord realm cultivation, he

should have been able to rely on his own strength to completely roll over this human martial artist that was much younger than he was.

However, he had failed again and again. The Good Fortune Saint Son had then given up on rolling over Lin Ming and decided to defeat him in a high intensity melee.

But, that plan also failed.

With that, the Good Fortune Saint Son had no choice but to bring out the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

After bringing out the Grandmist Spirit Bead, the Good Fortune Saint Son felt wretched in his heart. As the Saint Son, he couldn't defeat this human martial artist that had a lower cultivation, and even had to rely on the strength of the Grandmist Spirit Bead to obtain victory in the end. This was completely unreasonable!

Even if he won, it would still be a great loss of face!

However, winning was always better than losing.

"Lin Ming..." On the side of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Mo Eversnow and Mo Brightmoon both tensed up. The Good Fortune Saint Son was finally willing to go all-out. Would Lin Ming be able to withstand the attack of the Grandmist Spirit Bead?

Xiao Moxian's forehead dripped with sweat. Lin Ming had already been injured many times, and although the wounds weren't heavy, they had accumulated over time. Lin Ming may have possessed a formidable body, but it still wouldn't be easy for him.

And now, the Good Fortune Saint Son had summoned the Grandmist Spirit Bead. The battle was reaching its climax!

Lin Ming quietly stared at the spinning black bead. He took a deep breath.

It had finally appeared!

He had been continually keeping his final cards in hand all in order to contend with the Good Fortune Saint Son's Grandmist Spirit Bead. If he were to use all his master moves before the Good Fortune Saint Son took out the Grandmist Spirit Bead then he would have exhausted all his strength. Then, when the Good Fortune Saint Son did summon the Grandmist Spirit Bead, he could only sit and die!

The reason Lin Ming had such concerns was that no matter what happened, he didn't dare to use the Magic Cube to struggle with the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

The reason that the Good Fortune Saint Son could freely and openly use the Grandmist Spirit Bead was because he had the entire saint race supporting him from behind.

But, if Lin Ming were to use the Magic Cube, the consequences would be disastrous.

Lin Ming possessed the Magic Cube. This was a secret that no one knew besides him, Xiao Moxian, and Mo Eversnow knew. It was a world creation class divine artifact. It was enough to arouse the greed of the saint race's True Divinities, and especially the soul race's True Divinities!

Just the Black Dragon Spear alone was not enough for a True Divinity level powerhouse to desperately struggle for it.

But, the appearance of the Magic Cube might even force the spiritas and saints to enter into a temporary ceasefire. Then they could join forces to attack humanity and steal away the Magic Cube!

If so, the result would be him and humanity perishing together.

Thus, even if Lin Ming lost to the Good Fortune Saint Son in this battle, he still couldn't bring out the Magic Cube.

If Lin Ming couldn't use the Magic Cube, he would have to retain all his strongest cards in order to battle the Good Fortune Saint

Son's Grandmist Spirit Bead!

“So that is the Grandmist Spirit Bead! The Good Fortune Saint Son has finally laid down his arrogant heart. Lin Ming, he... is in danger...”

Most of the martial artists present had never seen the Grandmist Spirit Bead before. This was because nearly all who saw the Grandmist Spirit Bead with their own eyes had died!

Still, the name of this divine tool struck like a peal of thunder in their ears!

Most people didn't know of the existence of the Magic Cube or the Purple Card. To them, this Grandmist Spirit Bead was the number one divine tool to ever exist!

“What a terrifying aura. Even though I'm so far away and I'm not being targeted by the Grandmist Spirit Bead, I still feel my blood vitality tumbling in me, as if it's about to be sucked away by that bead!”

A human master said, panic-stricken. He had a half-step World King cultivation.

Even a half-step World King was still affected by the aura of the Grandmist Spirit Bead, feeling as if the flow of blood in their body would reverse.

Then, without a doubt, if the Good Fortune Saint Son were to attack this half-step World King with the Grandmist Spirit Bead, it would only take an instant for his body to collapse, turning into endless flesh and blood essence that was absorbed by the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

Not to mention one half-step World King, even if many half-step World Kings and even ordinary World Kings were gathered together, they would still be instantly slain by the Good Fortune Saint Son!

Such a result left one drowning in despair!

This was the might of a divine tool!

Chapter 1773 – The Eruption Within the Silence

Strong winds howled. The giant island had already been sundered apart. Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son faced each other in the skies, and between them the black Grandmist Spirit Bead floated, shimmering with a divine light as if it were a black sun, making one unable to look at it.

“Lin Ming, if you cannot win, then admit defeat. The tide flows in but it will also flow out. Your talent surpasses that of the Good Fortune Saint Son and you will definitely catch up to him in the future. Do not try to put on some brave front!”

At this time, Empyrean Vast Universe’s sound transmission echoed in Lin Ming’s ears, filled with a nervous and worried tone. After the Good Fortune Saint Son took out the Grandmist Spirit Bead, a heaven-shaking reversal in the battle had occurred!

“I thank you for your concern Senior, but this junior knows what he is doing.”

Lin Ming rapidly replied. His mind was completely focused on the Good Fortune Saint Son, staring at him with unblinking eyes.

Lin Ming could feel the terrifying strength of the Grandmist Spirit Bead. As the one facing the Good Fortune Saint Son, he had to bear the full brunt of the Grandmist Spirit Bead’s vast pressure!

All of his blood vitality and essence energy seemed to be affected by the Grandmist Spirit Bead, restlessly moving within his body as if everything wanted to rush out!

Lin Ming grimaced. He could faintly feel that after summoning the Grandmist Spirit Bead, the Good Fortune Saint Son had experienced a qualitative change.

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s ability to utilize the Grandmist Spirit Bead in truth surpassed Lin Ming’s ability to utilize the

Magic Cube!

This was also within reason. Because the Good Fortune Saint Son was a body transformation martial artist and the Grandmist Spirit Bead was also a divine body transformation treasure, the two of them complemented each other!

Moreover, the Good Fortune Saint Son had the guidance of the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign. Lin Ming simply couldn't compare with these advantages.

“Lin Ming, you have lost! Because with the blood energy support of the Grandmist Spirit Bead I can use my Sovereign Blood body metamorphosis! Do you know why, within the saint race that is filled with countless heroes, I alone have become the singular Good Fortune Saint Son? That is because my bloodline is the supreme Sovereign Bloodline. Out of all the bloodlines of the saints it is ranked number one!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son growled.

The saints were a race that possessed a variety of different bloodline variations. In this way, they were similar to the monster race. The monster race possessed the phoenix bloodline, hydra bloodline, black turtle bloodline, and so forth.

Each bloodline gave one a different corresponding talent and ability.

This was the same amongst the saints.

The most common and visible manifestation of a saint martial artist's bloodline to aid in their combat strength was – body metamorphosis!

A bloodline body metamorphosis would stimulate the greatest potential of a saint martial artist's mortal body, allowing their combat strength to increase by several times!

When Lin Ming fought Naqi, this was the also the same.

The reason that the Good Fortune Saint Son hadn't used his body metamorphosis so far in the battle was not because he wanted to save his strength but because his bloodline was simply far too formidable. Once he used his body metamorphosis, he would rapidly use up his energy and even affect his life source.

In addition, the Good Fortune Saint Son's weapon was a True Divinity spirit treasure. That meant that no matter how much energy the Good Fortune Saint Son poured into his weapon, the weapon would absorb all without reserve. The result of this was that the Good Fortune Saint Son would only be able to attack several times before exhausting his energy. If he couldn't defeat Lin Ming by then, the result could be imagined.

But now, with the support of the Grandmist Spirit Bead, everything was different.

The Good Fortune Saint Son could rely on support from the Grandmist Spirit Bead to maintain the Sovereign Blood body transformation for an extended period of time and defeat Lin Ming!

As he spoke, the power of good fortune within the world once more swept towards the Good Fortune Saint Son!

The great desert beneath them began to expand!

Even the sea was affected. Once the fish lurking in the sea were caught in the scope of the Good Fortune Divine Art, they all lost their strength and life and slowly floated up to the surface, dead.

Then, the bodies of these fish and sea beasts disintegrated, turning into a blood fog that was absorbed by the Good Fortune Saint Son.

The power of good fortune completely fused into the Good Fortune Saint Son's body. At that same time, the Grandmist Spirit Bead also burst out with brilliant black beams of light. Within this light was a billowing blood energy. It erupted from the Grandmist

Spirit Bead and poured into the body of the Good Fortune Saint Son.

For a time, the Good Fortune Saint Son's entire body was covered with a flaming gold divine light. His body emitted explosive crackling sounds and his tall figure began to grow!

His muscles inflated and golden scales covered his body. Strange runes were etched onto the surface of these scales, making them look like the scales of a dragon.

His hair also turned pure gold. From his elbows and knees, ferocious bone spikes jutted out, looking incomparably vicious!

After the Good Fortune Saint Son transformed, the power of his blood energy was like a roaring conflagration, burning into the deep blue skies!

“Hahaha! I can feel this power once more, what an intoxicating feeling! Soon, even without the help of the Grandmist Spirit Bead I will still possess this strength. At that time I will even be able to contend with a half-step Emphyrean!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son's head fell back as he roared out to the skies. His joints cracked again and again. His aura was like that of an unrivalled war god, unsurpassed in the world!

Seeing this scene, the human powerhouses all held their breath. Now, they were worried that Lin Ming would perish here!

Although there were many human Emphyreans present, the Good Fortune Saint Son after transforming was simply far too strong. Moreover, the Grandmist Spirit Bead was a spirit treasure that surpassed the boundary of True Divinity. They were all afraid that Lin Ming would be directly swallowed up by it and even an Emphyrean wouldn't be quick enough to save him.

The loss to humanity would be far too great!

“This damned Good Fortune Saint Son! His own strength wasn't enough to suppress Lin Ming so he has to bring out this Grandmist

Spirit Bead divine tool. If Lin Ming loses here, there is no justice at all!”

Some young human elites said as they gnashed their teeth.

The inside background of humanity was far too poor. Growing up, the young human elites were far too lacking compared to the young elites of the saints when they had to compare resources, inheritances, and other aspects.

But as everyone was worrying over Lin Ming, he actually took a deep breath and put the Purple Gold Spear back into his spatial ring.

He turned his hand and a black spear appeared in his hand. This spear was as heavy as a planet and its appearance alone caused the surrounding space to faintly twist.

This was the Black Dragon Spear!

Seeing Lin Ming suddenly take out the Black Dragon Spear, the young elites watching all felt their eyes go as round as full moons.

“Black Dragon Spear! Lin Ming finally took out that Black Dragon Spear, a peak True Divinity spirit treasure!”

A young elite cried out in alarm.

“Wasn’t it said that Lin Ming couldn’t use the Black Dragon Spear?”

“There should be some sort of limit, otherwise Lin Ming would have used it already!”

In battling the Good Fortune Saint Son, Lin Ming had cut off all roads of retreat and had resolved to fight to the end. Tactics, skills, strength, he used everything at his disposal. It was impossible for him to hold back his strength.

If the Black Dragon Spear appeared only now, that meant Lin Ming’s control of the spear was far from enough.

“Three moves... I can only use the Black Dragon Spear three

times...”

Lin Ming whispered to himself as he glared at the Good Fortune Saint Son’s altered form.

If he couldn’t beat the Good Fortune Saint Son in three moves, then all that awaited him was defeat!

“Haha! You want to use the Black Dragon Spear to face the Grandmist Spirit Bead? You are far too naïve! That spear is indeed a peak True Divinity spirit treasure, but just how much of its strength can you use? How many spear strikes can you thrust out? You have already used up far too much of your bodily strength. When you tried to fight me with that golden spear of yours, you barely managed to hold on as it was. Now that you’ve brought out the Black Dragon Spear, your defeat is imminent!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, he lifted his black sword and strode forwards.

After using the Grandmist Spirit Bead, the Good Fortune Saint Son had no more reservations. Since he had already lost face anyways, he might as well quickly settle this battle!

The Good Fortune Saint Son stepped forwards in space, one step at a time. As he did, his momentum grew stronger and stronger, his steps seeming to drum along with the hearts of those present.

“He is gathering his momentum!”

An Empyrean said. Through movements or attacks, one could gather their momentum, slowly pushing their strength to the limit and then striking out with the final fatal blow!

There were many specific martial skills that could achieve this effect, and it was clear that the Good Fortune Saint Son was doing so. If one couldn’t break his gathered momentum then they would have to face a terrifying attack.

For the current Lin Ming, that meant defeat!

As for Lin Ming, he actually grew more and more silent. He even closed his eyes, constraining all of his aura to his body so he resembled an ancient bell.

One that was extremely showy and one that was extremely restrained, the two martial artists formed a sharp contrast with each other.

In that moment, the terrifying aura that the Good Fortune Saint Son sent out completely surrounded Lin Ming.

This was a completely crushing momentum!

The Emphyreans present all burned with anxiousness!

Pressing forwards a step at a time, the Good Fortune Saint Son's momentum had nearly reached the peak. A grin appeared on the corners of his lips – he was almost ready to attack.

But in this instant, the silent Lin Ming suddenly erupted!

All of the energies within his inner world, in that moment, poured into the Asura blood that was sealed in his body!

An indescribably terrifying fighting intent shot out from Lin Ming's body!

Piki paka!

Lin Ming's entire body emitted explosive crackling sounds. The boundless and vigorous Asura power rushed into Lin Ming's skin and muscles like a raging tide. In that moment, it was like a True Dragon was reviving within him!

For a time, the mystical power of Laws dissipated into the air, surging around Lin Ming's body.

His body began to grow taller and the lines of his muscles grew even more perfect. His hair turned as red as blood. Even his looks changed, becoming far more resolute, far more murderous!

A limitless furiously raging aura stormed out from his body. After this transformation, he was like an Asura that had climbed

out from the depths of hell!

The power of the mysterious Asura Laws condensed on Lin Ming's face, turning into Law curse seals. Black dragon scales jutted out from his skin, forming a solid layer of armor!

Chi chi chi!

Thunder and fire howled out from within his inner world, twining around the black dragon scale armor, making him seem like a war god of thunder and fire.

And behind Lin Ming, Law runes and mystical strengths condensed, forming a massive Asura phantom. This Asura phantom had three heads and six arms, each arm grasping a different weapon as it blocked out the skies.

An incalculable and majestic fighting intent erupted from the Asura phantom. This fighting intent completely overwhelmed the momentum gathered by the Good Fortune Saint Son, instead forming a counter suppression!

In just an instant, all of the Good Fortune Saint Son's gathered momentum had shattered!

This is...

Whether it was the human Emphyreans or the masters of the monster and demon races, or whether it was the saints present or the young elites present, all of them stared with utter disbelief at Lin Ming.

Lin Ming, he... could also undergo body metamorphosis!?

Body metamorphosis was not just a change in appearance. The main factor was that Lin Ming's strength took a tremendous leap forwards! In terms of momentum, he even suppressed the Good Fortune Saint Son!

Seeing this scene, the Monster Emperor gulped, his throat twitching. He looked at Emphyrean Demondawn with incredulous

eyes and said. “I... why do I feel that Lin Ming’s body metamorphosis is... is even stronger than the Good Fortune Saint Son’s Sovereign Blood body metamorphosis that he relied upon the Grandmist Spirit Bead to use? How is this possible?”

Chapter 1774 – Peak Showdown

After galvanizing the Asura blood within him, it wasn't just Lin Ming's strength that had increased, but there was also a world-shaking change in his aura.

At the start, Lin Ming's aura was incomparably swift and relentless, carrying with it an unstoppably firm will. It seemed as if no matter what stood in front of him he could still pierce through it.

But after utilizing the Asura blood, Lin Ming's aura had become as fathomless as the bloody seas of hell, carrying with it a terrifying killing intent!

Even for the many masters present, even Great World Kings, when they faced Lin Ming they felt their minds and bodies be invaded by that vast killing intent, nearly causing them to suffocate as they gasped for breath.

“Lin Ming... still had such a hidden card? From the start he had kept back this last resort in order to deal with the Good Fortune Saint Son's Grandmist Spirit Bead!”

Many human Emphyreans suddenly realized.

The reason Lin Ming had been suppressed by the Good Fortune Saint Son since the start was not because he was weak, but because he was saving his strength and energy.

The Good Fortune Saint Son's Grandmist Spirit Bead had long since been factored into his plan!

When he challenged the Good Fortune Saint Son at the Monster Emperor's longevity feast, this wasn't an impulsive decision he had made on the spot. Rather, he had come up with a thorough strategy and had been gathering his momentum all this time for this challenge!

This was the only reason he dared to recklessly bet everything he

had!

After understanding this, everyone felt frightened and awed. This young man Lin Ming was just completely incomprehensible. Just when they thought they understood everything about him, they realized that what they knew was only the tip of the iceberg.

After not seeing him for many years, he left everyone's line of sight and when he returned he soared into the heavens once more!

"What a terrifying youth... if he continues to grow, it's certain he will become a True Divinity..."

The Monster Emperor said with a heavy sigh as he placed a hand on Empyrean Demondawn's shoulder.

Lin Ming had even been able to shatter the shackles of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace with his own strength. To create another miracle and break through the realm of True Divinity, that shouldn't be difficult for Lin Ming at all.

Empyrean Demondawn remained silent. He couldn't help but admit that Lin Ming was the most terrifying youth he had ever seen in his life. Even the Good Fortune Saint Son was far inferior to him!

At just 100 years old, he had begun to show his towering might and potential. If it weren't for the great calamity of humanity, he would absolutely become a character like Empyrean Divine Seal from 3.6 billion years ago, perhaps even surpassing him!

Thinking of this, Empyrean Demondawn's heart trembled.

Empyrean Divine Seal... didn't he also appear during a great calamity?

Perhaps... to Lin Ming, this great calamity wasn't a disaster, but might actually be... a lucky chance!

As long as he could withstand the great calamity then Lin Ming would obtain an unbelievable advantage. He would be a phoenix

reborn through nirvana, soaring to unimaginable heights!

“Perhaps Xian’er should really be with him...”

Empyrean Demondawn quietly thought to himself.

He thought... that perhaps... he had made the wrong choice...

But no matter what, he couldn’t rely on his own subjective judgment to decide these matters and gamble the future of his people.

Even if Lin Ming could survive the great calamity and become a True Divinity, that didn’t mean that his demon race would be equally able to survive the great calamity with Lin Ming. Oftentimes, when a peerless genius arose, the influences that they grew up with would experience unprecedented catastrophes. This was because the inside background of these influences was far too lacking and they couldn’t withstand the destiny that these unrivalled geniuses brought with them. In the end, all that awaited them was doom and destruction.

Empyrean Demondawn didn’t believe that the monster and demon races possessed such a background.

At this time, in the skies, the Good Fortune Saint Son was beginning his attack.

The Grandmist Spirit Bead hung high above his head. Countless ribbons of black light flowed out, sealing the surrounding space.

“Lin Ming!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s eyes were cruel and vicious. Facing Lin Ming, he already felt a deep sense of frustration!

Originally, this should have been a battle that he easily won no matter what. However, with things having come this far, he had even taken out the Grandmist Spirit Bead but still wasn’t able to suppress Lin Ming. This caused the Good Fortune Saint Son to be enraged.

“I will kill you!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son clenched his jaws. Towards this person known as Lin Ming who completely suppressed him in terms of talent, the Good Fortune Saint Son desperately wanted to destroy him!

Woosh woosh woosh –

More and more black silk ribbons appeared. This was the Grandmist Spirit Bead’s force field. After being enveloped in this force field, Lin Ming felt the blood vitality of his body gushing out and even the power of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace was greatly limited.

Grandmist Spirit Bead... it was truly worthy of being regarded as the highest rank divine tools in existence. Even Lin Ming, who had an extremely solid foundation of blood energy, still found this enormous pressure difficult to withstand.

Then, at this time, the Good Fortune Saint Son moved!

His body hurtled forwards. The golden power of good fortune erupted from his body like a volcano, dyeing the endless skies a glorious morning gold!

Scorching hot power swept through the blue skies. It was like a golden sun had shattered in the skies, turning into endless rays of golden light!

Although this was the Good Fortune Divine Art, after using the Sovereign Blood body metamorphosis, the Good Fortune Saint Son’s utilization of the Good Fortune Divine Art was completely incomparable to before!

Seeing this scene, Lin Ming also no longer held back.

He opened the Heretical God Force to the limit. Behind him, the massive phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared once more. Its vast power poured itself into the Black Dragon Spear.

This Black Dragon Spear was a True Divinity spirit treasure. No matter how much power Lin Ming poured into it, it would welcome all without reserve!

Perhaps even stimulating 10% of the Black Dragon Spear's strength would be enough to suck Lin Ming dry of energy!

At the fifth level of the final trial, Lin Ming had only used one move with the Black Dragon Spear to crush the Undying Polar Ice.

For that one move, the strength Lin Ming poured into the Black Dragon Spear was nearly equal to half his total energy.

“First spear!”

Lin Ming grasped the Black Dragon Spear. Dozens of billions of jins of strength erupted from within him. Strength rose from his waist. Blood vessels bulged on his arms. With hands as heavy as a mountain, he thrust the spear straight out!

Behind Lin Ming, the giant Asura phantom fused into his body. Asura Law runes wildly danced in the air. In order to conserve as much strength as possible, Lin Ming used the power of the Asura Laws to stimulate movement of the Black Dragon Spear.

Rah - !

The Black Dragon Spear's clarion cry rang out, like a dragon roaring into the deep blue skies!

The Good Fortune Saint Son's black sword collided with Lin Ming's spear!

An unimaginably violent force erupted, tearing the surrounding space to shreds!

The mortal bodies of the two opponents were as solid as divine iron. In such a violent collision, anything that wasn't at least an Empyrean spirit treasure would be turned into ash. As for the energy waves, they blasted out onto the bodies of the two with metallic ringing sounds, forcefully withstood. Even the space

storms that swept out were stiffly shouldered all the same.

Kacha!

With a loud explosion, the Good Fortune Saint Son's black sword light was stiffly torn apart by Lin Ming's Black Dragon Spear!

The Black Dragon Spear moved forwards with unstoppable force, pushing straight through!

Lin Ming's right arm sank and dozens of spear lights shot out from the Black Dragon Spear. They were like massive mountains, locking down the heavens!

The Good Fortune Saint Son had immediately fallen into an encirclement of Lin Ming's spear lights!

"Lin Ming has the upper hand!"

Some human Emphyreans cried out in shock. They never imagined that Lin Ming's strike would actually break through the Good Fortune Saint Son's sword light, and even soon hit his body!

"Scales of the Sovereign Blood!"

Seeing Lin Ming's spear thrust towards him, the Good Fortune Saint Son bellowed out loud. The golden scales covering his body began to emit a blinding radiance. He had actually chosen to forcefully withstand Lin Ming's spear strike!

Although 80-90% of Lin Ming's attack power had been blocked by the black sword light, the remaining 10-20% was still something that would not be easy to resist!

If the Good Fortune Saint Son chose to withstand this strike with his body he would absolutely be injured!

In that moment, Lin Ming's strength gushed out. The True Dragon blood within him began to boil over! The two Dao Palaces within him erupted with an incredible strength again and again!

As he struck out with the Black Dragon Spear, he vigorously pulled back his spear and thrust out nine times, using the skill of

the Hundred Layered Waves to superimpose the strength of these nine spear strikes together!

These nine spears strikes had no energy poured into them and were used with Lin Ming's bodily strength alone. This was because Lin Ming had just used his first move and it was impossible for him to summon the strength for the second move too quickly. Thus, he could only use his bodily strength to stiffly stab out his spear several more times to increase the might of the attack; this was already the limit of what he could do.

Kacha!

The Black Dragon Spear heavily smashed into the Good Fortune Saint Son's chest.

The horrifying striking power of a peak True Divinity spirit treasure was hard to imagine! Even though Lin Ming's spear strike had been weakened again and again, it still cracked apart the Good Fortune Saint Son's protective astral essence and shattered his golden scales, causing him to vomit a massive amount of blood!

"The Good Fortune Saint Son has been injured!"

Whether it was the human guests or the martial artists from the monster and demon races, they all gasped in shock. Ever since the battle started, this was the first time that the Good Fortune Saint Son had been injured!

Moreover, this was not a minor wound, but a severe injury that caused the Good Fortune Saint Son to vomit blood. Lin Ming with his half-step Holy Lord cultivation had actually forced the Good Fortune Saint Son into such a situation. Moreover, the Good Fortune Saint Son had even used his Sovereign Blood body metamorphosis as well as having summoned the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

The body-metamorphosized Lin Ming was far too terrifying. He was like an Asura of hell. Gods who blocked his way would be cut

down, buddhas who blocked his way would be slain!

Chapter 1775 – Another Miraculous Move

Pa!

The bloodstained Good Fortune Saint Son suddenly grabbed onto Lin Ming's spear shaft. After activating his supreme Sovereign Blood body metamorphosis and also using the Scales of the Sovereign Blood, his defensive ability had reached a terrifying degree. Even though he forcefully withstood Lin Ming's attack and had been injured to the point of spitting out blood, the spear hadn't pierced through his body.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. The Black Dragon Spear was like a living True Dragon in his hands, constantly breaking into the Good Fortune Saint Son's protective astral essence!

With both sides deadlocked, the Good Fortune Saint Son lifted the black heavy sword with one hand and fiendishly grinned.

“Lin Ming, you're dead!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son's voice echoed in Lin Ming's ears. Lin Ming was suddenly startled. From behind, he could feel a thick killing intent!

“Lin Ming, be careful!” Xiao Moxian cried out in alarm.

The many human Emphyreans were also tense. At that time, a sharp black light was shooting straight towards Lin Ming from behind. And the center of the black light was the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

If Lin Ming continued to thrust his spear he could undoubtedly heavily wound the Good Fortune Saint Son, but at the same time he would also be struck by the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

If Lin Ming was struck by the Grandmist Spirit Bead, the injuries it would cause to his body could be imagined!

“Take back the spear and defend!”

Empyrean Vast Universe’s sound transmission crackled like thunder in Lin Ming’s ears!

He originally thought that the Good Fortune Saint Son seemed strangely weak in his collision with Lin Ming just now, but now it seemed that the reason was because he had split off a portion of his strength to control the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

The Good Fortune Saint Son would attack Lin Ming from the front and then use the Grandmist Spirit Bead to sneak attack him from behind, placing him in a pincer attack!

In this situation, even if Lin Ming took back his spear to defend, he had just attacked and his true essence was in a mess. He would still suffer heavy losses to the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

How the fight progressed after that could be imagined!

But if Lin Ming didn’t take back his spear to defend, the situation would be even worse. Only the heavens would know what consequences Lin Ming would suffer after being struck by the full strength attack of the Grandmist Spirit Bead. At worst, Lin Ming could even die here! Compared to death, simply losing to the Good Fortune Saint Son was much better.

This was the Good Fortune Saint Son’s sure-kill plan. With this attack, Lin Ming would likely lose. This was a truly vicious attack!

However, at this time Lin Ming seemed as if he simply didn’t hear Empyrean Vast Universe’s sound transmission. He continued to hold onto the Black Dragon Spear as before, thrusting it straight towards the Good Fortune Saint Son’s chest, utterly disregarding the Grandmist Spirit Bead that was hurtling towards him.

Within the brutal waves of energy, Lin Ming exuded a dense killing intent. The Asura phantom behind him clawed at the air like a demonic spirit trying to rip apart the skies!

“You... do you really want to die?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son was shocked. He never imagined that Lin Ming would be so ruthless and would continue attacking him even at the cost of being heavily wounded by the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

Seeing 90% of his own protective astral essence being broken by Lin Ming, the Good Fortune Saint Son's eyes flashed with a vicious light. He fiercely said, "Good, then if you want to die let me help you. Even if I have to withstand this attack the most I will suffer is a severe wound!"

The Good Fortune Saint Son grit his teeth, revolving the little amount of strength he had left to the limit!

"The one dying is you!" Lin Ming fiercely grinned.

Puff!

The Good Fortune Saint Son spat out a mouthful of blood as the Black Dragon Spear thrust through his chest. Then, he grabbed onto the Black Dragon Spear's shaft, looking at Lin Ming like he was looking at someone already dead.

After using all his energy in this strike, Lin Ming absolutely wouldn't be able to dodge the attack from the Grandmist Spirit Bead. And, his injuries would be far more severe!

It was even possible that the Grandmist Spirit Bead's strike would greatly damage Lin Ming's blood vitality and leave behind hidden wounds that hindered his future achievements. These thoughts made the Good Fortune Saint Son feel even better!

But as the black light of the Grandmist Spirit Bead was about to strike Lin Ming's back, a figure rushed out from Lin Ming's inner world!

This figure was similar to Lin Ming before he activated his body metamorphosis. The figure wore black clothes and its blood vitality soared into the heavens, billowing into the skies like a rocket!

“What? This is...”

In that instant, it seemed as if Lin Ming had split into two. Everyone’s eyes widened. Just what was happening?

Woosh!

As this black figure appeared, a black wheel appeared under it. This was Lin Ming’s Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel. And in the hands of this black figure was the Purple Gold Spear that Lin Ming had been using before!

This black-clothed figure that suddenly appeared was Lin Ming’s avatar – the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone!

The Essence spirit Embryo Stone revolved its astral essence to its limits, combining it with the horrifying blood vitality that had been tempered within it for billions and billions of years. It grasped the Purple Gold Spear and shot towards the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

Kacha!

The Purple Gold Spear in the Essence Spirit Embryo’s hands smashed into the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

In that moment, the originally not too flexible Purple Gold Spear tightly curved, seeming as if it would break apart at any moment!

The arms of the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone exploded with blood shooting into the wind!

And once this blood shot out, it was all absorbed by the Grandmist Spirit Bead, making for an extremely ghostly and macabre sight.

For a time, energy erupted outwards. Behind Lin Ming, a violent detonation swept out, the raging strength like tides in a storm, flushing into Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son and causing them both to tumble away.

The Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was the essence energy avatar

personally refined by the Asura Road Master!

Even if the Grandmist Spirit Bead was a peerless divine tool, the Good Fortune Saint Son could only bring out a limited amount of its strength. In the fierce collision, the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone had only been struck to the point of losing blood.

And a part of the avatar's essence energy had also been absorbed by the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

But this wasn't a problem at all. The essence energy could be restored through the Myriad Demon Karmic Wheel by sacrificing some of the souls within it.

Because the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone had moved to block over 99% of the Grandmist Spirit Bead's attack power, Lin Ming hadn't suffered from the shockwaves at all.

As the young elites witnessed this, all of them were dazed. They didn't know just what words to say.

As for the Good Fortune Saint Son, he said with an incredulous voice, "How is this possible... how could you possibly have such a terrifying flesh and blood avatar!"

The Good Fortune Saint Son had clearly seen that the appearance of the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone was the exact same as Lin Ming's. This was undoubtedly Lin Ming's avatar!

But the avatar's body contained a terrifying blood vitality, one that was even greater than the Good Fortune Saint Son's by an unbelievably large margin. He simply couldn't believe this was possible!

At this time, Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son had briefly exhausted themselves of energy. They lost their balance in the air and were sent flying away by the wild fluctuations of energy.

The Gold Fortune Saint Son tried to adjust his breathing and blood vitality, wanting to summon enough astral essence to attack

Lin Ming once more.

Lin Ming simply sneered.

From his inner world, another figure shot out!

This figure wore purple clothes and a vast soul force gushed out from its body, as if it were a fathomless abyss of soul force. It formed a sharp contrast with the previously black-clothed Lin Ming!

“What!?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s eyes nearly popped out of his head.

All of the martial artists present cried out in shock, “There’s another one!?”

This purple-clothed figure was naturally the second avatar – the Soul Springs Divine Embryo!

This Soul Springs Divine Embryo stood atop a purple wheel – the Myriad Essence Reincarnation Wheel. It grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and hurtled straight towards the Good Fortune Saint Son!

In terms of defensive power, the Soul Springs Divine Embryo was far inferior to the Essence Spirit Embryo Stone. But, its attacks were far more strange and cunning, nearly impossible to guard against!

The Good Fortune Saint Son could barely believe his own eyes. The Soul Springs Divine Embryo was aiming its spear at his chest, and the point where it aimed was where Lin Ming had wounded him before!

In Lin Ming’s battle against the Good Fortune Saint Son he used every method he could, taking advantage of all possibilities to add wounds upon wounds.

Seeing this spear point about to pierce him, the Good Fortune Saint Son’s face turned as pale as paper! Because he had exhausted his strength in the last attack he hadn’t been able to summon more

astral essence. In other words, he couldn't resist this attack!

Puff!

The Phoenix Blood Spear pierced into the Good Fortune Saint Son. The Good Fortune Saint Son's chest collapsed inwards. However, his mortal body had been tempered innumerable times and was fused with almost endless essence, making it as hard as divine iron. Even though the Phoenix Blood Spear penetrated into his chest, it still wasn't able to tear through his heart!

"That was close... but it seems this avatar isn't too strong..."

The Good Fortune Saint Son immediately thought. But before he could rejoice, he felt an agonizing pain within his spiritual sea. The Phoenix Blood Spear contained a spiritual strike that was attacking him like a hidden viper!

The Soul Springs Divine Embryo's strike had contained a soul attack!

"Ahhh!"

The Good Fortune Saint Son screamed out loud, his body shaking. The pain brought through a soul attack was several times that of a physical attack. The Good Fortune Saint Son grabbed his head, fiercely struggling with himself.

"Die!"

Lin Ming had recovered his strength again in the several breaths of time he had. He grasped the Black Dragon Spear and attacked the Good Fortune Saint Son once more!

When his main body used the Black Dragon Spear he could use three moves total – this was the second!

For a time, joyful dragon and phoenix phantoms appeared behind Lin Ming. In that moment, his aura climbed to new heights!

Chapter 1776 – Victory or Defeat

From within Lin Ming's inner world, wild true essence and astral essence erupted. A dazzling brilliance covered the skies, as if a sun was exploding within him, causing everyone to close their eyes from the brightness.

Behind Lin Ming, nine massive stars appeared once more. Their vast starlight poured down like a waterfall, converging into Lin Ming's body!

Paka paka!

Lin Ming's joints released crackling explosive sounds. He bit down on his lip and spat out blood essence, brilliantly burning it!

By combusting his blood essence through the Gate of Life, Lin Ming's strength rapidly climbed to the peak, soon approaching that of ten dragons!

The scattered wounds marring Lin Ming's body also began to rapidly regenerate. In that moment, as he grasped the Black Dragon Spear, his long hair recklessly fluttering in the wind as he stood proud in the skies, he seemed full of an invincible might!

"This brat!" Empyrean Demondawn took a deep breath, a trace of fear and shock in his eyes. Lin Ming was just far too terrifying. In his battle with the Good Fortune Saint Son, he had experienced a brutal prolonged fight and had consumed a mind-boggling amount of energy, and his meridians and blood vessels had been torn in countless areas. Even so, in the final moments he was still able to erupt with such an overwhelming level of strength.

As for the Good Fortune Saint Son, he had been severely wounded by Lin Ming to the point of vomiting blood!

This was the saint race, a race renowned throughout the 33 Heavens for their body transformation technique. Out of all the races, they possessed the number one mortal bodily strength and

endurance. By relying on their mortal bodies alone, they could struggle with True Dragons!

Yet at the end, Lin Ming's endurance and physical strength actually surpassed that of the Saint Son.

How could Empyrean Demondawn not be amazed?

"Lin Ming!"

Facing this spear, the Good Fortune Saint Son gnashed his teeth.

His current situation was far worse than Lin Ming's. His blood vitality was in a chaotic mess and his organs were damaged in many places. The astral essence around him had scattered and he could gather less than 50%.

All he could do now was rely on the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

The Good Fortune Saint Son roared out loud. He suddenly bit down on the tip of his tongue and burnt a wisp of his blood essence!

Seeing this, the entire audience of martial artists was left bewildered.

The Good Fortune Saint Son had been forced by Lin Ming to burn his blood essence!

Although the Good Fortune Saint Son's supreme Sovereign Blood was incomparably powerful, that didn't mean he had the ability to willfully burn it as he pleased. Once he burned a little, it meant he had that much less. And, the Good Fortune Saint Son's bloodline was extremely special. Once he burned some of his blood essence it would be immensely problematic to make up for. This move clearly indicated that the Good Fortune Saint Son had gone all out.

Hu –

The Grandmist Spirit Bead fiercely spun, creating a dark red vortex. The Good Fortune Saint Son spat burning blood essence into the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

The Grandmist Spirit Bead then emitted an increasingly brilliant red light!

“I will swallow all of your flesh and blood essence energy!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son had bet everything on this. He poured the totality of his strength into this attack.

His remaining strength was clearly less than Lin Ming's. He could only use the Grandmist Spirit Bead to make up for this deficiency.

The moment that the Grandmist Spirit Bead shot out, Lin Ming also attacked!

The Heretical God Force erupted. A tyrannical and savage power of thunder and fire turbulently poured into the Black Dragon Spear.

The spear thrust out. Like a mysterious vortex, all of the light in the skies was swallowed up by this spear, immediately causing the world to darken.

Everyone was shrouded in this darkness. Only the Black Dragon Spear in Lin Ming's hands remained blindingly brilliant!

Hu – hu – hu – !

The maddening aura of the Asura Great Dao condensed. The surrounding space began to shatter like glass, large tracts of space collapsing in on itself.

Lin Ming's spear strike already contained the charm of the Gate of Laws' Black Asura's final strike. This spear seemed as if it could pierce through the entire universe!

This was the power of the Asura Laws, as horrifying as the abyss of hell!

Lin Ming's momentum was like a rainbow. A giant Asura phantom formed around him. With the support of this Asura phantom, Lin Ming struck out at the Good Fortune Saint Son!

And at the same time, two figures flew towards Lin Ming from

two sides. Of these two figures, one wore purple clothes and one wore black clothes; they were Lin Ming's two avatars. They each held onto their spear, sending out their all-out attacks, completely fusing together with Lin Ming's strike.

This heaven-shaking spear light smashed into the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

Kacha!

An earth-shattering explosion burst out. The Grandmist Spirit Bead violently trembled. The surrounding space was like glass smashed with a hammer, all of it shattering to pieces!

Countless Asura Law runes flashed out from the destroyed space like stars.

“Retreat! Quickly retreat!”

Some martial artists cried out in alarm. In the face of such terrifying strength, even if they stood a hundred miles away they would still be swallowed up and annihilated!

But at this time, the human and monster races both had Emphyreans take action. They set up shimmering light barriers that blocked the dreadful shockwaves of energy.

The energy crashed into the Emphyreans' light barriers. After causing them to fiercely shake, it returned like a lowering tide. The endless sand and sea water was swept into the air where it instantly disintegrated into the finest powder before scattering through the world.

For a time, it was like a massive meteor had crashed into the island. The entire island had been hollowed out and a crazy amount of water vapor soared upwards, rapidly condensing into dark clouds in the skies before falling back down like an endless rainstorm!

Endless sea water gushed in, filling up the titanic crater in the center of the island. Waves roared and ceaseless rain poured,

making it seem like the end of the world.

“What happened?”

Many young elites looked at each other in dismay. They hadn't been able to clearly see the results of the final strike.

Someone looked at the many surrounding Emphyreans. All they saw was that there were several human Emphyreans who were even shivering.

Among these people were Emphyrean Vast Universe and Emphyrean Traceless. The two of them had clenched their fists so hard that blue veins were visible and their knuckles had turned white. It was like space itself was breaking beneath their grasp!

After their cultivation reached the Emphyrean realm, there was little that could cause them to lose their composure like this. The reason they had such an intense reaction, even shaking, was because their excitement had reached the limit. In their eyes there was nothing but absolute disbelief, interwoven with a zealous joy and trepidation!

Few understood the situation as well as they did. Humanity was lost in an eternal night, drowning in sorrow and misery without an end in sight. To them, this battle between the Good Fortune Saint Son and Lin Ming was of monumental importance!

This duel was enough to ignite humanity's flames of hope!

“Could it be...”

Seeing the response of the human Emphyreans, the hearts of the young elites present trembled. They turned their heads and looked towards the saint Emphyrean.

Not too far away, the saint Emphyrean floated high in the void. Even within the endless drops of falling sea water, not a single one was able to touch him. However, his complexion had become dark and gloomy enough to drip water!

The response of the saint Empyrean had confirmed their guesses.

“Lin Ming... won... he won!?”

As this thought flashed through all of the young human elites' minds, the heavy rain finally finished falling. In the boundless mist, there was only a single proud figure remaining. This figure grasped the Black Dragon Spear, his long hair slicked back through the rain.

This person was Lin Ming!

And opposite Lin Ming, the Good Fortune Saint Son had disappeared in the endless mist, having completely vanished from sight.

As if... he had sunk into the sea...

Chapter 1777 – Change in the Inner World

“Your Highness Wumo!”

The saint Empyrean’s complexion was ugly. His figure flashed and he instantly appeared in front of Lin Ming.

Shua!

The saint Empyrean glared at Lin Ming. The two of them were only several miles apart. To an Empyrean, this distance could be covered in less than a thousandth of a split second.

This caused the human Empyreans present to tense up. Immediately, the energy fields of several human Empyreans covered Lin Ming to deter against any and all possibilities. They were afraid that this saint Empyrean would turn mad and suddenly attack Lin Ming.

“Humph.”

The saint Empyrean coldly coughed. He flew down, shooting into the sea like an arrow.

Bang!

The sea waves splashed up hundreds of feet high before gradually dying down.

After several breaths of time, the sea waves exploded once more. The saint Empyrean flew nonstop from the sea. In his left hand was the dim Grandmist Spirit Bead and in his right hand was the Good Fortune Saint Son who no longer resembled a person at all.

In that final collision with Lin Ming, the Good Fortune Saint Son’s body had been cracked apart in countless places. His right hand dangled uselessly at his side and it was clear all his bones there were broken. There were only a few muscles and meridians still connecting it.

On his body, his golden scales had cracked open and blood flowed

out. This blood was also gold in color; this was the Good Fortune Saint Son's source blood from his Sovereign Blood body metamorphosis.

This sort of blood was several times heavier than mercury. As it flowed out, no sea waves or rain was able to wash it away.

The Good Fortune Saint Son... had been defeated!

Even though he had used the fifth level of the Good Fortune Divine Art, even though he had finally summoned the Grandmist Spirit Bead and released his Sovereign Blood body metamorphosis, even though he didn't hesitate to burn his blood essence and put forth every single one of his skills, in the end he had been defeated by Lin Ming!

He had not been defeated because he had underestimated his opponent; he had poured forth the entirety of his martial arts skills. The reason he had lost was because he was weaker than Lin Ming!

"I can't... believe this!"

The Monster Emperor stood high in the air. Facing the violent waves, his mind inexplicably shook.

"His speed and strength are without flaws and his utilization of Laws has reached the peak. Even his mortal body is perfect to the extreme, no worse than that of the saint race's Saint Son. In time, when Lin Ming's cultivation reaches large success, just who will be able to stop him?"

The Monster Emperor couldn't help but think to himself.

Lin Ming's age couldn't be compared to the Good Fortune Saint Son's at all. The difference in the levels of talent couldn't be called a minor difference, but a disparity further apart than the clouds and mud!

If things continued at this rate, Lin Ming wouldn't even need 200 years before he could fight with an Empyrean!

At that time, without accident, Lin Ming's cultivation wouldn't even be at the World King realm.

To fight an Empyrean before even reaching the World King realm, this was a terrifying prospect!

“Demondawn...” The Monster Emperor turned to look at Empyrean Demondawn. Empyrean Demondawn was also left speechless.

In this world, if there could be said to be someone who could resist the invasion of a race alone, then perhaps that person would be Lin Ming.

Empyrean Demondawn looked at Lin Ming. All the human and monster Empyreans, all of the young elites present, everyone turned to look at Lin Ming.

Within their shining eyes was awe and fear, admiration and excitement, all the spectrum of emotions flashing in them.

Today, Lin Ming had written his own legend.

This would be an event recorded in the annals of history. If humanity still persisted for another 3.6 billion years, then after that time the ancient texts of humanity would record Lin Ming's name, possibly even describing him with more words than Empyrean Divine Seal!

Perhaps even if humanity were to perish and the saints were to rewrite history with their own illustrious victories and merits, Lin Ming would be the one point they couldn't erase!

The vapor in the air became increasingly light. Lin Ming was covered in a faint misty light, and around this light fluttered endless Asura Law fragments. The two Asura wheels still slowly spun beneath Lin Ming's feet.

At this time, Lin Ming was heavily wounded. The bones in his left arm were completely shattered and his organs and meridians were broken in many places. Fresh blood flowed out from his body,

slowly washed away by the thick watery mist and rain.

His true essence, astral essence, and spirit essence had been used up. Even the combat efficiency of his two avatars had reached near zero.

Even so, in the end Lin Ming was the one still flying in the air and the Good Fortune Saint Son had already fallen unconscious.

Puff!

Lin Ming's body shook and he spat out a mouthful of blood. He shivered and the Asura Law runes around him flashed with a dazzling light.

“Big Brother Lin...”

Xiao Moxian's heart tightened. Not too far away, Mo Eversnow and Mo Brightmoon were gripped with fear. They found it hard to restrain themselves from rushing forwards.

Although Lin Ming had defeated the Good Fortune Saint Son, he had still withstood many terrifying attacks. If these attacks accumulated, who knew what their effects on Lin Ming would be.

Maybe even though he was standing, the truth was that he was grievously wounded within and he was nothing but a lamp that had run out of oil.

Seeing Lin Ming's condition, the saint Emphyrean sneered.

“Humph! The Grandmist Spirit Bead's attack isn't that easy to resist. Even if you block the frontal attack of the Grandmist Spirit Bead, your life source will still be affected and you will lose a tremendous amount of blood vitality. It isn't strange for there to be hidden wounds left behind!”

In this battle, the Good Fortune Saint Son had combusted a wisp of his blood essence but still wasn't able to defeat Lin Ming. Instead, Lin Ming was the one to obtain victory and glory. The saint Emphyrean was naturally unhappy about this.

But as he saw the changes in Lin Ming's situation, he finally found something to rejoice over.

The saint Empyrean's words caused the hearts of many people to skip a beat. Out of essence, energy, and divine, the Grandmist Spirit Bead was the peak divine tool that controlled essence – this included blood essence. If one was attacked by the Grandmist Spirit Bead, it wouldn't be unusual for their blood essence to be lost.

If this were true, then the consequences would be dreadful.

“Hehe! Although Lin Ming won, he did so by stubbornly persisting until the end. Although the wounds caused by the Grandmist Spirit Bead aren't enough to endanger his life, they will inevitably affect his future achievements. Lin Ming's bloodline is powerful; perhaps the highest bloodline in humanity, but at the same time that also means restoring his own blood vitality is that much more difficult! The blood vitality essence energy that was sucked up by the Grandmist Spirit Bead, how will he make up for that?”

The saint Empyrean jeered again. Although Lin Ming had defeated the Good Fortune Saint Son, he would still find some places to push back. If Lin Ming had some hidden wounds and it appeared that he had overdrawn upon his life to barely defeat the Good Fortune Saint Son, that was a far better story of events.

“Big Brother Lin!” The saint Empyrean's words caused Xiao Moxian to cry out in worry. She wanted to probe Lin Ming's situation, but because her cultivation had been sealed she couldn't fly up.

As for Mo Eversnow, her figure flickered and she flew up towards Lin Ming. She took out a transcendent divine pill from his spatial ring, one that Empyrean Divine Dream had given her, and prepared to feed it to Lin Ming.

But at this time, Empyrean Divine Dream actually blocked Mo

Eversnow.

“Don’t panic, Lin Ming’s body is strange... it might not be as simple as an injury. There is a change occurring in his inner world.”

After being reminded by Empyrean Divine Dream, Mo Eversnow discovered that there were indeed massive changes occurring within Lin Ming’s inner world.

Because of that violent battle just now, Lin Ming’s inner world had come under repeated attacks of brutal energy, actually causing a fissure to appear within.

The boundaries of his inner world had started to break open!

“This is...”

Mo Eversnow was startled!

The sneering saint Empyrean’s complexion also changed as he saw this.

If the boundaries of an inner world shattered, it could mean the total collapse of that inner world. The consequences of such an event were inconceivable. At the best he would lose his cultivation and at the worst he would perish here.

But there was also a second possibility, and that was a martial artist was making a breakthrough in their cultivation! When a martial artist was making a breakthrough the boundaries of their inner world would tear apart and then reform.

And when a Divine Lord broke through to a Holy Lord, the great world within them would transform into a small universe. This heaven-sundering upheaval was a drastic change; it was common for a martial artist to vomit blood.

“Could Lin Ming be...?”

Mo Eversnow held her breath. And at this time, all around Lin Ming, the dispersed power of the Asura Laws began to wildly rush

towards him!

The surging power of Asura drove the energy within the world along with it.

The world's power of good fortune had been previously seized by the Good Fortune Saint Son. But after the Good Fortune Saint Son was defeated, the raging power of good fortune also dissipated, scattering through the world.

But now, all of this power of good fortune followed the scattered Asura Laws in the skies and swept towards Lin Ming's inner world.

“What!?”

Seeing this scene, the saint Empyrean's eyes turned wide.

For the inner world to open wide and greedily suck up all the energy of the world, this meant that Lin Ming was making his breakthrough!

He had just said that Lin Ming's life source had been affected by the Grandmist Spirit Bead, leaving behind hidden wounds and even possibly hindering his future achievements. This would be a normal consequence of surviving an attack from the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

But in the blink of an eye, Lin Ming had begun to converge the power of the world within himself to complete a breakthrough!

Even the power of good fortune that the Good Fortune Saint Son wrested from the world was absorbed by Lin Ming, becoming a gift to him!

Chapter 1778 – I, Holy Lord

“How is this possible...”

The saint Empyrean was in a state of utter disbelief. After Lin Ming fiercely battled the Good Fortune Saint Son, although he had still managed to remain standing in the end, his body was in a mess. He had an unknown number of meridians injured and had lost a great deal of blood vitality. In this situation where he hadn't even had time to heal, how could he experience a breakthrough?

Lin Ming was already a half-step Holy Lord. Once he made a breakthrough, he would be a Holy Lord!

In simpler words, a half-step Holy Lord was ultimately still a Divine Lord. From Divine Lord to Holy Lord, this was leaping a large boundary upwards, a whole new level for a martial artist.

The inner world of a Divine Lord martial artist was like a continent high in the skies, and above the earth were twisting rivers and towering mountains, complete with all sorts of plants and other life forms.

But a Holy Lord realm martial artist was different. Their inner world's continent would shatter and reform into a planet. As for their inner world, it would become a universe capable of holding this planet. This meant that a martial artist's strength would rapidly soar but also involve all sorts of risks.

Many martial artists would undergo all kinds of preparations, waiting until they were in their peak state before daring to make this breakthrough. Even then, they didn't necessarily have full confidence in success, much less someone like the current Lin Ming.

“I will be his protector!”

Empyrean Vast Universe's figure flashed and he arrived in front of Lin Ming. He released an energy as great as a cosmos, rapidly

surrounding Lin Ming within it.

He did this to prevent the saint Empyrean from playing some trick on Lin Ming. After all, a martial artist was weakest during their breakthroughs, and the slightest interruption could cause severe wounds.

No one anticipated that Lin Ming would be making a breakthrough at this time.

This was simply because at the final trial's third level, after Lin Ming fused with the Asura blood, the energy within his inner world had already reached the limit. He had been ready to break into the Holy Lord realm ever since then!

But during the final trial's third level, Lin Ming had suppressed his breakthrough in order to further consolidate his cultivation. This caused his cultivation to pause at the half-step Holy Lord realm.

And now, with his violent duel with the Good Fortune Saint Son, Lin Ming had displayed his greatest strength again and again, repeatedly impacting his inner world with a tyrannical level of energy. Finally, the suppressed energy within Lin Ming had erupted!

His breakthrough was now an unstoppable event.

Ka ka ka!

Within Lin Ming's inner world, a massive continent dozens of times larger than an ordinary martial artist's began to rapidly sunder open!

The ground cracked and lava came gushing out. Lin Ming paled and blood flowed out from the corners of his lips!

To an essence gathering system martial artist, their inner world was their life source. Once that inner world shattered, a martial artist would definitely suffer the backlash.

Lin Ming's foundation was countless times more formidable than that of others of his level. Whether it was mortal body, meridians, or capacity of his dantian, all of it could compare favorably with a Great World King. But correspondingly, because Lin Ming's inner world was far too magnificent, once it began collapsing it would create a terrifying explosion. This sort of explosion was something that even a World King would find difficult to bear.

And Lin Ming had already exhausted all his strength. It wouldn't be easy to persist through this.

"Brat, you are more than ruthless! After today, you are your own myth!" Empyrean Vast Universe shouted at Lin Ming.

Although Lin Ming's entire body was drenched in blood, Empyrean Vast Universe wasn't worried that he would die here at all.

Lin Ming had an incredible destiny upon his body. Even facing the Good Fortune Saint Son who had his own rainbow-like destiny, Lin Ming had defeated him. So how could Lin Ming possibly die here during his breakthrough to the Holy Lord realm?

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

The energy of the world howled. A crazy power of good fortune rushed forth like a wave of tsunamis, all of it swelling towards Lin Ming. Behind Lin Ming, the Asura war god phantom appeared once more. An infinite amount of mysterious Asura Laws wildly surged out, causing the land to be immersed in a world of independent Laws.

The energy within Lin Ming's inner world was like a snowball rolling down a hill, becoming larger as it went. Soon, it reached a critical point; it would completely erupt!

Rumble rumble rumble!

The sound of echoing thunderclaps transmitted from Lin Ming's inner world. The continent in Lin Ming's inner world completely

collapsed at this moment.

Massive tracts of the continent disintegrated into fragments, mixing together with the lava, broken mountains and rivers. Everything collapsed in on itself.

Lin Ming spat out a mouthful of blood. His face was pale and he was dripping sweat!

At this moment, the minds of everyone present tightened. Even Xiao Moxian clenched her fists, burning with worry.

Even though she knew that it was unlikely for Lin Ming to experience any accidents during his breakthrough, love was never rational to begin with. Her heart had already leapt into her throat.

Rumble rumble rumble –

The explosions within his inner world continued without end. Then, within Lin Ming's completely ruined inner world the vast power of laws rained down, completely condensing atop the remnants of the continent.

An invisible attraction force appeared. All of the fragments of the continent gathered together, condensing into another form.

And at this moment, in the deep center of the continent's fragments, a small black hole appeared. This small black hole released a mighty gravitational force, causing all of the nearby continent fragments to firmly stick onto it, compressing even tighter!

This was a special effect of the Divine Seal Art. Due to the celestial body condensed through the Divine Seal Art, a martial artist's planet would be a hundred times more compact and a hundred times heavier!

As the planet reformed, more and more crazy auras erupted from Lin Ming's body.

The surrounding origin energy in the air, the power of good

fortune, all of it chaotically rushed towards this point, creating countless energy vortexes.

These energy vortexes came in different sizes. Because of their appearance, the Laws of the world began to stir up. Some martial artists weren't able to deal with the sudden change around them and stumbled before falling down from the skies.

“Ahh!”

Someone cried out in shock. With the cultivations of the martial artists present, they wouldn't suffer any wounds even if they fell to the ground. But, this sudden feeling of being unable to control the energy within the world combined with losing the ability to fly made many of these young elites with insufficient cultivations feel terrified.

Luckily, they had their own masters or elders standing nearby to send out beams of true essence to grab onto these people.

Even many Divine Lord realm martial artists felt unsteady. They couldn't help but summon more true essence in order to stabilize themselves.

At this time, more and more energy vortexes appeared in the skies. From afar, the entire heaven was lit up with endless divine light, as if countless tiny suns had appeared on the horizon, innumerable and stretching without end.

When the weaker martial artists were caught in the range of these energy vortexes they felt an extreme pressure push down on them, making them feel nauseous.

“This is...”

Another young elite cried out in alarm.

“This is the aura formed by a peerless powerhouse!”

A human Empyrean slowly said. Lin Ming had inherited the legacy of the Asura Road Master, and in the Asura Road Master's

many lives he had gone on innumerable expeditions. Countless ancient kings had fallen to his hands!

And many of these ancient kings had cultivations comparable to a True Divinity!

Through 3.3 billion years of battle, the Asura Road Master had killed these countless peerless powerhouses and their aura had gathered together. This was an extremely terrifying concept!

Even if Lin Ming had only inherited less than a thousandth of this, it was still enough to intimidate the many young elites present. It was difficult for them to withstand this pressure!

“Is this the breakthrough of a Holy Lord? Although the momentum isn’t as great as an Empyrean breakthrough, a Great World King cannot hope to match up to this...”

On the saint race’s side, the saint Empyrean paled. He was a peak Empyrean but because of the breakthrough of a junior breaking into the Holy Lord realm, he had nearly lost his mind. This was because the momentum of Lin Ming breaking into the Holy Lord realm was far too vast. If he were to break into the Empyrean realm in the future, just what would happen then?

Would even a great world break apart?

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

With a sharp cutting sound, the many energy vortexes spinning between the heavens and earth began to rush into Lin Ming’s inner world!

The light shining out from Lin Ming’s body became increasingly bright. As the massive number of energy vortexes converged within him, it made him look like an exploding sun, blinding to the eyes.

In this situation, many young elites turned as white as a ghost. They found it difficult to breathe.

When this momentum reached the limit, there was a resounding explosion as horrifying light waves erupted from within Lin Ming. A tremendous pressure gushed out!

This sort of feeling was like numerous Divine Dragons roaring out together!

The vast sea was pushed away and hollowed out by the air waves, creating a giant blue bowl that extended for hundreds of miles!

At the edges of this bowl, the rough sea waves raged up and down. Every single wave was like a blue mountain, grand and majestic as it soared into the skies.

Behind Lin Ming, a black phantom that was hundreds of feet high appeared. This black phantom had three heads and six arms. Each arm was as thick and sturdy as a pillar that supported the skies and also held different weapons. The aura of this phantom had reached the pinnacle of possibility; this was the Asura war god phantom!

If the young elites present weren't protected by their respective masters and Elders, they might have already vomited blood and been grievously wounded upon facing this giant!

Roar!

The black phantom leaned back its head and crazily howled into the skies. Its cry broke into the dome of the world and trillions of pillars of water shot into the skies. At this time, the entire Heaven Lifting Black Pagoda fiercely shook!

In the midst of this savage howl, even common Holy Lord realm martial artists were soon unable to withstand it!

After several breaths of time, there was a rustling sound as the giant black phantom rapidly shrunk before submerging into Lin Ming's body and completely disappearing from sight.

In the frenzy of energy, Lin Ming slowly opened his eyes. His eyes sparked with arcs of lightning, as if his gaze alone could penetrate into the skies.

As for the aura of his body, it was completely restrained without the least bit flowing out.

This was because when Lin Ming's inner world had reformed, it had taken a black hole celestial body as its core. All of the strength within his inner world had condensed into this black hole with only a tiny amount leaking out.

At this moment, Lin Ming had finally broken into the Holy Lord realm!

“Holy Lord realm... it really is the Holy Lord realm...”

Not too far away, the saint Empyrean had already long lost his previous haughty calm.

At the end of Lin Ming's battle with the Good Fortune Saint Son, the Good Fortune Saint Son had completely exhausted himself and it was likely this battle would affect his future cultivation. But on the other hand, not only did Lin Ming not have any permanent damage but he had broken through his cultivation base and become a Holy Lord!

The disparity was simply beyond description...

Chapter 1779 – The Rewards of Victory

To an entire race, a single Holy Lord realm martial artist wasn't anything at all.

Amongst the human race of the Divine Realm alone, there were several hundred Emphyreans, 3000 rulers of great worlds, the numerous Great World Kings of the many Emphyrean Heavenly Palaces as well as those that were hidden, and as for ordinary World Kings and Holy Lord realm martial artists, they were simply innumerable.

When an ordinary martial artist broke into the Holy Lord realm, to someone on the level of an Emphyrean, that was the same as a tiny bug breaking out of its cocoon. It simply wouldn't arouse their interest.

But, Lin Ming breaking into the Holy Lord realm left all the Emphyreans present shocked speechless for a long time.

The half-step Holy Lord Lin Ming had already been strong enough to suppress the Good Fortune Saint Son. Then, just how strong would he be after becoming a Holy Lord?

If the current Lin Ming were to fight with the Good Fortune Saint Son again, just what sort of scene would that be?

Not too far away, the Good Fortune Saint Son had already awoken from his unconsciousness and swallowed a recovery pill.

Today was the most frustrating day he had experienced in his life.

During his battle with Lin Ming he had even burnt a bit of his blood essence and still lost. Even so, the damage to his mortal body was nothing compared to the blow to his deepest feelings.

In particular, after the battle finished, the seriously wounded Lin Ming had broken into the Holy Lord realm and had cast him further behind by a larger margin. When this was combined with

the fact that Lin Ming was younger than he was, this left him unable to summon the courage to chase after him.

“Your Highness Wumo...”

Beside the Good Fortune Saint Son, the saint Empyrean sighed in his heart. When the saints invaded the Divine Realm, the Good Fortune Saint Son had won a series of victories. First he had led the grand army of the saints in an expedition through the Bright Luster World, obtaining countless accolades, and after that he had continuously challenged human World Kings and even a Great World King, beating them all one after another!

For the last several dozen years, the momentum of the saints had risen to the top of the wave. At the same time, the morale of humanity had been pushed into a pit. The Good Fortune Saint Son was originally someone with illustrious and nigh undefeated exploits, but today he had been defeated by Lin Ming and it had been an absolute loss!

The saint Empyrean didn't know how to comfort the Good Fortune Saint Son. He could only say, “Your Highness, the day for our saint race to conquer the Divine Realm is not too far away. At that time... Lin Ming will absolutely not have had the time to grow. A dead genius is no genius at all...”

As the saint Empyrean spoke, the Good Fortune Saint Son didn't seem to hear him at all. The Good Fortune Saint Son gripped his fists together, releasing explosive crackling sounds from his knuckles. He could not tolerate such a defeat. Even if the saints were to destroy humanity in the end, he had still lost to Lin Ming – this was an unchangeable fact as well as the ultimate disgrace of his life!

“Wumo! You have been defeated! According to our agreement, take out the methods for humanity to break into True Divinity as well as the Nine Orifices Exquisite Pill, and also cancel your marriage proposal to the demon race!”

Lin Ming grasped the Black Dragon Spear and pointed it towards the Good Fortune Saint Son. Killing intent gushed out from his body, forming a sound like rolling thunderclaps that stunned the world!

At this time, because Lin Ming had just made his breakthrough, his originally damaged body and energy had been restored by over half. Thus, as he spoke, his aura was extremely powerful. The sound waves of his voice caused space to shiver and the already severely wounded Good Fortune Saint Son found this difficult to withstand. His body shook and his complexion paled.

The saint Empyrean beside him released a wisp of astral essence and poured it into the Good Fortune Saint Son. Only then was the Good Fortune Saint Son able to relax.

To the Good Fortune Saint Son, this was an unprecedented humiliation. In the past, when hadn't it been him who had used his aura to suppress and frighten others? Even when Empyreans were present, the Good Fortune Saint Son was still able to rely on the Grandmist Spirit Bead in his body to remain composed.

But now, his meridians and organs were damaged and his astral essence was in utter chaos. He was completely unable to stimulate the Grandmist Spirit Bead at all.

He had been entirely suppressed by Lin Ming.

The Good Fortune Saint Son gnashed his teeth and glared at Lin Ming with eyes that could kill. He waved his arm and two jade slips and a pill box shot out like arcs of lightning!

Pa!

The jade slips and pill box fell into Lin Ming's hand. The pill box shattered, immediately revealing a longan-sized pill. The pill was a deep green and had a fragrance that warmed the heart and mind. This was the Nine Orifices Exquisite Pill.

The Nine Orifices Exquisite Pill was a pill whose grade neared the

True Divinity level. It had been personally refined by the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign and the materials used to refine it were extremely rare. It was a true miracle medicine for body transformation martial artists. For Lin Ming, it was extremely useful.

As for the two jade slips, they were True Divinity cultivation methods that could be used by humans. One was relatively complete and one was extremely incomplete.

Lin Ming cultivated the Asura Heavenly Dao thus these jade slips weren't too useful to him. But for the Emphyreans of humanity, their significance was completely different!

As the many human Emphyreans present looked at the two jade slips in Lin Ming's hand, their eyes shined.

These were human cultivation methods for breaking into True Divinity!

In the great calamity 3.6 billion years ago, the inheritances of humanity had been severed and breaking into the realm of True Divinity had become a myth that was no longer possible. To the Emphyreans of humanity, this had become a pain forever lodged in their hearts.

Although they were clearly aware that even with these two sets of cultivation methods it was still incomparably unlikely for them to become True Divinities, there was still a ray of hope. For those dedicated to traversing the road of martial arts, what they feared the most was not that it was dangerous or arduous, but that there was no hope to continue at all.

For a time, the several human Emphyreans present couldn't help but use their senses to probe the jade slips. Hope shined in their eyes without reserve.

Each one of them had extraordinary levels of experience. They were naturally able to see that these jade slips weren't fakes, but

real True Divinity level cultivation methods!

“Humph! These half-dead geezers, do they really think they can break into True Divinity with this? Even if I gave them the jade slips it would still be useless!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son ferociously thought in his heart. Not only was becoming a True Divinity nearly impossible, but even if they could, who knew when that would happen? When an Empyrean cultivated, they used millions of years or hundreds of thousands of years as the unit of time. In the Good Fortune Saint Son’s eyes, humanity would have long perished by then.

Even so, these two jade slips that Lin Ming won had an extraordinary significance for humanity...

“Lin Ming, you have really helped us a lot...”

Empyrean Vast Universe thanked from his heart. Beside him, Empyrean Divine Dream also slightly bowed. Although these two True Divinity cultivation methods didn’t have much use to Lin Ming, he had still put forth the Black Dragon Spear in a gambling bet with the Good Fortune Saint Son. And, that Black Dragon Spear was definitely highly significant to Lin Ming!

Lin Ming had won these two True Divinity cultivation methods all in order to stabilize the hearts of the Empyreans of humanity and so that the Good Fortune Saint Son couldn’t use these cultivation methods to bewitch them. Otherwise, humanity wouldn’t even need the saints to attack. There would inevitably be traitors in their ranks that would cause humanity to be in an even more precarious position.

“We all owe Lin Ming our gratitude.” Empyrean Divine Dream softly said. As she looked at Lin Ming, there was a complex emotion in her eyes.

The Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was when Divine Dream had first seen Lin Ming. At that time, Lin Ming had still been

weaker than Hang Chi and Frost Dream and his talent was slightly inferior to that of Xian Moxian. Back then, she had only paid a minor amount of attention to him, not attaching too much importance to him in her heart. She never imagined that so many years later, Lin Ming would have such legendary accomplishments!

His growth could not be described with common sense.

“How terrifying. I fear that in another 100-200 years... Lin Ming will catch up to me...”

Empyrean Vast Universe wryly smiled as he looked at Lin Ming. He felt nothing but heartfelt joy at seeing Lin Ming’s breakthrough but he also felt it was unbelievable. 100-200 years from now, Lin Ming would only be a few hundred years old. To have strength comparable to an Empyrean at this age was mind-boggling.

It could only be said that Lin Ming’s talent defied the will of the heavens to begin with, and with the shifting trends of the world brought about by the great calamity, this allowed his achievements to surpass any reasonable logic.

“In this grand world, heroes will pour forth from the ranks. At that time, Lin Ming will inevitably be the one leading them. As for the other young elites, they will surely shine brilliantly, but no matter how dazzling they are they still won’t outshine Lin Ming...”

The new was constantly replacing the old. At that moment, Empyrean Vast Universe felt the true weight of his age.

Although he was an Empyrean, this great calamity was not his stage. Only Empyrean Divine Dream, Great Limitless Buddha, Emperor Shakya, Empyrean Demondawn, and other such peak Empyreans had the ability to stand upon the stage of the world. For them there was even a faint ray of hope that they could take one more step forwards and break into the realm of True Divinity!

In the skies, Lin Ming put away the Nine Orifices Exquisite Pill. With a wave of his arm the two jade slips shot out and fell into

Divine Dream's hand.

“Senior Divine Dream, these jade slips will be left in your care. I believe you are much more suitable for keeping them.”

Divine Dream could be called the leader of humanity. If the jade slips were given to her it would give her words that much more weight. After all, Divine Dream was only the nominal leader of humanity and many Emphyreans might not be willing to listen to her. But with these two jade slips, she would be the one controlling power and authority. Just who would dare not listen to her?

Divine Dream grasped these two jade slips that were still warm from Lin Ming's touch and heavily nodded. She would receive this gratitude. Although Lin Ming owed a graciousness to her, it was far inferior to how Lin Ming had just repaid the favor.

“Cultivate in peace then. Leave the war matters between humanity and the saints to me.” Emphyrean Divine Dream said with a sound transmission.

“Great.”

Lin Ming could faintly feel that the true outbreak of the great calamity wasn't too far away. He had to make use of this remaining time as well as he could and increase his strength as much as possible!

Lin Ming clenched his fists and turned around, looking straight at Emphyrean Demondawn and the Monster Emperor.

“Senior Demondawn! Senior Monster Emperor!”

Lin Ming's voice was filled with energy. Facing these two Emphyreans his aura shined brilliantly, not weakening in the least!

Demondawn silently looked towards Lin Ming, speechless.

Today, Lin Ming's actions, all of his performances, could no longer be described as those of a peerless character. Rather, he could be called the number one junior within the entirety of the 33

Heavens!

Whether it was strength, talent, character, bearing, courage, or perseverance, he was simply perfection personified.

By all reasoning, such a character would have countless influences struggling to court him. Innumerable rulers and powerhouses would send out all of their most outstanding disciples, daughters, and granddaughters to Lin Ming, even as concubines.

In peaceful times, even Empyrean Demondawn would be glad and assured to see Xiao Moxian together with Lin Ming.

But now... the situation was completely different...

“Senior Demondawn, junior wishes to propose marriage. Please betroth Xian’er to this junior!”

Lin Ming cupped his fists together, his voice ringing out clear and loud.

As his voice spread through the audience, Xiao Moxian trembled. Her eyes were wet with tears.

At the start when Lin Ming and the Good Fortune Saint Son decided to battle, Xiao Moxian had been extremely worried for him. Later, when Lin Ming fiercely fought the Good Fortune Saint Son without falling back at all, she had felt a deep sense of pride. And now, after Lin Ming defeated the Good Fortune Saint Son, she felt endless joy.

Finally, Lin Ming had broken through to the Holy Lord realm and underneath the eyes of all present, he had proposed marriage a second time. Xiao Moxian’s thoughts were in upheaval and she was finding it hard to restrain herself!

Table of Contents

[Martial World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1701 – Trap](#)

[Chapter 1702 – Demonic Energy Force Field](#)

[Chapter 1703 – Deal](#)

[Chapter 1704 – Cooperation](#)

[Chapter 1705 – Beatdown](#)

[Chapter 1706 – To Use Another’s Knife To Kill](#)

[Chapter 1707 – Outplayed](#)

[Chapter 1708 – Killing the Crown Prince](#)

[Chapter 1709 – Killing and Sealing Them All](#)

[Chapter 1710 – Swallowing the Memories](#)

[Chapter 1711 – Receiving the Dragon Spear](#)

[Chapter 1712 – The Sky Piercing Steps](#)

[Chapter 1713 – Climbing the Divine Seal Altar](#)

[Chapter 1714 – Xiao Moxian’s Change](#)

[Chapter 1715 – Sheng Mei’s Thoughts](#)

[Chapter 1716 – The Final Trial’s Fifth Level](#)

[Chapter 1717 – Overlord](#)

[Chapter 1718 – Undying Inferno](#)

[Chapter 1719 – Reaping Souls](#)

[Chapter 1720 – Wrath of the Phoenix](#)

[Chapter 1721 – Victory or Defeat?](#)

[Chapter 1722 – Completion Percent](#)

[Chapter 1723 – Undying Polar Ice](#)

[Chapter 1724 – Umbral Heaven Ice Array](#)

[Chapter 1725 – The Cold Plum Blossom Resists the Snow And Wind](#)

[Chapter 1726 – Lin Ming Makes His Move](#)

[Chapter 1727 – Turn the Tide](#)

[Chapter 1728 – Ice Egg](#)

[Chapter 1729 – Exterminating the Undying Polar Ice](#)

[Chapter 1730 – Souls of Ice and Fire](#)

[Chapter 1731 – Lin Ming’s Completion Percent](#)

[Chapter 1732 – The Sixth Level](#)

[Chapter 1733 – ‘Divine’](#)

[Chapter 1734 – Emperor Jade](#)
[Chapter 1735 – Soul Spring Divine Embryo](#)
[Chapter 1736 – The Second Avatar](#)
[Chapter 1737 – Three Years](#)
[Chapter 1738 – The Final Reward](#)
[Chapter 1739 – The Exit Opens](#)
[Chapter 1740 – Legend](#)
[Chapter 1741 – Law Proclamation](#)
[Chapter 1742 – To Settle All Ties](#)
[Chapter 1743 – Killing Shadow Overflow](#)
[Chapter 1744 – Leaving the Asura Road](#)
[Chapter 1745 – Return to the Divine Realm](#)
[Chapter 1746 – Monster Emperor’s Grand Longevity Feast](#)
[Chapter 1747 – Xiao Moxian’s Worries](#)
[Chapter 1748 – Greeting Divine Dream](#)
[Chapter 1749 – Towards the Monster Race](#)
[Chapter 1750 – Gathering of Greats](#)
[Chapter 1751 – Distress](#)
[Chapter 1752 – Poison](#)
[Chapter 1753 – Who Is He](#)
[Chapter 1754 – House Arrest](#)
[Chapter 1755 – Demondawn’s Turmoil](#)
[Chapter 1756 – Thousand Mile Heartlink](#)
[Chapter 1757 – Longevity Feast](#)
[Chapter 1758 – Reunion of Young Elites](#)
[Chapter 1759 – Meeting The Saint Son](#)
[Chapter 1760 – War of Words](#)
[Chapter 1761 – Meeting Xiao Moxian](#)
[Chapter 1762 - The Method Of Becoming A True Divinity](#)
[Chapter 1763 – The Saint Son Proposes Marriage](#)
[Chapter 1764 – Lin Ming Proposes Marriage](#)
[Chapter 1765 – Spear Drawn](#)
[Chapter 1766 – No Road Out](#)
[Chapter 1767 – Nine Orifice Exquisite Pill](#)
[Chapter 1768 – Scorching Blood Sun](#)
[Chapter 1769 – Good Fortune Divine Art](#)
[Chapter 1770 – Seizing the Power of Good Fortune](#)
[Chapter 1771 – Golden Sandstorm](#)
[Chapter 1772 – The Might of the Spirit Bead](#)

[Chapter 1773 – The Eruption Within the Silence](#)

[Chapter 1774 – Peak Showdown](#)

[Chapter 1775 – Another Miraculous Move](#)

[Chapter 1776 – Victory or Defeat](#)

[Chapter 1777 – Change in the Inner World](#)

[Chapter 1778 – I, Holy Lord](#)

[Chapter 1779 – The Rewards of Victory](#)